



# TRUE MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 11

*Cocooned Cow*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# True Martial World

(真武世界)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

# Synopsis

---

With the strongest experts from the 33 Skies the Human Emperor, Lin Ming, and his opponent, the Abyssal Demon King, were embroiled in a final battle. In the end, the Human Emperor destroyed the Abyssal World and killed the Abyssal Demon King. By then, a godly artifact, the mysterious purple card that had previously sealed the Abyssal Demon King, had long since disappeared into the spacetime vortex, tunneling through infinite spacetime together with one of Lin Ming's loved ones.

In the vast wilderness, where martial arts was still slowly growing in its infancy, several peerless masters tried to find their path in the world of martial arts. A young adult named Yi Yun from modern Earth unwittingly stumbles into such a world and begins his journey with a purple card of unknown origin. This is a magnificent yet unknown true martial world! This is the story of a normal young adult and his adventures!!

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by CKtalon @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 1001: Hidden Dragon Pit

---

Chu He failed to figure out how Yi Yun had seen through her trap. Little Blue was an Ancient Fey beast species whose bloodline was extremely powerful. It had an innate ability to conceal itself, which prevented even seven or eight-floor Dao Palace warriors from discovering its existence, let alone Yi Yun with his lowly cultivation level.

Chu He stopped acting after having her cover blown. The Black Blood Vine that entangled her gradually loosened as Chu He looked at Yi Yun and said with a huff, "How did you see through my trap?"

"Why should I tell you? You set up a trap by preying on the empathy of others and then use a Fey beast to devour them. Who knew that you would have such a wicked heart despite being so young and beautiful?"

Yi Yun naturally did not know about Chu He's background or goals. All he knew was that Chu He had set a trap to kill him and rob him. However, such incidents were common in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. One could only blame themselves for being too weak if they were killed. There was not much to blame others for.

"You..." Chu He blew her top. She did not know how to explain, so she gave up by pouting her lips and fell silent. She allowed the fellow to make up his own conclusions.

Yi Yun's eyebrows twitched slightly as he could tell from the

girl's expression that there was a story behind the matter. There was no need for her to continue her facade since she had been seen through. However, regardless of the reason, Yi Yun would not foolishly approached the green-dressed girl. The spirit snake that the girl reared had an extremely strong aura. It made Yi Yun lack the confidence to deal with the blue snake unless he used Felicitous Rain Lord's sword Qi, but the losses would outweigh the gains.

A thought flashed in Yi Yun's mind as his eyes happened to glance at a spot not far from the girl. There was a distortion in the void and in the Purple Crystal's energy vision, Yi Yun confirmed that there was another person standing there. Furthermore, the person's aura was very unique...

...

At that moment, in the core area of the Azure Wood Great World, in a inhabited valley, there was large ravine. It was a long ravine that reached to the horizon and was ancient and rustic.

If one looked from above, the gigantic ravine was like a dragon that meandered through the lands. It would make one shudder in fear.

"This ravine is somewhat strange!" An elder floating mid-air said.

The person was thin and his body was hunched. He had six arms that hung softly from his body. If Yi Yun was here, he would immediately recognize the elder as the Fey Phantasm Sect's Supremacy, Gui Huazi.

Back when Yi Yun reached the Oracle Fey Kingdom, Gui Huazi had struck with a ghastly palm attack that nearly took Yi Yun's life.

And beside Gui Huazi was a middle-aged man whose body was covered in a faint swirling black fog. The middle-aged man had a pale face and had a mane of silver hair. It shimmered with a metallic luster and he looked outstandingly handsome. In between his eyebrows, there was a light stripe... It was a closed eye. He did not wear loose large black robes like the majority of the Fey Phantasm Sect's Elders, instead, he wore a well-fitted robe that befitted his position. He looked like an aristocrat from a mortal world.

The silver-haired man was the true person in power of the Fey Phantasm Sect — Demonic Eye Divine Lord.

The Demonic Eye Divine Lord looked at the gigantic ravine and pondered over it for a long time before he said, "If I'm not wrong, this is an ancient formation array named 'Hidden Dragon Pit'. I never expected that the 'Hidden Dragon Pit' recorded in the historical books would be seen here in the Azure Wood Great World. I thought that the art of the 'Hidden Dragon Pit' was long lost."

"Oh? Hidden Dragon Pit?" Gui Huazi looked at the meandering ravine, and indeed, it looked like a pit dug up to bury a dragon.

"That's right. By using a powerful spirit root with a powerful



enchantment sealed in 'Hidden Dragon Pit', it's used to protect a spatial zone. The so-called dragon should be a spirit root. I never expected that the Azure Wood Manor would have such a mystical item. However, I will dig it up regardless of what it is protecting!"

A sneer flashed in Demonic Eye Divine Lord's eyes as he suddenly waved a hand. Behind him, a plume of bloody mist burst out and transformed into a gigantic blood-colored skull.

"The Hidden Dragon Pit is powerful, but too much time has passed. The formation array has already weakened. Today, I'll use my Blood Jade Skull to devour the old dragon!"

As Demonic Eye Divine Lord spoke, he made a sweeping gesture with his hand!

"Boom!"

With an explosive sound, the blood-colored skull flew at 'Hidden Dragon Pit' like a meteor. Large swaths of ground collapsed as a tumultuous explosion boomed.

Such an explosion caused the collapse of a void. Large tracts of mountains in the distance collapsed as lava burst out of cracks in the rocks and shot fifty kilometers into the sky!

"Oh? This world is too weak. Grand Elder, that strike of yours nearly caused the collapse of the world."



"The Azure Wood Great World is indeed weak, but it's not something so easily destroyed by my strength. It looks like the 'Hidden Dragon Pit' is not only protecting something, it is also holding the world in awe and prevent it from collapsing too soon. If I were to open the 'Hidden Dragon Pit', it would only accelerate the collapse of this world."

Daoist You Ming, who was beside Gui Huazi, asked, "Then, are we still going to open it?"

"Of course! Although it will accelerate the collapse of this world, a true collapse would need a certain period of time. It will not affect us at all. This world is bound to collapse, so what's the point of forcibly stabilizing it with an array formation? I might as well give it a push."

As Demonic Eye Divine Lord spoke, he produced his Blood Jade Skull once again.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

The ancient 'Hidden Dragon Pit' had maintained an ancient ruin for tens of millions of years, but even though the strongest member of every generation of the Azure Wood Manor would enhance it, it was unable to withstand the Blood Jade Skull's devouring. It began to collapse from the source...

...

And at that moment, more than 5000 kilometers away, Yi Yun was still observing the distorted space beside Chu He. He had confirmed that there was another girl standing there.

The girl's aura was very special and for some reason, he had a familiar feeling to it and it left Yi Yun baffled. Could he know that girl?

How could there be someone that he knew in this distant Azure Wood Great World?

Yi Yun immediately thought of Lin Xintong, but unfortunately, the girl's aura was clearly different to Lin Xintong's.

This made Yi Yun sigh lightly. How was he to find Lin Xintong in the expanse of the 12 Empyrean Heavens?

After a moment of reverie, Yi Yun looked at the distorted void once again. Although he was sure that she was not Lin Xintong, he wanted to know why the girl gave him such a familiar feeling.

As Yi Yun was thinking over it, the mud suddenly stirred in front of the green-dressed girl. A large blue snake emerged and splattering large amounts of black mud in every direction!

Yi Yun's heart leaped as he pulled his sword out. He thought that the blue snake would be attacking him, but he never expected the green-dressed girl to panic as well.

"Little Blue, what are you doing!?"

The green-dressed girl retreated because the mud that splattered all over was about to taint her clothes.

The blue snake flailed around and completely ignored the green-dressed girl's exhortations. Instead, it revealed extreme fear and unrest.

"Little Blue! Could it be... Oh no!"

Beside the green-dressed girl, space distorted as a silver-haired girl walked out of the void!

# Chapter 1002: Apocalyptic Fumes

---

Yi Yun looked at the silver-haired girl the moment she appeared. He wanted to know who she was.

However, Yi Yun did not recognize her at all. She was dressed in a watery-green dress and she had smooth and fair skin. Her facial features made her resemble a figure that walked out of a painting and her every movement felt graceful like an ephemeral existence. She was truly a peerless lady.

However, the silver-haired girl's expression did not seem calm. It shattered the illusion that she was like a fairy from the nine heavens who descended to the mortal world.

"Chu He, come over here!"

Just as the silver-haired girl said that...

"Boom!"

With a loud explosion, the ground began to quake violently. The mountains far away were beginning to crumble. In the black marsh, large black mud waves were being stirred and there was lava spewing up into the sky before landing on the marsh and burning the black mud.

Hu! Hu! Hu!

Plumes of black miasma began emerging out of the marsh as it diffused everywhere.

"Apocalyptic Fumes!? This kind of situation only happens once every three hundred years. Only a hundred years has passed!"

The silver-haired girl's expression changed. The Azure Wood Great World was on the brink of destruction and danger lurked at every turn. Even though she was a successor of the Azure Wood Manor, she was helpless when it came to power on the scale of world destruction. All she could do was try her best to avoid the dangers.

Through the monitoring of the Azure Wood Great World's rate of destruction and various disasters that happened, the progeny of the Azure Wood Manor had already reduced the phenomena into a certain set of patterns. Through these patterns, the silver-haired girl could act freely in the Azure Wood Great World, but there were always accidents, such as the situation that they were presently in.

"It's the array formation... Those outsiders have destroyed the Azure Wood Manor's protective array."

The silver-haired girl let out a long sigh. Due to the waning of the Azure Wood Manor and how the Azure Wood Great World was facing destruction, the progeny of the Azure Wood Manor, who acted as guardians of the Azure Wood Great World, had begun setting up ancient arrays. But now, against external Divine Lords, how could the ancient arrays, that had been weathered by tens of millions of years, be able to withstand their formidable forces?

In such situations, even if one could predict what would happen, there was no safe spot in the Azure Wood Great World when the array formation began to disintegrate en masse. Perhaps, the only thing that would survive was the divine tree in the core of the Azure Wood Great World even after the world was destroyed...

The silver-haired girl did not know where she would go after the Azure Wood Great World was really destroyed.

"Senior Sister, I... "

Chu He was feeling guilt-stricken and she felt wronged. She knew how terrifying the Apocalyptic Fumes were and she had never expected it to erupt at that moment. If she had not been out gallivanting, the silver-haired girl would not have come looking for her. Even if the Apocalyptic Fumes erupted, they could remain safe by hiding in the divine tree garden.

"Let's attempt to leave this place. Who could have expected this to happen?" said the silver-haired girl with a shake of her head.

At that moment, Yi Yun was enveloped by the Apocalyptic Fumes in the sky.

Was this miasma!?

Yi Yun was alarmed. In a few seconds, the entire sky turned into a blur. It was definitely no ordinary miasma for it could shield

perception which he could not penetrate with.

Yi Yun conjured his protective Yuan Qi and isolated himself from the miasma, but what followed made Yi Yun's heart drop. His protective Yuan Qi was rapidly being corroded by the miasma, which seemed to contain a toxic poison. Even with his foundations, the miasma made him struggle to maintain his protective Yuan Qi.

Yi Yun hesitated for a moment before casually throwing a tiny sword into the miasma. The sword was enveloped by the miasma and immediately, it lost its spiritual alacrity and quickly lost its luster from the corrosion.

It was very powerful!

Yi Yun was alarmed. He could not figure out why the toxic gases in the marsh were so powerful.

The outcome would be unimaginable if his Yuan Qi was depleted while he remained here.

"The miasma in the sky is denser. I'll land on the ground first before leaving as fast as possible."

With such a thought, Yi Yun had landed.

Yi Yun saw the silver-haired girl not far away from him, while she too noticed Yi Yun. They were about a dozen steps apart from



each other, but their figures were shrouded by the Apocalyptic Fumes, causing them to turn into blurry hazes.

The silver-haired girl had also conjured a hazy protective Yuan Qi. Her expression looked solemn.

"Is this miasma?" Yi Yun inquired.

In the marsh, when Fey beasts or Fey trees died, their remains would rot into the mud, turning into toxic rotting gases. That was what miasma was.

Typically, the stronger the dead Fey beast was, the more powerful the miasma was. It would not be an oddity if a Dao Palace realm warrior died from the poison.

But miasma was an entity without thought after all. One would be fine as long as one was careful enough to not absorb it. Yi Yun had never heard of miasma of a particular marsh being so powerful to blot out the sky and land. It even shrouded the sun.

The silver-haired girl hesitated for a moment before answering, "It's not miasma. Miasma is a result of the rotting gases produced after Fey beasts or trees die. But the black fog in front of us is something that we call Apocalyptic Fumes. It's the rotting gases of a world when it dies. It's not something that miasma can be compared to."

"What? The gases after a world dies?"

Yi Yun was given a shock. It was understandable that rotting gases would be produced after plants and animals died, but he never expected that a world would also produce gases when it died. How terrifying would the gases produced be when a large world rotted in death? It was completely unimaginable, but it was not odd that it could blot out the sky and land.

"How expansive is the Apocalyptic Fumes?"

"No idea. It might be thousands of kilometers, tens of thousands of kilometers, or even hundreds of thousands of kilometers. The Azure Wood Great World is already on the brink of destruction. This gases of the rotting world had been repressed in the deep recesses of the large world, and it can be said to be endless. I have no idea how much seeped out either."

As the silver-haired girl spoke, she gave Yi Yun an empathetic glance. She knew that Yi Yun would definitely die if he stayed behind.

Ignoring the fact that he was a warrior at the half-step Dao Manifestation realm, even a seven or eight-floor Dao Palace realm warrior would probably be reduced to bones in the Apocalyptic Fumes and dying in a god forsaken land.

This was the might of the heavens and earth. It was not somewhere that one could leave because of having great talent.

The silver-haired girl found it unbearable. From the reaction of

him wanting to save Chu He previously, she knew that he wasn't an evil person. Furthermore, he was extremely intelligent and with his half-step Dao Manifestation realm, he had managed to see through Chu He's trap. It was truly deserving of praise, but unfortunately, he was likely to die.

The silver-haired girl said, "Follow us, and there might be a chance for you to persist on for a period of time."

Yi Yun hesitated for a moment, but he eventually chose to walk over.

The gases that resulted from a rotting world had truly broadened his horizons. Felicitous Rain Lord had warned him previously that the Azure Wood Great World was extremely dangerous and to consider it seriously before coming. However, Yi Yun had still chosen to come. He did not wish to give up on this one chance.

But from the looks of it, even Felicitous Rain Lord had probably underestimated the danger of the Azure Wood Great World.

Who could be sure what would happen in a world that was on the brink of destruction?

"Can you tell me who you are?" Yi Yun asked the silver-haired girl.

He felt that she knew too many things. The gases of a rotting world was something that even Felicitous Rain Lord might not

have known.

# Chapter 1003: Black Winds

---

The silver-haired girl knew that her reactions towards the Apocalyptic Fumes made the youth suspicious. However, she was unsure if she could even come out of this alive, so she did not care about it.

She ignored Yi Yun's question and said instead, "After the Apocalyptic Fumes start, it will constantly increase for the next four hours. After four hours, the atrocity of the Apocalyptic Fumes might be a hundred times worse than it is now."

The silver-haired girl's words made Yi Yun's heart sink. A hundred times worse? If what the silver-haired girl said was true, it was impossible for him to withstand it then.

"Winds are about to blow." The silver-haired girl's expression was grim. The Apocalyptic Fumes would stir black winds and one could tell how powerful the Apocalyptic Fumes would be from the intensity of the black wind.

Just as the silver-haired girl finished speaking, they heard the wind howling...

It sounded like the wailing of ghosts and the howling of wolves!

The concentrated fumes interwove together as they began to spin, forming black ink-like squalls. The winds were a thousand, if not ten thousand times, more terrifying than the winds that Yi Yun had seen back at the Mt. Azure Billow's Black Wind Valley!

The black wind howled and it began to release a barrage of attacks on Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi. The squalls condensed into savage black dragons that snarled and bit at him.

"All of us should stay close together!"

The silver-haired girl pulled Chu He's hand and took the initiative to close the gap between herself and Yi Yun. As for the blue snake and the Black Blood Vine in the marsh, they were put in a spirit beast bag by Chu He.

The three gathered together, while the silver-haired girl and Yi Yun propped up their protective Yuan Qi together.

Yi Yun was slightly surprised when he noticed how powerful the silver-haired girl's strength was. The girl was only at the beginning stages of the Dao Manifestation realm, a level just slightly higher than his, but her true essence was extremely plentiful!

The silver-haired girl's Yuan Qi had a tinge of perpetual regeneration. Regardless of how much the black winds consumed her Yuan Qi, she was able to withstand it.

"That's impressive. Is that the laws of life and death?" Yi Yun thought secretly to himself.

Yi Yun was seldom impressed by people whose cultivation levels were only slightly higher than his, but now, the silver-haired girl's

nomological powers had broadened Yi Yun's horizons.

"The world is large. There are heavens beyond heavens and people beyond people. I still have a long way to go." Yi Yun muttered to himself. Of course, the premise was that he needed to survive the rest of today.

"Wu Wu Wu... "

The apocalyptic black squalls became more terrifying, but the silver-haired girl took the role of being the main force to provide the protective Yuan Qi. Her perpetual birth of energy withstood the apocalyptic black winds perfectly.

But even so, Yi Yun felt like they were a tiny boat in a storm, with the possibility of them capsizing at any moment.

"This is the power of a world's destruction. It's truly terrifying and not only Felicitous Rain Lord, even the other Divine Lords and Supremacies from other factions that came probably did not expect that the Azure Wood Great World is so terrifying... "

Yi Yun guessed that the burst of the Apocalyptic Fumes would result in the tragic deaths of large numbers of Dao Manifestation and Dao Palace realm warriors. Many people came to the Azure Wood Great World with the intention to fish in troubled waters by killing and robbing. Many young geniuses from major sects wanted to try their luck, but now, they would probably pay the price of blood. The losses would be tragic, one that far exceeded the expectations of the major factions.



Their surroundings were completely hazy and it was difficult to discern the direction that they were moving in. One's perception was useless in the fumes, so while Yi Yun followed the silver-haired girl, he felt that everything around him looked the same. He had no idea how the silver-haired girl pinpointed the direction in which they were heading.

"You know the way?" Yi Yun asked the silver-haired girl.

However, she shook her head and said, "No, it's only a feeling. Let's hope I didn't take the wrong path."

"Feeling?" Yi Yun was rendered speechless. It was already a problem if they could survive, but now, the direction in which they were heading could even be wrong. If their direction was incorrect and they were just walking in circles, the situation was obvious.

Yi Yun pondered for a moment and he attempted to activate the Purple Crystal's energy vision. The energy vision was not limited by perception, so it could see far.

However, Yi Yun's heart sank when he activated his energy vision. In the energy vision, the surrounding world remained a gray, hazy patch.

The Apocalyptic Fumes was not energy at all. It was the gases of a rotting world. It was a gas that could destroy a world, let alone flesh and blood.

His energy vision could not discern their location and if they really relied on a hunch, was it possible for them to survive?

Yi Yun did not get his hopes up. His Yuan Qi was being quickly depleted and the outcome would be fraught with grim possibilities if this continued.

"Apocalyptic Fumes are also a derivation of destruction laws. If I can gain further insight from these destruction laws, I might be able to survive this desperate situation..." Yi Yun muttered to himself.

His destruction laws were still not perfect after all. If he had chaos laws to complement it, he would not be in such a dire state.

The fumes were boundless and the black winds squalled like a massive black tsunami covered in mist. Where the three of them were was like a spot abandoned by the universe. They were alone and without help.

With the passage of time, most of the burden needed to withstand the Apocalyptic Fumes rested on the silver-haired girl's shoulders.

She was at the Dao Manifestation realm after all and she had already condensed Dao fruits. In addition to her perpetual generation of Yuan Qi, she was much better than Yi Yun in terms of energy consumption.

"Sis, will we die?" asked Chu He in a whisper.

Her strength was incomparable to Yi Yun's, so the amount that she contributed to the protective Yuan Qi was greatly limited. "Sis, ignore me. If it's just you alone, the Yuan Qi consumption will be lower. There will be a higher possibility of you surviving this."

In the Apocalyptic Fumes, the more people that were protected, the greater the Yuan Qi consumption was.

"Don't speak without thought." The silver-haired girl's forehead was covered in fine beads of sweat as she clenched her sister's hand tightly.

The atrocity of the Apocalyptic Fumes far exceeded her expectations. In less than an hour, she was already finding it extremely demanding. It was almost impossible for her to survive this.

Chu He worried for her sister, but she was helpless. Not only did the silver-haired girl have to protect Chu He, she also needed to protect Yi Yun. Yi Yun obviously noticed the point. He had added to the silver-haired girl's burden.

Actually, Yi Yun had placed a certain amount of strength to gain insights into the destruction laws, so his contribution to the Yuan Qi protection was naturally smaller.

However, gaining nomological insights was not something that could be done in a day or two. How could it be easy to gain much insight in less than an hour?

Yi Yun made up his mind and said to the silver-haired girl, "If you want to survive the Apocalyptic Fumes, the chances of success will be lower if you take me along."

The silver-haired girl fell silent for a moment before saying, "To be in danger together and face death together is a form of fate. If we were to abandon each other at the moment of death for a sliver of hope, wouldn't it be even more lamentable when we eventually get reduced to bone?"

"You are right." Yi Yun said with a smile, "I'm Yi Yun."

"Yi Yun?" The silver-haired girl repeated after him before whispering, "I'm Yue Yingsha."

"Yue Yingsha? I see... I have an enchanted artifact that might give us a chance to take a breather. However, my strength is limited and I'm unable to fully control it. When the time comes, it will be wrapped up in the winds, and I'll have no idea where we will fly to... "

# Chapter 1004: Engagement

---

What Yi Yun was referring to was obviously the God Advent Tower. It was one of his trump cards in his expedition to the Azure Wood Great World. It had immense defenses, but its power reserves were expendable. Once it was drained, it needed a long time to recharge time, basically rendering it useless in the near future.

Furthermore, the God Advent Tower was a supreme artifact at the Divine Lord level, one that Yi Yun did not want to reveal freely. This was his first encounter with Yue Yingsha, so he did not know her identity or background. He obviously was reluctant for her to enter the God Advent Tower, but what Yue Yingsha said before had moved Yi Yun.

"Enchanted artifact?"

Yue Yingsha faltered for a moment. At that moment, a tiny pagoda flew out of Yi Yun's body and spun mid-air before expanding in size.

"Don't resist it."

After Yi Yun said that, his body flashed and disappeared into the God Advent Tower.

Yue Yingsha slightly hesitated, but based on the extenuating circumstances, she could not be bothered about her inhibitions. She pulled Chu He's hand and flew into the God Advent Tower.

"Weng!"

A pale gold barrier surrounded the God Advent Tower and withstood the impacts of the Apocalyptic Fumes. The tower was blown around, colliding into anything that the winds blew it into, like a duckweed in a tsunami.

Yi Yun's cultivation level was limited after all. Due to his inability to fully control the God Advent Tower, all he could do was use the array formations in the God Advent Tower to withstand the impacts.

The energy reserves of the array formations were being quickly depleted due to the massive size of the God Advent Tower. The impact that it received from the Apocalyptic Fumes was considerably greater than what the trio received.

"This is... "

Yue Yingsha and Chu He felt the space around them warp before they appeared inside the God Advent Tower.

Although the Azure Wood Manor had waned, it was still an ancient and powerful sect. As the successor to the Azure Wood Manor, Yue Yingsha was well-read, so she could easily tell the value of the pagoda.

Enchanted artifacts like abodes or spirit cruisers were extremely

difficult to manufacture and refine. Even an extremely high-grade abode was not necessarily resilient against tempestuous attacks, so the value of an abode artifact, which could withstand the impacts of the Apocalyptic Fumes, was beyond imagination.

When the Azure Wood Manor was at its prime, it had similar artifacts, but due to an internal fracture, the artifacts were taken away by those who departed from the Azure Wood Great World. What the deserters could not take away were ancient ruins that were rooted in the Azure Wood Great World. Although these ancient ruins had an amazing history, it was too arduous to develop them to their full potential.

Yue Yingsha gave Yi Yun a deep, meaningful glance. How did this youth have a treasure of this level?

"Boom!"

The God Advent Tower was swept up by the black wind and slammed into a mountain. The mountain was immediately reduced to pieces, but the God Advent Tower's array formations remained fine despite the trio losing their footing inside the God Advent Tower.

Yue Yingsha could not help but exclaim, "What a resilient array formation."

"However, it won't be able to last long. If the energy is completely drained before the Apocalyptic Fumes are over, we will still be doomed," said Yi Yun. However, he was already a lot more



composed. He had a much safer environment in the God Advent Tower for him to gain insights into the destruction laws contained in the Apocalyptic Fumes.

"I couldn't tell that you were this rich," marveled Chu He as she clicked her tongue. She never expected that a random intruder that she wanted to scam would be so wealthy.

Yi Yun did not answer her but instead, he caught them unaware by saying, "The both of you... are probably natives of the Azure Wood Great World, right?"

The way that Chu He and Yue Yingsha reacted to the sudden eruption of the Apocalyptic Fumes made Yi Yun generate such a guess. Although the world that they were in was on the brink of destruction, it was not unbelievable that the natives would survive. This could also explain why Chu He had laid a trap to ensnare others. It was only natural for natives to show animosity towards intruders.

"Uh... " Chu He stuttered, momentarily unsure how to respond. She gave Yue Yingsha a pleading look.

"Yes... "Yue Yingsha directly admitted. Yi Yun had already revealed the secret of his God Advent Tower, so there was no need for her to conceal the fact that she was a native.

Trust was interpersonal. It allowed them to have a greater chance of survival in the Apocalyptic Fumes.

"I see. Yue Yingsha, I have something that I want to consult you about. I wonder if you can answer me," asked Yi Yun seriously and sincerely.

"What is it?"

"My master told me that when a large world is destroyed, it is actually the birth of another large world. Is there any Primordial Chaos gases that exist in the Azure Wood Great World? To be honest, the search for Primordial Chaos gases is my goal here."

"Primordial Chaos?"

Yue Yingsha gave Yi Yun a surprised look. Primordial Chaos was a Great Dao during the primordial beginnings of the Universe. Even Divine Lords did not have a chance of encountering them, yet a junior like Yi Yun actually wanted to make contact with the Dao of Primordial Chaos?

"Although it's said that the destruction of a large world is the birth of another world, there is time involved in it that might span hundreds of millions of years. It might not be easy for you to find Primordial Chaos gases... "

When Yue Yingsha said that, she hesitated for a moment before saying vaguely, "However... I know that in the Azure Wood Great World, there is some lost ancient heritage. Amongst them, there are some things that are related to Primordial Chaos. Whether you can obtain them will depend on your luck."

Ancient heritage? Was it the Azure Wood Manor's heritage?

Yi Yun was surprised. He recalled that Felicitous Rain Lord had said that he was in search of a person during his trip to the Azure Wood Great World. It was a person that Felicitous Rain Lord claimed to be near the peak of martial arts.

Was this person related to the Azure Wood Manor? Was he or she the 'lost heritage' that Yue Yingsha had mentioned?

Yi Yun wanted to inquire further, but Yue Yingsha had already sat down in meditation, as though she had no intentions to speak further.

Yi Yun decided on abandoning his queries. What she told him was already very valuable.

At that moment, the black winds outside the God Advent Tower were becoming more violent. The array formations of the God Advent Tower were being struck time and time again. Yi Yun did not rest and instead, he opened a tiny hole in the God Advent Tower's array formation. Immediately...

Hum Hum Hum!

Black apocalyptic winds surged right into the God Advent Tower and transformed into a black dragon that wanted to devour Yi Yun.

"What... what are you doing?"

Chu He was alarmed, but she saw Yi Yun circulate all of his energy and grab at the black dragon.

With a loud explosion, Yi Yun had forcefully grabbed the black dragon, which was formed out of Apocalyptic Fumes, by its throat.

Following that, Yi Yun emanated an immense aura of destruction, sealing the black winds within.

"This aura... "

Chu He looked at Yi Yun in disbelief as she did not have much idea of Yi Yun's strength previously. She only found Yi Yun's withering laws to be extremely odd, but the aura that he was emanating suddenly became domineering and horrifying. She was left dumbfounded by it.

“This person... is very special... “

Chu He muttered to herself as she watched Yi Yun condense the Apocalyptic Fumes into a blob. Next, he attempted to merge the Apocalyptic Fumes into his body.

What was he doing?

Yue Yingsha was also astounded before she figured out what Yi

Yun's goal was. He was planning to refine the Apocalyptic Fumes!

The aura that was emitted during a world's rotting process could cause a large world's destruction. But Yi Yun wanted to use his own body to refine the Apocalyptic Fumes!

# Chapter 1005: No Effort Needed

---

The moment the Apocalyptic Fumes entered Yi Yun's body, he felt his body turn cold. It was no ordinary cold feeling, it was like his very soul had been frozen tight from sleeping in a frozen catacomb for thousands of years. All the frost, decadence and death was seeping into his bones.

Was this the aura that a world gave off while it rots to its death?

Yi Yun was secretly horrified. If not for him having taken the nomological path of destruction, he would have destroyed his body by recklessly absorbing the fumes.

Yi Yun calmed his heart down as he circulated his destruction Dao Domain to contain the Apocalyptic Fumes. It struggled violently like it had a life of its own, but it was gradually refined.

"This... " Yue Yingsha gave Yi Yun an astonished look as she saw him devour a plume of Apocalyptic Fumes. Yue Yingsha knew better than anyone else what the Apocalyptic Fumes signified. To warriors, it was a lethal poison.

"Sis, is that guy planning on refining the Apocalyptic Fumes?" asked Chu He.

Yue Yingsha shook her head and said, "Maybe he's just refining an artifact."

Yue Yingsha found it unbelievable that Yi Yun was refining the toxic fumes to enrich himself, but if he could subdue the Apocalyptic Fumes, it wouldn't be a surprise to use it as part of an artifact used to kill.

With Yi Yun gradually calming down, Yue Yingsha cast her gaze away. She had expended a great deal of her stamina that she needed to replenish desperately.

The God Advent Tower continued to shuttle through the Apocalyptic Fumes. It was completely dark outside and there was no way to tell the direction in which they were heading. All they could hear was howling winds that sounded like wails. There was no indication when they would depart from the vicinity of the Apocalyptic Fumes.

"The scale of the Apocalyptic Fumes is truly huge." A melancholic look flashed in Yue Yingsha's eyes. The Azure Wood Great World's collapse was accelerating, and the Azure Wood Manor would completely vanish along with it.

...

The Apocalyptic Fumes lasted for two hours. In that span of time, it covered an extensive region of about forty thousand kilometers, where few people managed to survive.

Of course, there were a tiny number of people who managed to survive resiliently.



These people were lucky to survive either because of their extremely powerful cultivation levels or because they happened to be in the periphery of the Apocalyptic Fumes.

At that moment, there were three feeble people in tattered clothes who were hiding in a valley.

Beside them were eight corpses strewn across the ground. Their bodies had been reduced to piles of withered bones from the corrosive forces of the Apocalyptic Fumes.

Those who remained alive were only barely alive. If not for the Apocalyptic Fumes dissipating at the final moment, they probably would not have been able to last any longer.

"What the heck was that!?"

An effeminate man dressed in a scarlet robe spat out a mouthful of blood. The robe that he wore was a top-grade enchanted robe, yet it had been reduced to tatters from the corrosiveness of the Apocalyptic Fumes.

The effeminate man was the son of the Fey Phantasm Sect's Daoist You Ming — You Feihua.

Other than the group of Supremacies and Divine Lords that had entered the Azure Wood Divine Residence, You Feihua was one of the strongest people with his high cultivation level in the periphery zones of the Azure Wood Great World. He believed that

his escapade in the Azure Wood Great World would be a breeze and that every treasure that he encountered would be his. Not a single warrior would pose a threat to him either.

In the expedition to the Azure Wood Great World, You Feihua believed that he was definitely safe and that he would return with a great bountiful harvest. However, he never expected that a gray fog would suddenly fill the area. The strange winds in the gray fog ground people to dust or reduced them to mere bones. They had struggled to survive the storm, but they had depleted nearly all their energy reserves. Even their meridians had been damaged!

"We nearly lost our lives!"

You Feihua was still shaking in his wits. The terror of the Azure Wood Great World had exceeded his original expectations.

He was already severely injured before he found any opportunities. And all of that was because he had the good luck to be located in the periphery of the gray fog. If the black winds were stronger in intensity or if he was in the middle of the gray fog, he would probably be a dead man.

"Senior Brother You, we are already in such a tragic state. Everyone else might be dead already. We can explore the vicinity and we might find a few unlucky fellows who were desiccated by the black winds. There was no lack of people coming from large factions, so we might be able to get a windfall from them." The two Fey Phantasm Sect disciples following You Feihua chimed. Although they were barely breathing, they still had their minds on treasures and opportunities that awaited them. The wealth of

disciples from large factions was not to be belittled.

"You're right. We can search the vicinity."

As You Feihua was speaking, he suddenly saw a beam of light streak across the sky, as though something was heading straight for the mountain range.

"Boom!"

With a loud blast, a mountain collapsed as a result of the beam colliding with it.

You Feihua's eyes lit up. He sensed an extremely strong aura from the beam of light which stirred his greed.

"What is it?"

You Feihua felt excited. His intuition told him that the beam of light was a treasure and that it could even be a huge opportunity for him.

"Senior Brother, shall we go and take a look? Or do we rest for a moment? We are still quite seriously injured," said a Fey Phantasm Sect disciple. It was needless to elaborate their injuries, while You Feihua was severely injured as well. A large number of their meridians were damaged and they had less than ten percent of their strength left. It was naturally very risky to begin searching for treasures.

You Feihua frowned and hesitated for a moment before saying, "Riches are obtained from taking a risk. The aura from that beam of light is no trifling matter. If we miss it, it might be the loss of an opportunity. We are indeed like candles in the wind, but the black winds and gray smoke that suddenly stirred was way too terrifying. Excluding us, it would be a problem for others to survive, and even if they did, they would most likely be drained as well. They should be in a worse situation than us, so there's no reason to be afraid of anyone."

"Let's go and take a look!"

As You Feihua spoke, he took a spirit boat out of his interspatial ring. With the two Fey Phantasm Sect disciples entering with him, they flew straight towards the beam of light.

You Feihua was so injured that he did not even want to exert himself to fly physically. By using a spirit boat, it not only conserved his stamina, he could also consume relics during the flight and mediate. However, it would still require a considerable amount of time for him to mend his damaged meridians.

You Feihua was about fifty kilometers away from where the beam of light landed. The spirit boat took a few minutes to catch up to it.

The two Fey Phantasm Sect disciples saw the mountain that had collapsed from the impact from a distance.

"That looks like a... pagoda?"

Just as the Fey Phantasm Sect disciple finished speaking, they saw a golden light flash before the pagoda vanished completely.

"There's someone!" You Feihua sensed the auras of warriors from the collapsed mountain. With a twitch of his eyebrows, he said, "Indeed, there are still survivors in this gray fog. However, they are probably on their last breaths even if they survived."

Supremacies would not stay in the periphery of the Azure Wood Great World, so those who stayed behind were unlikely to exceed his strength. With this thought in mind, a cold beam of light flashed in You Feihua's eyes .

However, as the distance between them narrowed, You Feihua managed to recognize the other party. It gave him a shock.

"It's you? Yi Yun!?" After a momentary surprise, You Feihua was fanatically pleased. "Haha! There was really no effort needed in finding you!"

# Chapter 1006: Kill Him

---

"Follow me!" said You Feihua to his two juniors. The way that his eyes beamed when he looked at Yi Yun was like a wolf when it saw a piece of meat. The Azure Wood Great World was huge, so You Feihua had no idea when he would encounter Yi Yun. Now, it was sheer good luck that he had encountered Yi Yun.

He knew that Yi Yun had a precious treasure on him and that it was likely at the Divine Lord grade. Such a treasure was a waste in Yi Yun's hands. If he had it, his strength would definitely increase drastically. He could even rely on the treasure to enter the core region of the Azure Wood Great World.

While You Feihua was flying towards Yi Yun, he had put the spirit boat away. As for his juniors, they had yet to react. They were not aware that Yi Yun possessed a valuable treasure, and they were unsure as to why You Feihua appeared so excited.

At that moment, Yue Yingsha and Yi Yun had naturally seen You Feihua from the God Advent Tower.

"Who are those people?" A wary look flashed in Yue Yingsha's gorgeous eyes. She could sense that the outsiders were here with maleficent intent, especially the effeminate man dressed in red.

"One of my enemies," said Yi Yun. He never expected to encounter You Feihua here as well. After experiencing the Apocalyptic Fumes, You Feihua was in a miserable state. The enchanted clothing that he wore was so tattered that he looked no

different to a beggar. His excited expression added a sense of silliness to him.

"Yi Yun, come on out and die. If you hand over all of your wealth without any fuss, I'll give you a quick and painless death!"

The God Advent Tower's array formation's energy was drained, so it could no longer provide any effective protection.

You Feihua thought nothing of Yi Yun. In terms of cultivation, Yi Yun was at the half-step Dao Manifestation realm, two large realms lower than him. You Feihua knew that Yi Yun was gifted and that he had even been accepted by Felicitous Rain Lord as a personal disciple. However, no amount of talent could breach the gap of two large realms. It was the limit if Yi Yun could defeat a warrior at the peak Dao Manifestation realm. However, he was a high-floor Dao Palace realm warrior, so it was an easy task to kill Yi Yun.

"Yi Yun, come on out and die!"

The two juniors standing beside You Feihua clamored as well.

They were in terrible states as well, but they were not worried about that. Surviving that strange Apocalyptic Fumes was already quite an impressive feat, so how could one not be exhausted?

"You Feihua, you attempted to kill me years ago. Even if you didn't come looking for me, I would have settled the debt with

you."

As Yi Yun spoke, he had flown out of the God Advent Tower. Yue Yingsha followed closely behind. As for Chu He, Yue Yingsha had insisted that she remained in the God Advent Tower.

"Settle the debt with me? To have the guts to say such a bold statement despite being a mere half-step Dao Manifestation realm warrior, aren't you afraid that you might end up cutting your tongue... " Just as You Feihua was halfway done with his mocking tirade of Yi Yun, his words were left stuck in his throat. He could clearly sense that Yi Yun's Yuan Qi fluctuations were intense, like he was not exhausted at all.

This...

You Feihua was alarmed. He clearly saw Yi Yun fly out from the depths of the gray fog. How could he not have expended any Yuan Qi in such a situation?

Was it that tiny pagoda that had protected him?

"That punk!" You Feihua clenched his teeth. He immediately recalled how Yi Yun had survived a Supremacy's strike. He had originally believed that it was a particular talisman or a set of enchanted armor, but from the looks of it, it was likely the pagoda that allowed Yi Yun to survive the Supremacy's blow.

What sort of pagoda was it? How powerful was its defensive



strength?

You Feihua was well aware of the value that abode-type treasures had. Those treasures were something that even his father, Daoist You Ming lacked one, let alone himself!

"Yi Yun, you are truly dumb enough to carry such a treasure on you. To flaunt it so flagrantly and use it to hide a woman, how are you to going to hold on to it with your cultivation level? What a joke!"

A cold beam flashed in You Feihua's eyes. Not only was he thinking of killing Yi Yun to snatch the God Advent Tower, he was also considering if he should silence his two juniors after the matter was settled.

Yi Yun shot a cold stare at You Feihua. This was the first time that Yi Yun was encountering a warrior with a high-floor Dao Palace realm.

Yi Yun was definitely no match for a high-floor Dao Palace realm warrior if his opponent was in his prime. In terms of age, You Feihua was already about eight hundred years old, about ten times older than Yi Yun! No amount of talent could bridge the gap of such a long period of cultivation.

Yi Yun's aura gradually rose as he suddenly attacked!

He did not wait for You Feihua to attack, and instead, he shot out

like an arrow. With a sword in his hand, he thrust it straight at You Feihua's face.

Yi Yun was acutely aware that the present You Feihua was in an absolutely weakened state. He obviously would not allow You Feihua to get time to recuperate.

"Ah!"

A Golden Crow shrieked as it soared into the sky. Yi Yun's strike was so fast that one could not react in time. You Feihua had never expected that Yi Yun did not have any thoughts of escaping while facing him. Instead, Yi Yun had taken the initiative to attack him!

"You are courting death!" You Feihua roared as he joined his hands together. A guqin appeared in front of him.

He plucked the guqin violently and as it's strings vibrated, sound waves blasted out like the wails of ghosts and the howls of wolves as they headed straight for Yi Yun's sword beam.

Although You Feihua's aura had been greatly weakened, his cultivation level was still a force to be reckoned with. He was not someone that could be so easily dealt with. You Feihua was absolutely confident that he could kill Yi Yun without the need to sacrifice his essential lifeblood.

"Peng!"

The sword beam shattered as the sonic wave exploded. However, Yi Yun did not retreat, instead, he converged his body and rushed straight at You Feihua. He threw the sword in his hand and with a flip of his hand, he pulled out the pure Yang broken sword.

The previous strike was only a feint. Yi Yun's second strike was the true deathblow!

"Withering·Sword of Time!"

A sword beam slashed out as it flowed like the rivers of time. The strike did not possess any destructive strength, but the powers of time that accompanied it rushed straight into You Feihua's body.

Oh?

At that instant, You Feihua felt a force that stemmed from the power of time. It was devouring his life force and Yi Yun's strike was robbing him of his vitality!

"You are courting death!"

You Feihua was enraged as he forcefully gathered all of his energy. A piercing sound from the guqin in his hand echoed, producing sound waves that transformed into black gruesome faces of wraiths. The ghastly faces opened their mouths and tried to use their sharp teeth to bite Yi Yun!

Sound of Divine Annihilation!

Yi Yun's previous strike had injured You Feihua. He had pushed his offensive strength to its limits, leaving very limited defensive strength. It would be very difficult for him to defend against You Feihua's Sound of Divine Annihilation!

And just as the ghastly faces were about to tear Yi Yun apart, a green band flew over. It expanded like a green ocean that wrapped the black ghastly faces.

"Boom!"

With a loud explosion, the black ghastly faces exploded. Yue Yingsha's face turned pale as she retreated several steps back and stood beside Yi Yun. It was Yue Yingsha who had blocked the Sound of Divine Annihilation for Yi Yun.

"Kill him!" Yue Yingsha shouted. She definitely would not allow the effeminate man dressed in red to leave the place alive!

# Chapter 1007: Pursuit

---

That woman?

You Feihua looked at Yue Yingsha in surprise. From his point of view, Yue Yingsha was only a warrior who was at the beginning stages of the Dao Manifestation realm. Although her cultivation level was higher than Yi Yun's, her strength was unlikely to be Yi Yun's match. You Feihua did not think much of her, but he was surprised that a single strike of hers was enough to obliterate his Sound of Divine Annihilation!

Although You Feihua had less than 10% of his strength left, the Sound of Divine Annihilation that he produced was not something that a warrior at the beginning stages of Dao Manifestation could obliterate. What background did this woman have?

"Hold that woman back, I'll deal with Yi Yun!" said You Feihua to his two juniors.

"Erh... Senior Brother You... "

The two Fey Phantasm Sect disciples were somewhat dumbfounded. They were in a worse situation than You Feihua and having experienced the baptism of the Apocalyptic Fumes, it was already a miracle that they were still alive. How was it possible for them to continue engaging in combat? They originally believed that Yi Yun's cultivation level was very low and that he would be easily killed by them even in their dire states. Now, seeing how You Feihua could not gain the upper hand against the combined

forces of Yi Yun and the green-dressed woman, they knew that it was impossible for them to stand a chance.

Just as they were hesitating, Yue Yingsha suddenly attacked!

In between Yue Yingsha's eyebrows, a red lotus imprint surfaced. The lotus imprint was constantly expanding in size before it evolved into a resplendent red lotus.

At the moment that the red lotus appeared, it was like it was the only thing in the world that made it inclusive of everything. Behind Yue Yingsha, Yi Yun's heart palpitated when he saw the red lotus appear. That lotus...

As the red lotus spun in the void, the scene gave Yi Yun a shock. He had previously seen a similar scene...

"Yi Yun, let us combine forces and take advantage of your enemy's weakest moment. Once he recovers, we will not be his match at all!" said Yue Yingsha in a hurried tone. Yi Yun had no time to ponder about the lotus. Taking advantage of his enemy's perilous situation was Yi Yun's best chance at killing You Feihua.

Yi Yun circulated the 'Book of Heaven's Advent' to its limits before he slashed out with the pure Yang broken sword!

Three-foot Passage Sword!

Sword beams inundated You Feihua like roaring floods that

resembled the river of time!

Mid-air, the sword beam and Yue Yingsha's red lotus interweaved in an indomitable fashion!

You Feihua's expression finally changed. With many of his meridians being damaged, how could he withstand that strike?

"The three of us should attack together!" You Feihua said to his two juniors standing beside him. A cold beam suffused in his eyes. In the present situation, if he continued embroiling himself with Yi Yun and Yue Yingsha, he was bound to damage his vital essence. It might even affect his future attainments. He obviously could not accept such an outcome.

By sending his two juniors forward, they could act as his shield. They would withstand Yi Yun and Yue Yingsha's frontal attack, while he could grab an opportunity to launch a sneak attack. That was the best strategy. As for the outcome of his two juniors, it was obviously not something that You Feihua would care about. Their deaths were none of his concern.

"Alright." The two Fey Phantasm Sect disciples agreed. They invoked the vestiges of their Yuan Qi, causing phantom shadows to appear. And just as they were about to encounter Yi Yun and Yue Yingsha's attacks, they suddenly changed directions. They spontaneously retreated towards their respective sides!

In a blink of an eye, only You Feihua was left out of the trio!

What!?

You Feihua was incensed.

"Senior Brother You, hold them back first. We'll get Senior Sister Yao Chuo for reinforcements!"

The two Fey Phantasm Sect disciples retreated at an extremely fast speed. And at that moment, You Feihua could no longer afford the time to deal with them. The sword beam and red lotus were already right in front of him.

"Scram, all of it!"

The enraged You Feihua threw the guqin in his hands. The seven cords of the guqin began to vibrate of their own accord as demonic sounds blasted in a way that palpitated the heart.

"Boom!"

The guqin exploded as one of the cords snapped. The red lotus spun and tore through the sound blast, while Yi Yun's sword beam hurled straight through, aiming directly at You Feihua's chest!

"Puah!"

Blood splattered at the instant that demarcated life and death. You Feihua had forcefully twisted his body, allowing him to dodge



Yi Yun's fatal strike. However, You Feihua still found that a large amount of his vitality had been drawn away by Yi Yun's strike!

You Feihua was burning with anger. His Yuan Qi was already drained, so there was no way that he could withstand the strange time laws.

"Both of you will be punished with death for extinguishing my vitality!"

You Feihua bit the tip of his tongue and forcefully used the power of his essential lifeblood. With his Yuan Qi being drained, the only thing that he could use was his essential lifeblood to give him strength.

Boom!

You Feihua smacked out with a palm. His white and slender palm had suddenly turned pitch black. His fingernails had devolved into ghastly claws and were accompanied by countless phantom shadows that wailed in a manner that blotted out the sky and the land.

"It's enough to kill the both of you with a strike powered by my essential lifeblood!"

Oh?

Yue Yingsha's expression changed. She was in front of Yi Yun and

the power of the strike made her heart palpitate. She knew that You Feihua was putting up a desperate front. As the saying goes, a centipede would continue wriggling even when it's dead. You Feihua was a high-floor Dao Palace realm warrior after all. Even at his weakest moment, he was definitely not someone that they could easily match.

"Whew!"

Yue Yingsha flicked her right hand, shooting a green band straight at the ghastly claws. As the red lotus spun, it clashed with the ghastly claws!

Ka-cha!

With an explosion, the red lotus was torn apart by the ghastly claws!

The ghastly claws proceeded unopposed, hurtling straight at Yue Yingsha and Yi Yun!

What a powerful strike! Yue Yingsha was shocked. She was the only one who knew how powerful the red lotus band that she had attacked with was. The Red Lotus Mystic Technique came from the Azure Wood Great World's primordial ruins. The ruins had existed from a time long forgotten, even before the Azure Wood Manor was established. It was also the reason for the flourishing of the Azure Wood Manor.

Although Yue Yingsha had only learned a smattering of the Red Lotus Mystic Technique, it was already extremely formidable.

But now, she was still unable to withstand You Feihua's attack due to the limitations of her cultivation level.

At that split instant, Yi Yun moved in front of Yue Yingsha. He put his pure Yang broken sword away and struck out with his palm!

Powerful Yuan Qi gathered in Yi Yun's palm. Countless nomological fragments gathered together, forming a black wheel.

"Buzz——"

The wheel spun as it met You Feihua's ghastly claw!

10000 Demon Wheel of Existence!

Ka-cha!

With a loud explosion, the black ghastly claw was reduced to shreds by the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. It exploded into a blob, and an aura of destruction emanated from it. The destructive aura constantly expanded, eventually forming a black storm.

It was dissipated!?

You Feihua was alarmed. The strike that he had dealt at all costs was already 20-30% of his strength when he was at his optimal state. Had it been blocked?

You Feihua found it unbelievable. But at that moment, he no longer had the luxury of time to think about it. He saw Yi Yun rushing at him with the pure Yang broken sword back in his hand.

Flee!

You Feihua no longer had any intention of continuing the battle — a wise man did not fight when the odds were against him. He was unable to enter a battle of attrition with Yi Yun, and if he used the power of his essential lifeblood, it would result in irreparable damage to his body.

"Yi Yun, I'll definitely dice you into pieces when I recover!" You Feihua transformed into a black beam of light and fled into the distance.

A cold beam flashed in Yi Yun's eyes as he locked his mental energy onto You Feihua. He pursued You Feihua for it would lead to endless trouble if You Feihua were to flee successfully!

# Chapter 1008: Door To The 33 Skies

---

At the moment that he began his pursuit of You Feihua, Yi Yun had released Chu He and put the God Advent Tower away.

"Senior Sister, we... " Chu He looked at Yue Yingsha.

Yue Yingsha threw a band from her hand and it wrapped around Chu He's waist.

"Help him!"

The two of them transformed into two streams of light that followed Yi Yun closely.

You Feihua could sense the three auras behind him in hot pursuit. When he took a backward glance, his heart sank.

From the looks of it, Yi Yun was bent on killing him.

"You are doomed for chasing me!"

You Feihua swiped his finger over his interspatial ring and a black pill appeared in his hand. As he looked at the pill, You Feihua's expression revealed a pained look. Despite feeling the pinch, he swallowed the pill after gritting his teeth!

If not for the Apocalyptic Fumes, Yi Yun would not be his match

in any way if he remained in his optimal state. But now, You Feihua had swallowed the black divine pill. Despite flying at high speeds, he could still rapidly restore his stamina. Furthermore, the pill could heal the injuries in his meridians. And as long as he recovered 30% of his stamina, You Feihua was confident that he could easily annihilate Yi Yun.

"Yi Yun, he's recuperating!" said Yue Yingsha anxiously. She too was feeling nervous. You Feihua was not easy to deal with, so they could not give You Feihua the time to recuperate.

Yi Yun frowned. Although You Feihua was injured, he was still extremely fast. The pursuit was physically demanding for Yi Yun, but if he failed to chase up in time, it would be troublesome once You Feihua recovered his stamina.

He thought of the three sword Qi that Felicitous Rain Lord had bestowed to him. If they were used, it would likely be able to kill You Feihua, but Yi Yun was in a dilemma. He had only been in the Azure Wood Great World for less than a day's time. He had yet to encounter any opportunities, but he had already drained the God Advent Tower's array of its energy reserves. If he were to use Felicitous Rain Lord's sword Qi, he would have used all of his trump cards.

He expected to stay in the Azure Wood Great World for a prolonged period of time. It had yet to begin in full force, but his trump cards were all gone. What was he to do in the future?

Just as Yi Yun was pondering over his dilemma, he suddenly realized something was amiss.

Why was the sky dark?

The Azure Wood Great World's sky was always a hazy patch. The sun was an ashen color, but it was still able to barely scatter its dim rays of sunlight, but now...

Yi Yun looked up and saw that clumps of viscous darkness filled the sky. The sun looked like it had been devoured, vanishing into thin air.

"What's wrong?"

Yi Yun was alarmed. The Azure Wood Great World, which was on the brink of death, was weird in every way. The Apocalyptic Fumes had left Yi Yun with a lingering fear, and now by encountering such a phenomena, it made Yi Yun have a sense of foreboding. The Azure Wood Great World was a lot more dangerous than he had previously imagined.

"What is happening?"

Yi Yun looked at Yue Yingsha. As a native of the Azure Wood Great World, Yue Yingsha most likely knew what was happening.

However, Yi Yun never expected Yue Yingsha to look perplexed as she said, "I... do not know... "

Subconsciously, Yue Yingsha had slowed down. In the Azure Wood Great World, the greatest threat did not stem from enemies like You Feihua, but the Azure Wood Great World itself. In this dying world, it would drag others along in its destruction.

"Sis, look there!"

Chu He revealed a horrified look. As she spoke, she pointed to the sky, which Yi Yun looked towards. He saw a startling scene.

Yi Yun saw that the viscous-looking darkness in the sky was gathering towards the distant horizons before finally flowing down like a black river of darkness.

And the mouth of the dark river was a vast abyss. The abyss was immense in size and it seemed to look like black burning flames. The river of darkness spewed down from the heavens and flowed straight into the abyss that looked like it was the source of darkness in the world.

On careful look, Yi Yun could vaguely see streams of light in the river of darkness. They looked like treasures, mystic manuals, and rare materials. These things were soaked in the river of darkness while being swept into the deep abyss.

"What's that?"

Yi Yun was astonished. When he previously came to the Azure Wood Great World, he had an overview of the world from a high



altitude. Although the Azure Wood Great World was on the brink of destruction, he had never seen the abyss despite all sorts of strange phenomena taking place.

It should be said that he had not seen the deep abyss when he engaged in battle with You Feihua. Could it be that the deep abyss had just appeared out of nowhere?

"Could it be... ?" Yue Yingsha suddenly thought of something as her expression changed.

"What?" Yi Yun looked at Yue Yingsha.

Although Yue Yingsha had an unsightly expression, she suddenly refused to elaborate even though she clearly knew something.

Seeing the black abyss approaching them, Yi Yun activated the Purple Crystal's energy vision. His heart chilled when he realized what he was seeing. The multifarious treasures that he saw in the river of darkness were not treasures in the energy vision. They were innumerable withered bones of primordial beasts. They had lost all of their spiritual energy and were fully decayed. They bobbed in the river of darkness before disappearing upon entry into the abyss along with the river's flow.

Withered bones?

This scene made Yi Yun slow down.

"Yi Yun, you... "

Yue Yingsha slowed down as well as she looked at Yi Yun. Yi Yun said with a sullen expression, "What is that place? I can see many withered bones of primordial beasts being swept into the abyss with the river of darkness."

"You can see it?" Yue Yingsha was alarmed. Yue Yingsha had only read some records regarding the Azure Wood Great World's ancient abyss in the books of the Azure Wood Manor. She had never expected that Yi Yun could see through the illusion from outside.

"Actually... I'm unable to recognise it either. It probably is finally reenacting what happens when the Azure Wood Great World faces destruction, coupled with the destruction of certain array formations... "

Yue Yingsha stopped her sentence midway. It was equivalent to not saying anything. She gave Yi Yun an apologetic look. It was not that she was deliberately hiding things from him, but due to the rules of the Azure Wood Manor, these were things that even Chu He did not know. As the successor of the Azure Wood Manor, Yue Yingsha had sworn to keep these a secret.

"Reenact?" Yi Yun felt his heart being stirred. He could see that You Feihua had arrived in front of the abyss. You Feihua was clearly shocked when facing the sudden appearance of the abyss.

The abyss gave off a redoubtable aura that made You Feihua

hesitate for a moment. He was tempted when he saw the treasures immersed in the river of darkness. However, You Feihua had a hunch that these treasures were not easily obtainable.

Although they had appeared in front of him, it was not impossible that it was a trap.

However, the expedition to the Azure Wood Great World was a search for rare encounters. Now, with such a rare occurrence appearing suddenly in front of him, how could You Feihua not be moved when he saw so many treasures?

Even if there was a trap, he had to vie for the opportunities in front of him. If not, how was he to climb up to the peak of martial arts when it was a path fraught with difficulties?

Upon thinking about that, You Feihua turned to glance at Yi Yun. With a provocative smile, his figure flashed as he entered the abyss!

Yi Yun did not choose to follow and instead looked at Yue Yingsha. Even though Yue Yingsha was reluctant to mention certain things, she would at least inform him about the dangers of the abyss.

Yue Yingsha took a deep breath before saying, "The Red Lotus Mystic Technique that you saw me use was a technique that the founder of the Azure Wood Manor brought out from the abyss. The founder named the abyss the Door to the 33 Skies. Our Azure Wood Manor has a saying that has been passed down for

generations that once one enters the Door to the 33 Skies, it is almost impossible to return... Back then, even a Divine Lord had died in it."

"A Divine Lord had died in there?" Yi Yun's brows pricked up. He had similar guesses and now his suspicions were confirmed. Yue Yingsha was a descendant of the Azure Wood Manor, and the Azure Wood Manor had been in the slumps for eons. From the information that Felicitous Rain Lord had told him, Yi Yun was of the impression that the Azure Wood Manor had been destroyed. He never expected that the Azure Wood Manor still had descendants.

"If a Divine Lord can die, how is it possible for the mystic technique to be taken out? Could it be that your Azure Wood Manor had many Divine Lords?"

# Chapter 1009: Beneath The Abyss

---

Yi Yun knew that the Azure Wood Manor was an impressive seclusive sect. It was unfathomable at its prime, but even so, it was impossible for it to have many Divine Lords early in its establishment. The entire Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven only had a few dozen Divine Lords after all.

If a Divine Lord could die, who could bring the items out of the Door to the 33 Skies?

Yue Yingsha said, "Back then, there were dozens of people who entered the Door to the 33 Skies. One of them was a Divine Lord. That Divine Lord ancestor died in the Door to the 33 Skies, and only three people managed to come out of the Door to the 33 Skies. They were all below the realm of Supremacies. Furthermore, the person who brought the Red Lotus manual was a Dao Manifestation realm warrior. His cultivation level was only a subrealm higher than mine."

"Dao Manifestation realm?"

Yi Yun was stunned. In an abyss where a Divine Lord had died, it was the Dao Manifestation and Dao Palace realm warriors that had managed to survive it. What could be the reason for that?

Yue Yingsha guessed what was on Yi Yun's mind. She shook her head and said, "Don't look at me. I don't know why either. It has likely to do with how the Door to the 33 Skies is a strange place, to begin with. The level of one's cultivation level either has no direct

correlation with whether one would survive, or there is a very minute relationship. And back then, the sect had probed the Door to the 33 Skies multiple times, with a tiny bit of it being affirmed every time. Eventually, the sect only let Dao Manifestation realm warriors enter. Many people had died in it, with very few of them managing to come out of it. These probings happened until the Door to the 33 Skies disappeared. During that period, the Azure Wood Manor gained a great deal from it, but over eons, the Door to the 33 Skies had never appeared again... "

When Yue Yingsha said that, she let out a light sigh. As a descendant of the Azure Wood Manor, she knew very well that it had a sanguine history during its nascent development. Many of the disciples that entered the Door to the 33 Skies did not do so voluntarily.

"I understand."

As Yi Yun said that, he slowly approached the abyss's entrance.

"You're going in?" asked Yue Yingsha.

"Or else?" Yi Yun returned with a question. Since the Door to the 33 Skies was not an area of land that guaranteed death, Yi Yun had the intention of exploring it. Most critically, the Red Lotus mystic technique had given Yi Yun many mental connections. He had once seen a strange woman that had something to do with such a red lotus.

Under such circumstances, Yi Yun naturally did not want to miss

out on an opportunity to probe its secrets.

"Chu He, you stay behind." Yue Yingsha said to Chu He.

"Sis, you're going in as well?" Chu He guessed Yue Yingsha's thoughts. The Azure Wood Great World was about to be destroyed. With the Door to the 33 Skies appearing once again, as the successor of the Azure Wood Manor, Yue Yingsha had the intention of making a risky gamble.

"Sis, I do not want to stay outside. It's not like it's safe outside either." Chu He said to Yue Yingsha. The second half of her statement was most likely effective as Yue Yingsha hesitated for a moment before nodding.

"You can enter the God Advent Tower."

Yi Yun released the God Advent Tower and allowed Chu He to enter it. Following that, he and Yue Yingsha flew straight towards the Door to the 33 Skies.

As they approached it, it was astounding for them to see the Door to the 33 Skies up close.

The abyss was like a world that had been cleaved off. The face of the abyss looked like the endless cosmos, while the river of darkness in the sky was expansive as it surged into the abyss before vanishing.

As for the countless treasures in the river of darkness, they were only phantoms or illusions. They besotted others, but like castles in the air, they were within sight but beyond reach.

"Why is the abyss named the Door to the 33 Skies?" Yi Yun stood at the entrance to the abyss and looked at the endless darkness. For some baffling reason, all of the blood in his body began to surge at an increased speed.

"It's from the records left behind in canons. The sect only has a few guesses."

"Let's go in!"

As Yi Yun spoke, his figure plunged into the abyss.

He and Yue Yingsha quickly descended for an unknown period of time. Being proficient in the laws of time, Yi Yun could sense that time in the abyss flowed at a different rate. It felt like he had entered a brand new world.

The black river flowed with stirring specter energy. Yi Yun did not know how far he had descended when he abruptly felt like he had penetrated a distorted space. Immediately following that, what he saw changed. He realized that he had arrived in an underground world.

It was not pitch black like he imagined, but it was an overcast world. The ground was littered with gray rocks and there were



black clouds floating in the sky. It was apparently those clouds that they had penetrated previously.

Yi Yun overlooked the world and spread out his perception, but he did not detect You Feihua's location. It was unknown where he had gone despite entering first. This made Yi Yun secretly turn alert.

"Boom!"

Yi Yun landed on the ground and crushed a rock. A layer of gray powder was stirred up.

Only then did Yi Yun realize that the layer of powder was somewhat soft. It was about an inch thick and there was whiteness amid the grayness. Beneath the grayish-white powder was black rock.

Standing on this piece of land, Yi Yun felt a baffling chill. It was like he had come to a cemetery.

Yi Yun took a few steps forward and heard a light crack as if he had crushed something to bits. He looked down and saw a piece of broken bone. It had been crushed into powder by him and the fragments became part of the grayish-white powder.

Yi Yun immediately understood that the reason why the area was grayish-white was due to the layer of bone dust accumulated over the black rock.

And it was because of that reason that the area appeared eerie. It made one's soul feel like it was entombed in ice.

It was hard to imagine what sort of history this piece of land had in order to accumulate so much bone dust.

"This must be White Bone Ridge. I've seen it in the sect's books. The bone dust is not left behind by members of my Azure Wood Manor. It was already here, to begin with... "

Yue Yingsha said, which made Yi Yun's mind stir. "Does the Azure Wood Manor have a map to the Door to the 33 Skies?"

Yue Yingsha hesitated for a moment before nodding. She said, "Back when the sect probed the Door to the 33 Skies multiple times, it obtained much valuable information regarding the Door to the 33 Skies at the cost of sacrificing many lives. And all of this information was collated by an Elder who had entered the Door to the 33 Skies several times. He was proficient in Daoist arts. He had drawn a map for the Door to the 33 Skies and using his Daoist arts, he analyzed the danger of every area in the map... "

"That Elder's cultivation level did not exceed the level of Supremacy eventually. He once said that the Door to the 33 Skies was once another world. It might be that it is an entrance to the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven from another completely different world. It just so happened that the entrance opened up in the Azure Wood Great World."

Yue Yingsha's words left Yi Yun astonished.

The Door to the 33 Skies was a name recorded in ancient canon. Since it was given the name of a door, it was completely reasonable that it was the entrance to another world.

Upon thinking about this, Yi Yun had a deep sense of how tiny he was. The world was majestic and it exceeded his imagination in every way.

"Oh? Someone is coming down!" Yue Yingsha said abruptly. Yi Yun looked up and saw the dark clouds overhead break apart. A bunch of figures flew straight down.

Yi Yun's eyes turned cold as he clenched his pure Yang broken sword tightly.

# Chapter 1010: Marquis Wu Yun, Danger

---

The group of people numbered about twenty. They were dressed in different attires and were of all ages. It was apparent that they belonged to different factions.

Some of the most striking ones amongst them were a lady with black fingernails and a middle-aged man that looked like a Daoist, as well as a purple-robed man whose face was covered in scales.

The scaled-faced purple-robed man caught Yi Yun's attention the most. He was not greatly injured and it was hard to tell if he had experienced the Apocalyptic Fumes. If he had been embroiled in the Apocalyptic Fumes, even if it were just the periphery, it was enough to indicate how formidable he was. Few people could survive the Apocalyptic Fumes relatively unscathed.

But compared to these people, there were another two people who caught Yi Yun's attention. They were a fat and thin duo that Yi Yun noticed with a cursory glance.

Shi Fei! Shi Ping!

"Peng Peng Peng!"

The group of twenty people landed one after another. Shi Fei and Shi Ping had also seen Yi Yun.

As the saying goes, enemies see red at the moment they meet.

Their Dao Domains were destroyed back when they competed with Yi Yun to become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple. Their martial paths had been almost severed by Yi Yun. The first thing that they did when they saw Yi Yun was to circulate their energy, producing intense killing intent.

"How true it is that enemies often cross each other's paths!"

When Shi Fei and Shi Ping saw Yi Yun, they revealed a hideous smile. After their martial paths had been severed, the statuses that they enjoyed in the Immortal Rain Sect had plummeted. They had no choice but to receive the patronage of a powerful figure in the Immortal Rain Sect, to the point of them being almost no different to slaves. Only then, did they manage to survive in the Immortal Rain Sect.

They embarked on the expedition to the Azure Wood Great World with the intentions to go for broke while risking their lives. If they were able to find a heaven-defying treasure in the Azure Wood Great World, there was a tiny bit of possibility that they could reverse their fates, allowing them to continue down their martial paths.

But they had never expected to encounter Yi Yun here. To them, Yi Yun was a thorn in their side, a sty in their eyes. They yearned to skin him alive.

"So it's the two of you. To think that the two of you would come to the Azure Wood Great World. Is there any meaning for your trip here, considering that your Dao have already been destroyed?"

As Yi Yun spoke, he circulated the energy in his dantian, which had the three sword Qi that Felicitous Rain Lord had bestowed to him. That was the last thing he could rely on.

But even with the sword Qi, Yi Yun did not have absolute confidence when facing a true expert.

"You're courting death!"

The eyes of Shi Fei and Shi Ping suffused a deep sense of vicious hatred. Although they yearned to immediately kill Yi Yun, they lacked the confidence to do so due to the severe injuries that they had suffered from before, in addition to the apprehension they felt towards Yi Yun.

At that moment, Shi Fei and Shi Ping suddenly turned around and bowed to a person in the group. "Lord Marquis Wu Yun, the two of us implore Lord Marquis Wu Yun to kill that person for the two of us! The two of us will swear on the heavens that we will be dedicated to the Lord, never to balk at any sacrifice, even at the costs of our lives."

Bows amongst warriors had various forms — simple cupping of hands, a junior's bow, a bow between master and disciple, as well as the genuflection that was typically seen between master and slave. And now, Shi Fei and Shi Ping's act of deference was the latter.

This surprised Yi Yun slightly. For Shi Ping and Shi Fei to be sent

by the Immortal Rain Sect to participate in Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple recruitment, it proved that they enjoyed a particular status in the Immortal Rain Sect. Even if it had plummeted as a result of their Dao Domains being destroyed, they should still have a certain amount of remnant pride. But now, they had submitted to someone else. It made it apparent that Marquis Wu Yun was no trifling figure in the Immortal Rain Sect.

"Are you Yi Yun?"

Marquis Wu Yun, who Shi Ping and Shi Fei begged, was the man in the purple robes.

He was burly and his cheeks were covered with a layer of scales. Even in the overcast world, the layer of scales still shimmered with a resplendent luster.

He could not be considered handsome, but he exuded a special charm that made him unforgettable to anyone who saw him.

"Was it you who previously crippled Shi Ping and Shi Fei?"

Marquis Wu Yun's words suffused an oppressive pressure. It stemmed from his terrifying strength, a cultivation level that Yi Yun could not discern at all!

He was from the Immortal Rain Sect, where he enjoyed a supernatural existence. That meant that he had immense talent, or at least it exceeded Shi Fei and Shi Ping's. In addition to his

cultivation level that exceeded Yi Yun by two large realms, he was absolutely someone that Yi Yun could not deal with!

"That's right!" Yi Yun focused intently. Even though he had Felicitous Rain Lord's sword Qi, he did not have much confidence. After all, he could only produce a tiny portion of the might of Felicitous Rain Lord's sword Qi. He was unsure how useful it would be against such a mighty figure.

Marquis Wu Yun took a few steps towards Yi Yun. Although he was looking at Yi Yun, it was like everything was beneath his notice. He completely disparaged Yi Yun.

"Yi Yun... "

Yue Yingsha, who was beside Yi Yun, was feeling extremely nervous. She had never expected that they would encounter danger at the moment that they entered the Door to the 33 Skies. She was too weak, so she would not amount to anything against the group of people. And Yi Yun's trump card, the God Advent Tower had previously been drained of its energy.

"Shi Ping and Shi Fei are now under my patronage. In the future, they will be my servants, but I would still like to give them an answer. As Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple, I will spare you from death, but I will not let you off either. Back when you participated in Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple recruitment, you had made Shi Ping and Shi Fei choose between kneeling down or slapping themselves in the face. Today, I'll let you experience that choice. Either you kneel down to beg for their forgiveness or you slap yourself in the face a hundred times. Make your choice!"



Although Marquis Wu Yun spoke in a nonchalant manner, his tone was not something to be riposted. Absolute strength made him believe that he was free to determine Yi Yun's fate.

The mood changed dramatically as the air turned tense with a murderous hint to it.

Everyone was looking at Yi Yun, with many of them having gloating looks. Since they were in a group, a lot of them were from the Immortal Rain Sect. As Immortal Rain Sect disciples, they were displeased with Felicitous Rain Lord, who had betrayed their sect. With Yi Yun being Felicitous Rain Lord's personal disciple, they were also jealous of him because of the possibility of him eventually inheriting Felicitous Rain Lord's 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon'. They yearned for Yi Yun's death.

Marquis Wu Yun did not choose to kill Yi Yun immediately because of the people present. It was difficult to keep the murder of Yi Yun a secret. This made him somewhat hesitant, but it was also impossible for him to spare Yi Yun.

"Lord, just kneeling or slapping himself in the face? That's too little!"

Shi Ping and Shi Fei turned anxious. They had their future martial paths destroyed, so there was no way that they could ease the hatred that they had for Yi Yun unless they tortured him to death.

"Shut up!" Marquis Wu Yun frowned. This made Shi Ping and Shi Fei immediately feel apprehensive. They did not dare speak to another word. Now, they were only servants, and similarly, Marquis Wu Yun did not think much of them either.

"Lord, Yi Yun has many treasures on him. Rumor has it that one of the treasures is close to the Divine Lord level," said Shi Fei through gritted teeth after a moment of silence. He did not say it with a voice transmission, but right in front of the twenty people.

Immediately, everyone looked at Yi Yun with an odd glint in their eyes.

A treasure close to the Divine Lord level!?

In fact, Shi Fei did not know what level Yi Yun's treasures were at. However, he had deliberately said it in such a manner. It was simple but also very vicious. By mentioning Yi Yun's treasure, the twenty people would target Yi Yun like a pack of wolves catching sight of a sheep. It was obvious what the sheep's outcome would be.

He did not believe that Yi Yun would survive the group's attacks when greed leered its head.

# Chapter 1011: Deadly Situation

---

"Oh? I never expected you to possess such tremendous wealth!"

Marquis Wu Yun sized Yi Yun up. In the Immortal Rain Sect, he was no longer considered part of the younger generation. Once Immortal Rain Sect disciples from the younger generation matured and became powerful enough, they were conferred with various noble titles. A title like 'Marquis' was one of the highest ranks; thus, his powerful strength was evident.

However, even though Marquis Wu Yun had a promising future, he only had a top Supremacy-level item when it came to treasures. It was a treasure that was exceedingly close to the Divine Lord level, so he was naturally tempted when he heard about Yi Yun's wealth.

The others had similar intentions as well. Their wealth was incomparable to Marquis Wu Yun's. Everyone who came to the Azure Wood Great World came in search for opportunities. But from the present situation, it appeared as though the Azure Wood Great World was not a land littered with treasures as they imagined. During their search, not only did they fail to obtain anything, they had also faced all sorts of danger. The Apocalyptic Fumes had left them with a lingering fear. They had been lucky to be situated in the periphery of the Apocalyptic Fumes, otherwise, they would have been reduced to ash.

"With a mere half-step Dao Manifestation realm cultivation level, that Yi Yun is no different to an ant. Yet, he has such valuable treasures. What a fool!"

Many people leered at Yi Yun with all sorts of thoughts.

From their point of view, Yi Yun was like a savory piece of meat. They did not think much of Yi Yun's resistance, but there were two things that were a little trickier. Firstly, Yi Yun's master was Felicitous Rain Lord, who made them apprehensive. The other reason was the problem of splitting the treasure amongst twenty people after killing him.

"Marquis Wu Yun, if you were to do anything to Yi Yun, I, White Brows will not say a thing. I can swear on the heavens that it will not be leaked. Felicitous Rain Lord will not learn of this either," said an old man whose white brows reached his ears. He blinked his eyes with a teasing look in them. He exuded a strange aura and he was the only elderly person amongst the twenty people.

Yue Yingsha's heart sank when she saw the old man. Her intuition told her that the old man was not an enemy to be trifled with.

Warriors had the greatest potential when in their youth. Some would even cultivate all the way to the level of a Supremacy in one fell swoop. However, once their potential was expended, their cultivation level would hardly progress, even with a lifespan that spanned millions of years.

But such people would dedicate time and effort to raise their combat strength through other means when they knew that they had no future in further cultivation. For example, they would

employ things like puppets, poison or formation arrays. The old man wasn't striking, but the strange aura that he exuded made Yue Yingsha have some reserved fears.

They were not his match!

"Yi Yun!" Yue Yingsha transmitted her voice to Yi Yun. Her voice was somewhat anxious. Although she was unafraid of death, she was the successor of the Azure Wood Manor. She shouldered the mission of making the Azure Wood Manor prosper again. Even though she was likely destined to never accomplish it, she did not wish to die in the place that they were in.

Yi Yun did not reply because he was fully concentrated on something else. His thoughts were interfaced with the three sword Qi in his dantian that Felicitous Rain Lord had given him. His energy vision was scanning his surroundings. He knew that even if he released the three sword Qi simultaneously, it was impossible for him to defeat the enemies in front of him. Yi Yun only planned on using the three sword Qi in a bid to carve a route of escape from his dire situation.

However, just as Yi Yun was searching for an opportunity to flee, he suddenly saw unusual points of light in the Purple Crystal's energy vision.

The points of light were buried beneath the soil. They were sparkling like stars, suffusing rainbow colors on the surface. They looked like unusually beautiful gems buried underground.

If not for him using his energy vision, Yi Yun would not have discovered their existence. What were they!?

Yi Yun was baffled. The rainbow points of light effused a chilly aura.

When he penetrated the ground with his mental perception in an attempt to probe the points of light, Yi Yun felt his soul sea hurt. The rainbow points of light rumbled, as though they had awoken from a deep and long slumber.

"Yue Yingsha, do you know what's in 'White Bone Ridge'?" Yi Yun inquired quickly with a voice transmission. Yue Yingsha faltered for a moment before replying with a voice transmission, "I'm not sure. The records of White Bone Ridge in the sect only mention a large amount of bone ash."

Although the Azure Wood Manor had records regarding the Door to the 33 Skies, the information was not detailed. There were many regions that were not completely explored.

However, Yue Yingsha's words made Yi Yun generate several guesses.

Bone ash... could it be...

A sudden thought made Yi Yun's heart palpitate.

...

"Old man White Brow. What talk is that? You swear upon the heavens to egg me to kill that punk?"

Marquis Wu Yun laughed. He knew very clearly that White Brow's swearing upon the heavens to keep it a secret meant that Felicitous Rain Lord would not know that he had killed Yi Yun in the immediate future. And as time passed, Felicitous Rain Lord might forget this matter. After all, a half-step Dao Manifestation realm disciple was not necessarily important to a Divine Lord.

"You want to kill him using my hand? The treasure is split amongst us, but the risk of offending Felicitous Rain Lord is borne by me? That's a great plan of yours!" Marquis Wu Yun said sarcastically. Immediately, he looked at Yi Yun and said, "Punk, I do not intend to kill you. Know what's good for yourself and turn over your interspatial ring to me. I'll spare you if you remove the mental imprint and kneel down before Shi Ping and Shi Fei to apologize with a kowtow."

Marquis Wu Yun's words were overbearing, but at that moment, the man in the Daoist outfit walked beside Yi Yun. He said with a smile, "Young man, hand me your interspatial ring and I can guarantee your safety."

"You should give it to me instead." Another person stood forward — the woman with black fingernails.

Be it intentional or not, all of them released their auras. The stifling feeling that they emitted was like there were powerful

beasts lurking in their bodies

However, when these auras emanated, the rousing of the dots of light became even more obvious.

"It seems like they have awoken."

Yi Yun was in full concentration as he circulated his mental energy to its limits. He injected it deep underground and constantly stimulated the points of light.

The vibrations of the points of light turned more intense and slowly, green-colored eyes seemed to light up underground.

They are awake! Yi Yun held his breath!

Whew! Whew! Whew! Whew!

Large swaths of rainbow-colored dots of light drilled towards the surface rapidly.

These points of light only used a few seconds to reach the ground beneath the group's feet from a half a kilometer underground.

Yi Yun discovered that other than him having his energy vision, no one present had detected the approaching points of light.



The points of light lurked just inches away like they were gathering strength.

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly laughed. Despite being surrounded by twenty people, with many of them far exceeding his strength, Yi Yun's laugh had surprised everyone.

"Why are you laughing when death is knocking at your door?"

Marquis Wu Yun frowned. He liked it when his enemies were horrified because of his might, but he did not like such people who he could not control.

Now, Yi Yun was clearly in a dire situation, but the smile on his face did not look like it was faked.

# Chapter 1012: The Might Of The Sword Qi

---

"Marquis Wu Yun, was it? Do you really think that you are the overlord of this abyss? Do you think you can rule over my fate?"

As he spoke, Yi Yun slowly flew up. With a warning voice transmission, Yue Yingsha had also begun flying. However, she was completely unaware of what Yi Yun was up to.

"Little bastard, how dare you posture when death is already knocking on your door. Obediently kowtow to me a hundred times and then smack your face senseless. Offer the treasure to my Lord, and I might let you keep your corpse whole, while you have a quick and painless death!" Shi Fei cursed. He intended to provoke Yi Yun in the hopes of seeing Yi Yun attack out of anger before being killed by a group of mighty warriors. Just thinking of the outcome gave him pleasure.

"You? You are just a buffoon in my eyes. You don't look like you can live for more than a few more seconds. It's best that you cut the crap, savor the last few breaths that you have and enjoy the rest of your remaining life."

When Yi Yun said that, he had rapidly distanced himself from the ground. His prediction of Shi Fei's death stemmed from the fact that the first rainbow-colored point of light that was about to emerge was drilling towards Shi Fei.

The points of light were an unknown entity that had been slumbering for millions of years. Yi Yun had suspected that the

formation of White Bone Ridge was a result of these points of light.

"Fuck!" Shi Fei was enraged by Yi Yun's constant arrogance despite being at death's door. "Lord, please kill that little bastard. He's trying to escape!"

At that moment, Yi Yun and Yue Yingsha were already a hundred feet above the ground. Shi Fei was afraid that they would escape.

However, Marquis Wu Yun crossed his arms and watched Yi Yun's performance with a belittling gaze. He did not care about the mere hundred feet. To warriors at his level, a hundred feet was no different from inches in front of them. He could maim Yi Yun with a simple thought.

"You still can't hold your tongue despite being at the ends of the precipice? Are those your last words? How disappointing. It looks like Felicitous Rain Lord is only this and nothing more. The personal disciple that he took in is nothing more than a retard."

Just as Marquis Wu Yun finished his words, Shi Fei suddenly felt his leg go limp. He felt an itching pain in his sole, as though he had been bitten by a tiny flying insect.

Shi Fei subconsciously looked down as the itching pain became more apparent. He smacked his foot with his hand, but the scene that followed made Shi Fei's soul nearly leap out of his body.

When he smacked his sole, a large piece of bloody flesh fell off.

His blood had turned black as though the flesh on his foot had been rotting for centuries. The flesh simply disintegrated in large swaths!

"Ah!" Shi Fei yelled in horror!

"My foot! My foot!"

Shi Fei was horrified. His face turned as pale as vellum while he watched his flesh peel off. Soon, his bone could be seen and his foot was about to drop off.

The decaying surface was rapidly expanding as it spread towards Shi Fei's thighs.

At that moment, the others who were beside Shi Fei began panicking. Even the composed Marquis Wu Yun had a change in expression. He quickly opened up a distance from Shi Fei as he conjured an energy barrier!

"What is that!?"

Marquis Wu Yun was a powerful person after all. Even though Yi Yun found it hard to detect the dots of light, unless he resorted to using the energy vision, Marquis Wu Yun had already discovered it.

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

Sword beams flew out of Marquis Wu Yun's body, repelling the points of light.

And at that moment, Yi Yun had managed to discern what the points of light were. They were not points of light but insect eggs!

The slumbering eggs emerged out of the ground and one of them had come into contact with Shi Fei's sole. These eggs would drill into the flesh that it encountered, rapidly absorbing all of the vitality in the warrior's flesh, decaying the flesh and blood so as to rapidly enter gestation.

The egg in Shi Fei's body had already gestated into a larva that was about as thick as a finger!

"Let's go!"

As Yi Yun urged, he pulled Yue Yingsha's arm and fell back in retreat!

He had deliberately said those arrogant words and flew to a height at over a hundred feet while maintaining his countenance. Although a hundred feet was indeed nothing to experts, to the eggs lurking beneath the ground, it was enough to make them prioritize their attacks on the twenty people that remained on the ground.

"You want to leave? Dream on!" Marquis Wu Yun thundered. His figure flashed and he charged at Yi Yun using an unimaginable

speed!

With a sword in hand, he slashed out and produced a torrential storm!

Against a Marquis of the Immortal Rain Sect, Yi Yun did not bear any hopes of withstanding his strike. He stirred his dantian with his Yuan Qi.

"Whew!"

An azure sword Qi flew out of Yi Yun's body!

At the moment, that the sword Qi appeared, it formed a gigantic sword in the sky. The sword seemed to sever the heaven and earth, as though it was the only existence in the world!

"This is!?"

Marquis Wu Yun was alarmed. It was absolutely impossible that it was a sword Qi that Yi Yun had produced himself. From the laws contained within the sword Qi, it was part of what the Immortal Rain Sect trained in, but it was also a hundred times better than his attainments.

Damn it!

Marquis Wu Yun retreated rapidly!

"Ka-cha!"

The sword beam that Marquis Wu Yun produced was torn to bits. The forces were on a completely different level!

The sword Qi headed straight for Marquis Wu Yun's glabella, and at the same time, six or seven rainbow-colored eggs shot straight at Marquis Wu Yun's back!

It was apparent that the eggs had a certain degree of intelligence. They determined that Marquis Wu Yun was at his weakest, so if they were able to devour a warrior at his level, they would be able to gestate and mature at a greater rate.

"Damn it!"

Marquis Wu Yun bit his tongue and spat out a mouthful of blood essence. He immediately ignited a talisman in his hand!

In his expedition to the Azure Wood Great World, Marquis Wu Yun had his trump cards as well. The talisman rapidly burned and formed a powerful barrier around him. It barely managed to withstand Felicitous Rain Lord's remnant sword Qi, and at the same time, it repelled the eggs behind him.

"Boom!"

The sword Qi exploded. But due to the powerful blast, blood seeped out of the corners of Marquis Wu Yun's mouth.

And at that moment, Yi Yun, with Yue Yingsha in hand, had used the repulsive forces of the explosion to aid his movement technique, accelerating him to his maximum velocity!

Just Felicitous Rain Lord's sword Qi was not enough to extricate Yi Yun from the situation. But in conjunction with the unknown eggs, the twenty people were too embroiled in chaos to be able to pursue Yi Yun.

After Shi Fei, an egg entered Shi Ping's body as well.

The egg had drilled directly into his chest. Large parts of his torso disintegrated, revealing his sternum.

His heart was putrefied, revealing a bloody cavity. As large amounts of blood spewed out, Shi Ping's face was filled with despair and horror. He grasped his chest, but he no longer had control of his body. Slowly, he fell to the ground.

In just a few seconds, he had passed away.

And at that moment, Shi Fei, who had an egg enter his body first, was still barely alive merely because it started from his foot. He looked furiously and indignantly at Yi Yun's back that was disappearing into the horizon. His fury overwhelmed him like it would explode his organs.



Shi Fei let out one last cry of hatred.

Blood vessels filled Shi Fei's eyes as though they were cracking. Only then did he realize why Yi Yun had floated mid-air and made the declaration that he only had a few seconds of his life left. Yi Yun had probably anticipated all of this.

Why? Why was Yi Yun able to know of the sudden appearance of the terrifying demonic worms?

Shi Fei felt more and more worms boring through his flesh and blood. His body was riddled with holes and the feelings of despair and the excruciating pain of his death was enough to send him into a depraved madness.

Finally, Shi Ping and Shi Fei had their flesh and blood disintegrate completely. All that was left was a pile of white bones.

The remains of warriors would usually have a luster resembling jade due to the prolonged energy tempering. However, after being drained by the demonic worms, even the luster was gone. When the energy blasts in the sky surged over, their bodies crumbled to dust with an audible crack! They mixed in with the thick bone ash on the surface of the ground.

None of this had anything to do with Yi Yun anymore. He had flown about fifty kilometers, but what shocked him was that all he saw was still that layer of bone ash despite traveling such a great distance.

It was hard to imagine how many corpses were needed to accumulate the mass that made White Bone Ridge what it was!

"Yi Yun, you... could see those eggs?" Yue Yingsha asked Yi Yun in shock. Although she knew about White Bone Ridge in the records of her sect, she did not know how it was formed. She only knew about it today.

# Chapter 1013: Traitors

---

White Bone Ridge was where the demonic insects slumbered. As parasites, they continuously bred, reducing their hosts to withered bones. The withered bones decayed into bone ash after tremendous periods of time, eventually forming White Bone Ridge.

The history behind the formation of White Bone Ridge was bone-chilling on second thoughts.

"The reason why I could see the eggs is because I have different eyes to others." Yi Yun gave a vague explanation. Yue Yingsha understood what he meant. Back at the entrance to the Door to the 33 Skies, Yi Yun had managed to see through the illusion of the black river's treasures. He knew that they did not exist.

Having such a mutated eye was extremely advantageous when exploring dangerous realms.

Yi Yun and Yue Yingsha flew for dozens of kilometers in one fell swoop before they saw the end of White Bone Ridge.

After the bone ash, there was an endless rocky cliff.

This solemn and desolate land looked devoid of life. All that existed was barren mountains and boulders that littered the ground in the distance.

Upon seeing this scene, Yue Yingsha drew a gasp.

The Door to the 33 Skies, which was fraught with dangers, gave her a repressive feeling.

It was unknown how many corpses were needed to form the White Bone Ridge that they had experienced a short while ago. This meant that the Door to the 33 Skies was much more prosperous in the distant past than it was now. There might even be powerful Ancient Fey or desolate beasts that existed here.

Upon thinking about that mysterious woman who planted the divine tree, Yue Yingsha would not find it surprising if she was told that the Door to the 33 Skies had True Dragons and Phoenixes in it.

Compared to the Azure Wood Great World, the Door to the 33 Skies had undoubtedly existed for an even longer span of time. The time scale was so immense that it was impossible for people to fathom it.

It was hard to imagine what sort of scene the Door to the 33 Skies was like when it was first established.

"Yi Yun, in the records of my Azure Wood Manor, the world beyond the Door to the 33 Skies might seem vast, but there is only one path. Anyone who enters the Door to the 33 Skies will likely have to follow that path. In the future, we might encounter those people again."

"There's only one path?" Yi Yun was stunned. But on further

thought, it was expected. If the Door to the 33 Skies was established by an ancient mighty figure and if it were a passage that led to another world, then it was reasonable for it to only have one path. "But... what about You Feihua? We have yet to catch up to him despite traveling for such a great distance."

"I have no idea... It might be a single path, but the world beyond the Door to the 33 Skies is extremely strange. People would be treading thinly on the line that borders life and death. Your foe's outcome is still uncertain, so it's not strange if we didn't encounter him."

"What's the area beyond White Bone Ridge? What sorts of dangers await us?" Yi Yun asked again. In the Door to the 33 Skies, the knowledge of Yue Yingsha, who had read the Azure Wood Manor's canon, would be extremely useful in their exploration of the area.

However, Yue Yingsha shook her head and said, "I'm not sure either. Although there's only one path, the path can undergo a multitude of changes. I'm unable to predict them. The next place that we encounter might be a land of death not recorded in canon. Yi Yun, what I want to say is that it is extremely dangerous if it's only the two of us traveling in the Door to the 33 Skies. If there are more people, we might not be targeted once danger strikes. There will be a greater chance of survival, but with just the two of us, it's nearly impossible for us to escape."

Upon hearing Yue Yingsha's words, Yi Yun nodded. Indeed, they did not have anyone to shield them if needed. If they were to fall into a land of death, the chances of survival were slim.

"Let's continue to proceed forward first. By the way, why did you come into the Door to the 33 Skies?" Yi Yun suddenly asked. Yue Yingsha had been his companion in misfortune during the Apocalyptic Fumes mostly out of circumstance. However, Yue Yingsha had chosen to enter the Door to the 33 Skies after its sudden appearance with him. She probably had something that she wanted to obtain.

Yue Yingsha bit her lips and did not answer him directly. Instead, she vaguely said, "I do have something that I'm looking for. However, it is unlikely for me to find it. You saved me previously, so I'll now tell you that in the core region of the Door to the 33 Skies, not only is there nebulous Primordial Chaos, there might even be heritage left behind by a senior regarding the Primordial Chaos. There should be something that you need in there."

"Heritage regarding the Primordial Chaos!?"

Yi Yun's heart stirred. This was a timely opportunity for him!

On careful thought, if the Door to the 33 Skies was really established by a figure at the peak of existence such that it led to another world, then the person was probably so immensely powerful that one could not even look up to them. That person was able to puncture the universe, so it was understandable if the person knew Chaos laws.

"Let's go. Regardless of the situation, we cannot be caught by Marquis Wu Yun and company. They might have already

extricated themselves from the eggs."

When the eggs were mentioned, Yi Yun had some thoughts regarding them. In the decaying world like the Azure Wood Great World, there were many things that were related to the Destruction and Withering laws that Yi Yun cultivated in. If he had managed to obtain those eggs, the effects might be astonishing if he could nourish them with Destruction laws.

Unfortunately, it was impossible for him to head back.

As Yi Yun spoke, he suddenly saw a spark flash in front of Yue Yingsha. It exploded like fireworks.

Yi Yun came to a halt. He guessed that the spark was some mystic technique used to communicate internally within her sect.

"My granny is looking for me." Yue Yingsha looked in a particular direction. She produced a few hand seals and similarly, a spark flashed, sending out her intentions.

"Granny?"

"Yeah... She's Granny Yin who took care of me after Master passed away. She is actually half my master. It appears as though Granny Yin has entered the Door to the 33 Skies as well."

As Yue Yingsha spoke, she sounded somewhat worried. In the Door to the 33 Skies, having a higher cultivation level did not

necessarily mean that one was safer. There was still a high possibility of one perishing.

Yue Yingsha was worried that Granny Yin would encounter danger in the Door to the 33 Skies. After all, Granny Yin was the only loved one to Yue Yingsha other than Chu He.

After acknowledging each other's location through the voice transmission mystic technique, Granny Yin, who Yue Yingsha mentioned, quickly rushed over to where Yue Yingsha was.

She was a hunched and wrinkled old woman. Her combed silvery-white hair was barely wrapped into a bun with a hairpin. The bun looked like it could burst and fall apart at any moment. Her face was covered with wrinkles and she looked like she was exceedingly close to her death.

What made Yi Yun slightly wary was that Granny Yin did not come alone. There were more than twenty people behind her and they were of all ages. They were dressed similarly, and the outfits even resembled Granny Yin's and Yue Yingsha's. The group of people had different cultivation levels, and a few of them made Yi Yun feel a slight unease.

Yi Yun noticed that Yue Yingsha's face immediately turned ugly after seeing those people.

"Granny, the people you brought... " Yue Yingsha could sense a similar aura from the group of people that came. In addition to Granny Yin's attitude towards the people and their dressing, Yue



Yingsha had already guessed their identity.

When the Azure Wood Manor began to wane, a group of people betrayed the Azure Wood Manor and left with treasures and inheritances of the sect to expand outside the Azure Wood Great World. Although they eventually failed, it wasn't surprising that they had descendants.

These people in front of her were the traitors that had splintered off from the Azure Wood Manor. Why did Granny bring them here?

# Chapter 1014: Key Of The Nine Lotus

---

"Granny, these people..."

Yue Yingsha originally did not have a strong aversion towards the people who betrayed the Azure Wood Manor. After all, people had their ambitions and goals and there was no cause for blame if they chose to leave when the Azure Wood Great World was facing destruction.

However, their departure did not mean much. What mattered was that when the Azure Wood Manor splintered, blood had been spilled during the civil war. There was only one reason — the vying for valuable treasures.

Although the Azure Wood Manor had declined, as a top-ranked sect, it had many treasures that had been passed down through the generations. These treasures were tremendously helpful to warriors with low cultivation levels, and because of them, the Azure Wood Manor disciples began infighting. It eventually led to bloody massacres, adding one disaster after another to the Azure Wood Manor, which was already facing collapse.

Finally, the group that left the Azure Wood Manor emerged victorious. After the cessation of the war, both sides came to an agreement. The departing group left with more than 80% of the treasures, and what was left to the Azure Wood Great World disciples were the ancient ruins, the divine tree, and a large number of heritage and canon books.

Although the ancient ruins and divine tree were the most precious items of the Azure Wood Manor, the succeeding generations of the Azure Wood Manor, including Yue Yingsha, were unable to manifest their powers to their full extent.

Due to a large number of Azure Wood Manor disciples dying during the civil war, the loss of treasures and resources accelerated the Azure Wood Manor's decline. In the following years, many Azure Wood Manor disciples would die due to the dangers that the Azure Wood Great World was filled with before they managed to mature to their full potential. The number of Azure Wood Great World disciples dwindled and now, it was at its nadir.

In view of such a history, Yue Yingsha and Granny Yin were not fond of the Azure Wood Manor traitors in any way. However, Yue Yingsha never expected that Granny Yin would be part of the group of people.

"Granny, why did you bring these people to the Door to the 33 Skies?" asked Yue Yingsha.

"The Door to the 33 Skies belongs to the Azure Wood Manor. We are the descendants of the Azure Wood Manor, so why can't we be here?"

Behind Granny Yin was a burly man with golden hair covering his face. The man carried a battle hammer, and the hair on his body resembled a feral beast's fur. It clearly had to do with his Fey race bloodline, but it made him look like a golden-maned lion.

Yue Yingsha said coldly, "To think you have the nerve to claim that you are part of the Azure Wood Manor. Back then, if not for all of you, the Azure Wood Manor would not have declined so quickly. In order to rob the sect of its treasures, countless sect disciples were slaughtered as a result. Granny Yin!"

Yue Yingsha looked at Granny Yin. She found it hard to comprehend the reason why Granny Yin, who similarly hated the traitors, would join those people.

Granny Yin sighed and said, "Yingsha, the Seven Royalty Skirmish that marked the betrayal of the Azure Wood Manor happened several million years ago. Most of them have already passed away. The people in front of you aren't the ones who originally betrayed the Azure Wood Manor. They are only their descendants..."

"I hate those traitors, but at the very least, their descendants are still wearing the outfits of the Azure Wood Manor from the past. They are part of our Azure Wood Manor."

"Even though they can be faulted for all sorts of mistakes and they were not right in any way, they are still one of us. Now that the Azure Wood Great World is collapsing and the Door to the 33 Skies has opened, the final ruins and heritage of the Azure Wood Manor can no longer be conserved. The Azure Wood Great World has been invaded by outsiders, and it's unable to put up any resistance. Compared to giving everything to the intruders, we might as well let the descendants of our Azure Wood Manor from back then inherit it. They have already sworn an oath and they are willing to revitalize our Azure Wood Manor."

"I hold no hopes of the Azure Wood Manor being restored to its prime, but I'll be contented as long as it continues on."

The vicissitudes of life could be experienced from Granny Yin's voice. It made Yue Yingsha's heart wince but immediately, her expression turned cold when she noticed the nefarious intentions displayed on the faces of the group of people standing behind Granny Yin.

"Granny, these people are up to no good. So what if they have sworn an oath? Isn't it all for themselves? How can it be for the Azure Wood Manor? Their ancestors had once betrayed the Azure Wood Manor, so how much sense of belonging would they have towards the Azure Wood Manor?"

"Yue Yingsha, what do you mean by that? Do not think that you can casually slander us because you are the orthodox Azure Wood Manor's successor. Our ancestors were constantly thinking of the Azure Wood Manor even after they left. If not, our sect's outfits would not be identical to the outfits of the Azure Wood Manor from the past."

Another young man stood forward. He was fair-skinned and handsome, but his temperament was odd with an exaggerated hairdo. In addition to a few rainbow feathers behind his ears that were a symbol of his Fey race bloodline, it made him look more like a rooster.

"You must be a descendant of the Seven Plume King, right? Back

then, the Seven Plume King was the most cunning and greedy one of them all!" Yue Yingsha coldly snorted. "I know where you want to go, but I will not bring you there. Without me, none of you can enter it either."

"Oh?" Upon hearing Yue Yingsha's words, the rooster-like youth turned furious. However, regarding his ancestor, he was a loss on how to retort. He could only grit his teeth and say, "You aren't bringing me there, but you are planning on bringing an intruder there? Who are you? As an intruder, why are you following my Azure Wood Manor's Successor? What sort of scheme are you up to!?"

The second half of Rooster's sentence was directed at Yi Yun. He suddenly felt great animosity towards Yi Yun. For Yi Yun to be alone with Yue Yingsha, their relationship did not appear to be simple. And Yue Yingsha herself was crucial for their expedition to the Door to the 33 Skies!

Under such circumstances, the first thought on Rooster's mind was to eliminate Yi Yun.

How could an intruder infiltrate their Azure Wood Manor?

At that moment, Granny Yin said, "Young lad, I do not know how you gained the Successor's trust, but regardless of anything, this matter is not one that you should meddle in. Please leave."

Granny Yin tried her best to speak politely. As she spoke, she had silently stood in front of Yue Yingsha, separating Yue Yingsha

from Yi Yun.

From Granny Yin's point of view, Yue Yingsha was young and naive. It was highly likely for her to be fooled by others because it was hard to determine the true thoughts of warriors in a martial world. Furthermore, Yi Yun was also an intruder. She had an innate sense of mistrust towards him.

The exchange between the members of the Azure Wood Manor made Yi Yun frown. These people truly thought highly of themselves.

At that moment, Yue Yingsha took a step towards Yi Yun. To her, she was choosing between descendants of people who had betrayed the Azure Wood Manor and Yi Yun who had saved her life twice. It was obvious where her leanings were.

Yue Yingsha said, "All of you are mistaken on one point. It isn't true that he wants to follow me, but it was suggested by me for him and me to enter the deepest regions of the Door to the 33 Skies. I am acutely aware why you want to squeeze him out of this, but unfortunately, I will not abide by your wishes. The Key of the Nine Lotus is already part of me. No one can take it away if I am unwilling to do so."

# Chapter 1015: Meat Shields

---

## Key of the Nine Lotus?

Yi Yun's mind stirred. From the looks of it, the Door to the 33 Skies held certain secrets and Yue Yingsha seemed to be the key to revealing that secret.

"Ha, Junior Sister Yingsha, aren't you being overly cautious against us with your words? No matter if the Key of the Nine Lotus is merged into your bloodline or not, we will not covet it. You are overthinking things."

The youth with the rooster hairdo said once again. The words he had said sounded too threatening, so from the moment he sensed Yue Yingsha's intense animosity, he softened his tone immediately.

Regardless of the matter, calming Yue Yingsha down was crucial. Just as Yue Yingsha said, the Key of the Nine Lotus was something they could not obtain, even if they killed her.

At that moment, several streams of light bolted over from the distant horizon.

Yi Yun's heart thumped as he immediately turned wary. The people that were flying from a distance were the Immortal Rain Sect disciples who had fallen for Yi Yun's ruse and had faced disaster.



There was only one main path in the Door to the 33 Skies, so the Immortal Rain Sect disciples obviously came in pursuit once they had finally extricated themselves from the demonic worms' assault.

"It's them!" Yue Yingsha stood by Yi Yun's side and was similarly on guard.

The Immortal Rain Sect disciples had escaped from the jaws of death, and from their appearance, one could imagine what sort of disaster they had just experienced.

The leader, Marquis Wu Yun, had a clear wound on his shoulder which nearly exposed his bones. Marquis Wu Yun was a powerful man after all. He had managed to survive even though the demonic worms' eggs had drilled into his body. From the appearance of his wound, it looked like he had steeled his heart and sliced off his flesh.

Marquis Wu Yun was a ruthless person as well. He could not lack any of the qualities of having quick reactions and decisiveness to be able to accomplish such a feat.

As for the rest, there were some who were in a worse shape than Marquis Wu Yun. Furthermore, they previously had twenty people. Now, with only eight people left, there was no doubt that the other twelve had perished.

Upon seeing this unsolicited party, the members of the Azure

Wood Manor immediately turned vigilant.

"More outsiders again."

"These darn outsiders are vainly attempting to rob us of our treasures. They should be slaughtered." The youth covered in golden lion fur said hatefully.

While the Azure Wood Manor was becoming wary, the members of the Immortal Rain Sect noticed Yi Yun.

"That little bastard is actually still here. Kill him!"

The members of the Immortal Rain Sect were burning in rage. They yearned to skin Yi Yun alive, but now, with the members of the Azure Wood Manor around, they were unsure of the relationship between Yi Yun and the Azure Wood Manor was.

"Who are you and what relationship do you have with that punk?" asked Marquis Wu Yun. The way he looked at Yi Yun revealed murderous intent.

The rooster-like youth who had plumes growing on his face faltered for a moment before he understood the situation immediately. The group of newcomers was seeking revenge on the punk and it was an outcome which could not be any better.

"We have nothing to do with him. We don't even know him," said Rooster in a gloating manner. He was secretly rejoicing. The

punk's impending death could not be any better.

"Then, please make way." Marquis Wu Yun said as he touched his interspatial ring with killing intent simmering.

The disciples of the Azure Wood Manor were naturally delighted to make way, but...when they made way, they realized that Yue Yingsha did not move.

"Successor! What are you doing!?"

Granny Yin's face twitched slightly. She knew Yue Yingsha's personality very well. Yue Yingsha had already taken out her weapon that was in the form of silk ribbons in preparation to battle these group of outsiders. How could she condone it?

"Granny, this person has saved my life twice. Now that he is in a perilous state, I will not sit idle."

"He...saved your life twice?" Granny Yin looked suspiciously at Yi Yun. No matter how she looked, she found Yi Yun's cultivation extremely limited. He was even at a lower realm than Yue Yingsha, yet he had managed to save her life twice? Could this be something Yue Yingsha deliberately said in order to save Yi Yun?

But from the way Yue Yingsha looked like she had already made up her mind, what else could she do?

"Wait a moment. I'll be protecting this kid!"

Granny Yin's figure blurred as she appeared in front of Yue Yingsha.

"Oh?" Marquis Wu Yun was already prepared to attack, but against Granny Yin, he did not dare act rashly while in his injured state. He could sense that the old woman was not to be trifled with.

"What does this mean?" asked Marquis Wu Yun coldly.

"It means nothing. I have changed my mind and I plan on protecting this young man. It's best you leave this area so as to prevent the unnecessary spilling of blood."

Granny Yin's voice was redoubtable and it was not to be questioned. Other than Granny Yin, there were also the other Azure Wood Manor disciples. This made the Immortal Rain Sect disciples turn apprehensive.

The Immortal Rain Sect disciples were helpless. Against such a large group of people, they would definitely suffer if push came to shove.

Both sides immediately entered a stalemate. On the Azure Wood Manor's side, Rooster was somewhat dumbfounded. He was planning on enjoying the show, but Granny Yin had suddenly announced her intentions of protecting Yi Yun. Now, with the show canceled, they had ended up saving a person he hated, to begin with. How could he not feel aggrieved?

"Let's go," said Granny Yin.

Rooster immediately turned flustered, "Granny, why did you save that punk? Also...are you planning on bringing him along?"

"What else can I do? He has saved Yingsha twice. My Azure Wood Manor is not one that shows ingratitude towards favors."

"Saving her twice? How is it possible with that bit of cultivation?" Rooster found it incredulous. Yi Yun's cultivation level was not even at the Dao Manifestation realm. Disciples amongst the Azure Wood Manor separatists at that cultivation level would have been left back home. How could he even have a chance to appear in the Azure Wood Great World? "It's probably a lie Junior Sister Yingsha made in order to force our aid!"

Upon hearing Rooster's words, Granny Yin frowned and said, "You are overstepping your boundaries with your words. We previously agreed that everything will be decided by me on this trip into the Door to the 33 Skies. If you do not wish to abide by it, you are free to leave!"

Granny Yin's voice remained redoubtable. Although she had chosen to cooperate with the Azure Wood Manor separatists because she was out of options, it did not mean she leaned towards the Azure Wood Manor separatists. In fact, she did not bear any good will towards these people that had betrayed the Azure Wood Manor.

However, be it this entry into the Door to the 33 Skies, or the hopes of revitalizing the Azure Wood Manor, neither of them was likely to succeed without those people.

Rooster felt disgruntled, but he endured it. He gave Yi Yun a hateful glance and said in a queer voice, "You sure are lucky with Junior Sister Yingsha protecting you. I wonder how you managed to deceive her for you to be her toy boy."

Rooster did not even say it with a Yuan Qi voice transmission. When he said that, many of the Azure Wood Manor separatists laughed.

Yue Yingsha remained silent. She was worried that Yi Yun would be enraged from the denouncement. She tugged at Yi Yun's wrists and whispered, "Let's go."

"It's fine." Yi Yun laughed. He did not mind it at all. "Didn't you previously mention that it's much riskier if it's only the two of us? Having more people would make it safer."

As Yi Yun said that, a strange glint flashed in his eyes. These people had mocked him, but didn't he also treat them as meat shields? The Door to the 33 Skies was fraught with dangers. With more people, it meant more bait! Just like the demonic worm eggs from before, without those Immortal Rain Sect disciples acting as bait, Yi Yun would barely have a chance to survive such a peril.

# Chapter 1016: Blood Desert

---

"They are gone."

Without the strength or numbers, the members of the Immortal Rain Sect could only watch helplessly as Yi Yun and company left.

"What do we do?" Someone looked at Marquis Wu Yun for direction.

"Follow them from afar. Let them pave the way for us. The moment they experience trouble, we can take the opportunity to take action. If it's too dangerous, we will retreat, if not, we can kick them while they are down."

"Alright!"

The members of the Immortal Rain Sect decided on a seemingly ingenious plan. Following behind others was definitely much better than venturing through the minefields themselves.

...

"They are following us."

"Ignore them." As Granny Yin spoke, she took out a metallic compass from her interspatial ring.

It was made of old and rustic bronze. There was even some rust on the compass. It was inscribed with complicated Dao runes and looked like it had been in existence for an immense amount of time.

Granny Yin conjured a seal on the compass and moments later, the compass underwent certain transformations that indicated the way.

"What is that?"

This was the first time Yi Yun had encountered such an artifact.

"The artifact's real name is already unknown. We call it the Great Heavenly Compass. It's an artifact our Azure Wood Manor ancestors found in the Door to the 33 Skies. It can lead the way in the Door to the 33 Skies, allowing us to steer clear of danger. It also guarantees our safety in the Door to the 33 Skies."

"Back when our Azure Wood Manor probed the Door to the 33 Skies, the reason why so many people died was that we did not fully grasp the mechanics of the Great Heavenly Compass. By the time we got a grasp of it, the Door to the 33 Skies had vanished." Yue Yingsha explained with a voice transmission.

The Great Heavenly Compass was one of the most important treasures of the Azure Wood Manor. If not for the Door to the 33 Skies having vanished for hundreds of millions of years, making the Great Heavenly Compass lose its original value, it would definitely have been snatched away by the sect traitors.



With the Great Heavenly Compass leading the way, there was a great deal of security, allowing the Azure Wood Manor separatists proceeded confidently. There were a few young people amongst them who were filled with anticipation regarding the legends spoken of that were at the end of the 33 Skies where the forbidden zone was.

"That bunch of outsiders is still tailing us!" A young man said disgruntledly. They were leading the way in front, making it easier for the people behind, so he was obviously unhappy about it.

"Let them follow. Even if it's the same path, there are all sorts of changes. They might still perish in the most horrible way possible," said Granny Yin. Her voice was hoarse and jarring to the ears. As she spoke, her eyelids twitched and she came to a sudden stop.

The path in front of them had vanished. A scarlet cliff appeared and the sand looked like they had been dyed red by blood. Rocks were half-buried in sand and their surfaces looked greatly weathered.

Other than the red sand and the rocks, there was nothing, nor was there even a hint of life. It gave people a baffling chill.

"Blood Desert. How could it be..." Granny Yin muttered to herself. Yue Yingsha was also alarmed.

"What's the problem?" asked Yi Yun.

"The Blood Desert is a zone that should only appear close to the forbidden zone, so it's unexpected that we encountered it here. If we enter the Blood Desert, we will suffer terrible losses. The sect records mention of the Blood Desert being extremely dangerous. It is said that it was an ancient battleground from hundreds of millions of years ago. The sand had been dyed red by the blood of primordial creatures, but for some unknown reason, no carcasses were left behind. They had all vanished."

Yue Yingsha was well read when it came to the canon, so she knew of the horrors of the Blood Desert.

"What's there to be afraid of?" A purple-dressed youth said nonchalantly. "Don't we have the Great Heavenly Compass? The Azure Wood Manor had many people die in the beginning because it lacked the Great Heavenly Compass. Now with the Great Heavenly Compass leading the way, there won't be any dangers."

"Hmph! Naive!" Granny Yin stared at the young man. "The Great Heavenly Compass is indeed insightful, but despite the years, our Azure Wood Manor failed to fully understand it. What I learned is also highly limited. If it can be properly used, we can indeed enter and exit the Blood Desert safely, but how can it be that simple!?"

"Your failure to accomplish that does not mean we can't. My master is proficient in array techniques and proficient at Daoist arts. If you lack the confidence, let my master do it!" said the purple-dressed youth proudly. A purple-dressed elder was pushed into the limelight.

The elder's head was strangely large, making his entire body appear disproportionate. He said nonchalantly, "It is hopeless for my cultivation to make any breakthroughs, so I do have some accomplishments in the Dao of array techniques. If Granny Yin finds herself lacking, she can let old me try."

"Spare me. Following you will only lead us into our graves!" Granny Yin said derisively. The elder was very displeased when he heard her words. "Hmph! Then I'll like to see you lead the way."

The big-headed elder returned tit for tat. Even though the Azure Wood Manor separatists and the orthodox Azure Wood Manor were cooperating, it was impossible for them to be in absolute harmony.

As the group of people ventured deep into the Blood Desert, Granny Yin remained extremely cautious. She stopped almost every ten steps and used the Great Heavenly Compass to foresee any portents and correct their direction. However, such progress was too slow.

"Is there a need? If this continues on, it'll take more than days for us to leave the Blood Desert!" The purple-dressed youth who spoke from before lost his patience.

"Shut up. Young lad, curb your arrogance. The dangers that lie await in the Door to the 33 Skies far exceed your imagination. If you are displeased with anything, you can leave at any time!" Granny Yin said angrily.

The purple-dressed youth scoffed and looked towards Rooster and said, "Senior Brother Seven Plume, this granny is stopping every ten steps. When will we ever exit this vast Blood Desert? The longer we stay in the Blood Desert, the easier it is for us to encounter danger."

"I had objected to cooperate with the orthodox sect, from the beginning. Look at what's left in the orthodox sect. An old granny who is becoming meeker as she grows older, a young lass that is hardly dry behind the ears. Furthermore, we need to bring an outsider of unknown origin along." As the purple-dressed youth spoke, he gave Yi Yun a disdainful glance.

Yi Yun smiled. Turning towards Yue Yingsha, he said, "Hey don't you think some retard is sick? There is no end to the nonsense he is spouting. If he had the guts, he can rush forward if he wants. It's not like anyone is stopping him!"

Yi Yun mocked unsparingly. The Blood Desert was odd. He could not wish for anything more than someone foolish enough to be a pathfinder.

"Who do you think you are to speak to me like that!? Senior Brother Seven Plume!" The purple-dressed youth looked at the rooster-like youth once again.

Seven Plume stroked his chin, but he did not express his intentions. The speed they were proceeding at was indeed slow. There was one thing the purple-dressed youth did not say wrong. If they moved too slowly in the Blood Desert, they might end up encountering additional danger because of their overstay.

At that moment, an indiscernible cold wind blew, stirring up the thin layer of red sand on the ground.

Yi Yun's heart thumped for no reason as he looked up. He realized that the sun had unknowingly turned diabolic.

The Azure Wood Great World and the Door to the 33 Skies were dark and gloomy, to begin with. Why did the sun suddenly burn so fiercely?

"Granny!" Yue Yingsha immediately tugged at Granny Yin. Granny Yin's expression changed as she looked at the rocks buried in the sand. What looked like extremely ordinary rocks previously were now like regularly ordered tombstones in Granny Yin's eyes. Not only were they orderly, they exuded strange vibes!

# Chapter 1017: Array Of The Heaven And Earth

---

"Phew-Phew-"

A wind blew gently in a seemingly weak fashion. And high in the sky, the sun was burning even more fiercely, as though there were ten suns hanging in the sky! Even as warriors, they began to slowly find it blistering hot.

Yi Yun was fully focused as he surveyed the scrambled rocks around him. When he used the Purple Crystal to look at these rocks that seemed devoid of life, Yi Yun realized that these rocks formed a series of patterns, like they were burning fire plumes.

"What's going on?" Someone in the group asked. Many people remained prudent when inside the Door to the 33 Skies.

"Isn't it just a stronger sun? Even in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, there are situations when the weather changes on a whim, what more a world on the brink of collapse. There's nothing surprising for the sun to suddenly burn fiercer," said the youth dismissively. He was the one that had talked back to Granny Yin. Granny Yin's expression turned extremely grim as she yearned to kill this rascal that did not know better.

"Shut up!" Granny Yin suddenly attacked him as her wrinkled palm grabbed the youth!

"What are you doing!?" The youth's master took a step forward and grabbed Granny Yin's hand.

"Pa!"

The two elders exchanged blows, causing energy surges. However, neither side used much of their strength. In the strange Blood Desert, none of them dared to battle too seriously.

At that moment, Granny Yin was like an infuriated old beast. She said sharply, "The Blood Desert is an ancient battlefield. Large numbers of primordial creatures died here, along with the blood or fragmented treasures of ancient mighty figures. Everything that was destroyed here left the Blood Desert as a treacherous zone. The countless nomological fragments and the blood have formed a Heaven and Earth array of death after hundreds of millions of years. Anyone that enters it will definitely die!"

"Nomological fragments forming an array by themselves?" The youth laughed disdainfully. He did not believe it at all.

He had studied array formations from his master, so although his attainment in array formations was lackluster, he knew very well how intriguing array formations were. Even an array formation master might fail at setting up an array despite his painstaking efforts, so how could it be formed naturally? That would be too much of a coincidence.

"Let me go." The youth had also turned nervous when he was grabbed by Granny Yin. A cold look flashed in Granny Yin's eyes

before she released her grip.

The youth took a few steps back as he opened up a distance from Granny Yin. He straightened his clothes and just as he wanted to say something, he suddenly felt something amiss.

When he tugged at his clothes, which were enchanted, they tore off easily. The enchanted clothes he wore was resistant against the elements. It had been so easily torn apart despite its ability to withstand a full-powered strike from a warrior at the Dao Manifestation realm?

He looked down and the clothes he had torn apart became scorching. However, it was not burning, but melting. It was like metal that had been placed into a furnace!

Not only was the cloth in his hand melting, even the clothes on his body were suffering the same fate.

Next was his flesh, hair, and skin!

"Ah Ah Ah Ah!"

Only then did the youth realize that he was in great peril as he yelled tragically.

It was painful! When the burning pain reached his bone marrow, it nearly drove him mad!



Upon seeing this scene, everyone, including Yi Yun, was dumbfounded from shock. The unforeseen event had happened too suddenly! All they felt previously was a balmy heat, but who would expect that a person would melt?

"Master, save me!"

The youth screamed for help, but at that moment, most of his flesh had melted away. Large quantities of blood and bodily fluids were dripping down from his body. The eyes in his eye sockets had already melted, leaving behind empty eye sockets. Only his bones were left where his limbs were, as his flesh and blood had already melted clean.

He staggered towards his master as his bones were dripping with blood and other fluids. In his heart, his master was the last life-saving straw. But at that moment, the eyes of his master, the purple-robed elder, were filled with horror. Although he knew that the Door to the 33 Skies was extremely dangerous, he had never seen such a horrible scene before.

A person had melted for no reason. What was going on?

Seeing his disciple about to reach him, the purple-robed elder immediately felt greatly threatened. He suddenly struck out with his palm, sending an immense energy blast that struck straight into the youth's chest.

"Bam!"

With an explosion, the youth was sent flying away as blood and bodily fluids splattered!

Granny Yin roared as she conjured an energy barrier, blocking all the fluids. She had a nagging feeling that the fluids were extremely dangerous.

"Bam!"

The youth, that was reduced to a skeleton, slammed heavily into the ground, splattering blood and bodily fluids everywhere.

Next, his bones seemed to burn at extremely high temperatures as they issued sizzling sounds. Following that, his bones began to melt. Some of them had melted before evaporating dry.

Finally, all that was left on the ground was a humanoid outline. It was dark red in color, and there was nothing left other than that.

This...

Everyone drew a cold gasp of air. The way the youth had died was too startling.

Yi Yun also shuddered in fear. He had previously seen the demonic eggs that were slumbering deep underground, but they were living creatures after all. It was still acceptable that they

could reduce people to a decaying mess through their bites.

But now, the youth had died in a completely baffling manner.

"Everyone, do not move. In this land of danger, any wrong step will be your last! He died because he had taken a few steps back, stepping into a fatal zone." Granny Yin's hoarse voice sounded. Although the youth had been arguing with her, his death did not make Granny Yin feel any better. Instead, she felt a chill running down her spine.

Was the interior of the Door to the 33 Skies so dangerous? The descriptions in the records did not sound as bad as this!

"What do we do now?"

"We shall retrace our steps and leave this place." Droplets of sweat began oozing out of Granny Yin's forehead. She took out the Great Heavenly Compass once again to envisage the path back.

At that moment, no one had any other thoughts. The death of the youth had chilled their hearts. The Blood Desert was just too peculiar.

Furthermore, what left everyone puzzled was the mechanism behind the person's death without any living creatures. Where did the danger come from?

But at that moment...

"Ah, ah, ah!"

Screams resounded once again as the group turned their heads. The screams came from the Immortal Rain Sect members. They had been following closely behind the Azure Wood Manor and had been fine, but now, they had suddenly entered a land of danger, causing them to fall into peril.

Yi Yun stared at them. Under the blazing sun, two people had been reduced to liquid. Even their bones were quickly melting.

The other members of the Immortal Rain Sect had ashen expressions. Their expressions were as ugly as they could be.

Amongst them, Yi Yun saw Marquis Wu Yun. In the terrifying Blood Desert, Marquis Wu Yun was stronger than the rest, but it did not seem to increase his chances of survival in any way.

The expedition to the Azure Wood Great World was probably a disaster instead of an opportunity for most of the factions that entered it. Even a team from a powerful faction like the Immortal Rain Sect was left in shambles.

The people from the Immortal Rain Sect were completely trapped. They could neither retreat or advance.

And at that moment, Yi Yun had begun to carefully observe the surrounding sand and rock around the Immortal Rain Sect

disciples. What he noticed to be identical were the fire-like patterns.

After a long and intense observation, Yi Yun finally confirmed that it was not a fire plume pattern, but...Dao patterns!

Just as Granny Yin said, this was naturally formed Dao patterns from over hundreds of millions of years in the Blood Desert!

The Blood Desert was an array of the Heaven and Earth, to begin with. It was also a terrifying array of death.

It was unknown how large the Blood Desert was. Just the thought of it was astounding. An array formation formed naturally by the forces of nature, formed over hundreds of millions of years. What sort of amazing power did nature have?

The more one practiced in martial arts, the more one could unravel the secrets of the universe.

Yi Yun kept looking at the Blood Desert as he constantly extended his vision range. It might have been a limitation of his cultivation, but even the Purple Crystal's energy vision made it impossible for him to see every single Dao pattern. Furthermore, the ones that were slightly further away were completely blurred.

Yi Yun could only confirm that these Dao patterns condensed various laws that were infinite in variety. The fire Dao pattern he saw was only just one of the myriad possibilities. The people that

had evaporated previously probably had to do with that Dao pattern. However, Yi Yun had not fully understood what the connection was.

# Chapter 1018: Array Cracking

---

In the vast Blood Desert, the Immortal Rain Sect and Azure Wood Manor disciples that were trapped within were like two lone boats lost in turbulent seas. They could capsize at any time.

In that moment of peril, Granny Yin took out the Great Heavenly Compass as she tried to divine the path out of the Blood Desert.

"Why did my disciple burn to death?"

The purple-robed elder was feeling agitated. At the final moment, it was he who had struck out with his palm, giving his disciple a quick death.

"I do not know either. Although there are some descriptions of the Blood Desert in canon, it only mentions of dangers in it. As for what the dangers are, the records aren't that detailed," said Granny Yin. She had a deep sense of worry hanging over her face. She had a feeling that over the hundreds of millions of years, the Door to the 33 Skies had experienced drastic changes after its disappearance. The canon the Azure Wood Manor had from years ago was no longer enough. It could even be possible that the Door to the 33 Skies was even more dangerous as the Azure Wood Great World was on the brink of destruction.

"Don't you have the Great Heavenly Compass?" asked someone from the Azure Wood Manor separatists.

"Although I have studied the Great Heavenly Compass for years,

it cannot remedy my lack of talent. I only studied the dangerous zones that had detailed records in canon. I'm helpless against this Blood Desert even with the Great Heavenly Compass."

Granny Yin's words made everyone's heart sink. At that moment, the purple-robed elder stood forward as he took out a set of array flags from his interspatial ring.

The array flags' staffs were made of bones from Ancient Fey beasts, and the flags were made of Ancient Fey hide. Sealed within the flags were apparently living creatures that were writhing in pain.

One could tell that the purple-robed elder was feeling the pinch as he looked at those array flags. They were his most valuable array cracking treasure. The array flags had 'flag spirits' sealed in them. They would slowly deplete with every use and it would be completely useless once it was used too many times.

"Let me do it. Since there is an array formation in the Blood Desert, I'll use this trump card of mine that cracks arrays. It should be effective."

Granny Yin hesitated for a moment before letting the purple-robed elder study the situation. Now that they were in peril, every additional person meant an additional amount of strength. What would happen if the purple-robed elder managed to figure out something?

The purple blood elder stuck the array flags into Blood Desert's



red sand. He began to combine his Daoist arts as he studied the Blood Desert's natural forces.

And at that moment, Yi Yun was also observing the Dao patterns around him that pervaded the Blood Desert. They were formed naturally from fragments of divine weapons that were destroyed in Blood Desert, carcasses of dead primordial creatures, or remnant laws.

Yi Yun realized that the spots where the people had burned to their deaths were not because they had stepped onto the Dao patterns, but because they had stepped onto the nodes between Dao patterns.

The distribution of the Blood Desert's Dao patterns had its own regularity. Three or four energy nodes would produce powerful forces that could vaporize people! Then...what would happen if he avoided the energy nodes?

...

After a long while, the purple-robed elder with his tightly knitted brows heaved a sigh of relief. He wiped the tiny beads of sweat from his forehead as he said, "So that's it! It should be that."

The purple-robed elder was muttering to himself as though he had been enlightened.

He did not look relaxed, but he had clearly made progress.

"Did you figure out something?" A disciple from the Azure Wood Manor separatists said anxiously.

"The Blood Desert might look endless, but it is actually not that expansive. If we keep walking straight, there is no way to escape this zone. Flying would not work either as it would be equivalent to suicide. We can walk here. There's a path here that leads us out. It crosses through the Blood Desert and all that's needed is about a thousand steps."

"Just a thousand steps? It's actually that short?"

The purple-robed elder pointed out a path as the Azure Wood Manor disciples remained unconvinced. Many were fearful as no one dared to take a step.

The purple-robed elder knitted his eyebrows into a stern look as he said, "Why? Does no one believe me?"

"How can it be?" Rooster laughed dryly. He indeed was not confident of the purple-robed elder's claims. It was mainly because Blood Desert was just too odd. He found it unbelievable that about a thousand steps were all that was needed to escape the land of death.

Of course, he did not proclaim what was on his mind. Instead, he said, "Elder Dagu has impressive attainments when it comes to array formations. However, there is always some risk to pathfinding. We can't let us Azure Wood Manor separatists

undertake all the risk while people enjoy the labors of others by simply following behind."

As Rooster spoke, he glanced at Yi Yun. He had long found Yi Yun an eyesore. Furthermore, they wanted to probe the inner depths of the Door to the 33 Skies, so how could they bring an outsider along? It was most appropriate to get him to be the pathfinder. It would only be a joy if he died.

"What do you mean by that?" Yue Yingsha asked coldly as she stood in front of Yi Yun.

"Nothing. I'm just getting this young friend to walk in front. Our Elder Dagu has paid a nontrivial price in order to divine this path. Just one use of Elder Dagu's array flags would expend a portion of the flag spirits' energy. Do you know how great his loss was?"

"You want to follow us out at no cost? How can there be such a free ride in this world?"

Rooster's words were immediately echoed by the Azure Wood Manor separatists. The youth with his face covered in lion fur also stood forward and said, "That's right. All you need to do is be responsible for treading the path we found!"

Everyone looked at Yi Yun. Even Yue Yingsha's status was not useful based on the circumstances.

Although they had a request that depended on Yue Yingsha, the

dangers they were facing in Blood Desert was tremendous. It was a problem if they could survive, so they obviously flung the thoughts of exploring the Door to the 33 Skies to the back of their minds.

"Punk, get over here and lead the way!" said Rooster in a queer manner. He believed that Yi Yun had no other choice.

Yi Yun flicked the red sand off his sleeves and said nonchalantly, "Did you just say that I will be following you out of the Blood Desert? You sure think highly of yourself. I wouldn't even be bothered to follow you even if you begged."

"What!?"

When Yi Yun said those words, it made all the Azure Wood Manor separatists stare angrily at him. They never expected him to speak so arrogantly!

"This little bastard is too arrogant. Senior Brother Seven Plume, I'll kill him!" A burly youth stood forward and was about to attack Yi Yun when he was stopped by Rooster. He knew very well that fighting in the Blood Desert was no different from committing suicide.

"You have guts." Seven Plume's eyes flashed a cold glimmer. "I want to see how you will walk out of the Blood Desert. Let's go!"

Since Yi Yun was quitting the group, the Azure Wood Manor separatists did not target Yi Yun any further. They were interested

in seeing Yi Yun alone in the Blood Desert, looking pathetic with no one to help him. It was definitely going to be entertaining.

Someone from the Azure Wood Manor separatists was appointed as he followed the directions the purple-robed elder gave. Nothing happened to him after he took about eight steps.

"Awesome. Elder Dagu truly has the miracle of foresight. He is indeed able to divine the path to survival in this land of death." flattered someone.

"Haha!" Elder Dagu laughed as he stroked his beard while appearing rather satisfied.

"Yi Yun, are you really staying behind? With death on the line, don't try to act out of spite." Yue Yingsha turned anxious as she saw Yi Yun remain motionless while Elder Dagu was about to guide the Azure Wood Manor separatists away.

Yi Yun had saved her twice, so she could not leave him in the lurch. However, Yi Yun's feet were firmly planted in the ground. He had no intentions of leaving.

"Junior Sister Yingsha, if you don't leave now, you might not be able to leave anymore. Do you really plan on accompanying that punk to your death?" derided Rooster.

Yue Yingsha turned anxious. She could not shrug off Yi Yun as she gave Granny Yin a pleaful look. She hoped that Granny Yin

was able to use the Great Heavenly Compass to divine a path, but clearly, Granny Yin lacked the confidence. Taking a step back, even if the Great Heavenly Compass found a path, it needed someone to test the ground. It was too dangerous to simply follow the results.

At that moment, Yi Yun said slowly, "Yue Yingsha, don't be worried. They won't be able to leave the Blood Desert. Soon, someone will die."

Yi Yun's words were not loud, but with the ears of warriors, they obviously heard him loud and clear.

What!?

The Azure Wood Manor separatists, who had walked a certain distance, looked back at Yi Yun angrily.

The burly youth that had walked more than ten steps forward revealed a murderous look. He was walking right in front, so if someone were to die, it would be him. Yi Yun's curse made him wish to smack Yi Yun to death!

"Little bastard, spout any more nonsense and I'll rip your mouth apart," admonished the burly youth.

"Why do we even care about him? He's just an ignorant punk. Does he think he has the right to evaluate Elder Dagu's divination?"

Another youth said as Elder Dagu stroked his beard. A cold look flashed in his eyes as he said, "This child is ignorant as he maligns the Heavenly Dao. This Blood Desert is a naturally formed force, and all I feel towards it is fearful reverence. All I understood was a trivial part of it, but for him to talk wildly, it's not only laughable but sad."

"Then go on ahead." Yi Yun spread out his hands, "Who can stop it if you want to die?"

"Die? I'll show you exactly what will happen!" The burly youth said with a sneer as he suddenly took a big step out.

He did not feel like anything had happened with his step, but before he had the chance to act complacent, he suddenly felt the loss of feeling in his feet.

He looked down and saw his entire feet beginning to melt like wax that was consumed by flames.

Blood began to drip like candle wax, and soon his bones were exposed.

"Ah Ah Ah Ah!"

The burly youth cried out tragically, but the melting quickly spread to his thighs. Following that, it reached his waist and began moving up his torso.

"Puah!"

The burly youth's abdomen burst open violently like a burst water bag. His organs were reduced to bloody fluids as they spewed out.

The burly youth's expression was twisted as his expression was filled with horror.

He had his mouth open, but he could no longer say a word. He could only look at Yi Yun in despair before looking at the purple-robed elder.

"I...I...I..."

The final voice he issued came to a halt. His head had been devoured by invisible flames. Moments later, his eyes burned into their sockets, and all that was left was a skeleton.

"Splash!"

The bones that were covered in blood and bodily fluids quickly splashed to the red sand as melted bone before completely vanishing.

Every Azure Wood Manor disciple was horrified.



When the purple-robed elder saw this, his eyes widened for he could not accept the fact.

He had been complacent just a moment ago, but now, it looked like he had aged greatly.

He...he really died!?

Did he make a mistake in his calculations? His original calculation was for them to take about a thousand steps to cross the Blood Desert. But now, one of them had died with just over ten steps. If they carried down this path, everyone would be dead before they left the Blood Desert.

At that moment, many people were looking at Yi Yun, who had his arms crossed while looking calm. It was as if what had happened had nothing to do with him.

Was it a coincidence that Yi Yun had managed to predict the death of the burly youth just moments ago? But wouldn't it be too much of a coincidence?

# Chapter 1019: Endless Succession Of The Dead

---

"Elder Dagu, what's going on?"

Having watched the burly youth die tragically, many of the Azure Wood Manor separatists turned fearful. If they had been the ones probing the way forward, they would have ended with the same outcome. It was an outcome that truly left them without any remains.

The purple-robed elder's face twitched as the expression on his face turned grim. He gritted his teeth and said, "The Heaven and Earth array of the Blood Desert is profound, so having an occasional mistake in the path I figured out can hardly be avoided."

Hardly be avoided?

He had said the words 'hardly be avoided' so frivolously, but to the scout, it would mean the outcome of turning into a pool of blood before vaporizing.

"What about that punk named Yi Yun? Why was he able to predict the fatal outcome from that one step?" Rooster asked. Yi Yun's words from before had left him with a lingering fear.

"Hmph! It was only sheer luck. How can a junior with such a low cultivation be able to see through the Heaven and Earth forces that imbue the Blood Desert? He was only making irresponsible

remarks. Who doesn't know how to declare command over life and death? All he had was good luck that stumbled upon the truth with a sentence of his!" said the purple-robed elder disdainfully. There were people in the group that thought so too. In the previous war of words, it was normal for Yi Yun to hurl maledictions at them. It was only a coincidence that he had hit the nail on the head.

"Then what about probing the path?" A young man asked.

Everyone exchanged looks. Who would dare to be the first on this path that had mistakes that could 'hardly be avoided'?

Furthermore, the strangest part of the Blood Desert was that these areas that spelled certain doom did not seem strange in any way before the warriors stepped onto them. Be it through their vision or perception, they appeared normal in every way possible. However, as long as someone took a step, their bodies would melt. It felt like there was a particular law that was inducing the forces within the warrior's body that resulted in them spontaneously combusting before melting away.

The purple-robed elder grunted and said, "It's just the Blood Desert and the distance of a thousand paces. Even if there are risks, it would also be limited. All of you want to reach the pinnacle of martial arts, but you are reeling back in fear because of a bit of danger? From now onwards, all of you are to take turns to scout in front. Everyone will take ten steps before switching to another person. Your lives will be determined by the Heavens!"

The purple-robed elder issued the command. As the person in charge of studying the array to envisage a path, he naturally did

not need to go up front.

There were a few Elders from the Azure Wood Manor separatists who did not plan on taking the lead either.

This was a privilege that their strength entailed. The juniors had no right to raise any objections.

A youth was chosen as he walked in front while trembling with fear. He was thin and frail-looking, as though he could not even withstand the blowing of the wind.

It was as if the purple-robed elder's envisaging had once again turned effective. After taking ten steps with bated breath, the junior managed to return unscathed.

Immediately following that, the next person was the lion-furred youth that had exchanged mockeries with Yi Yun.

The lion-furred youth lacked faith, but all he could do was grit his teeth and walk ahead. Every two or three steps, he would not forget to look back at Yi Yun.

Perhaps it was because he was too afraid of stepping into a forbidden zone because the lion-furred youth was grasping at every piece of information from his surroundings. It was as if he was trying to obtain clues from reading Yi Yun's every expression. Even though he was certain that Yi Yun's prophecy from before was a coincidence, he could not stop his wandering eyes.

This complicated and dilemmatic state of mind was something even the lion-furred youth could not explain himself.

When the lion-furred youth finished his ninth step with great difficulty, he subconsciously turned his head to glance at Yi Yun. This time, Yi Yun did not remain silent. He casually stretched his shoulders and said, "The courage of you people sending yourselves to your deaths in endless succession is truly admirable."

Oh!?

When the lion-furred youth heard that sentence, he felt all his fur stand. He was already overwhelmed with anxiety, yet Yi Yun was mocking him from the back. If not for him being in the Blood Desert, he truly wanted to head back and dice Yi Yun up.

"What's the meaning of that?" The lion-furred youth said savagely.

"Nothing. I'm just expressing my personal opinion." Yi Yun shrugged and did not speak another word. The Azure Wood Manor separatists intentions of him leading the way were equivalent to dooming him. Yi Yun obviously would not save people who wanted him dead.

"Hmph! Punk, don't smirk too soon. In a while, I'll watch you attempt to leave the Blood Desert. When you are walking alone, I'll want to see you vaporize after you are left gutless!"

As the lion-furred youth said that, he raised his foot hesitantly. However, he eventually gritted his teeth and landed his foot. It was the final step after all.

But that step...

"Phew—"

A nearly inaudible sound that resembled an invisible flame bursting out of the void was heard. The lion-furred youth felt an excruciating pain from his calf before he saw the flesh on his calf rapidly melting. Blood and bodily fluids were spewing out!

The melting surface was quickly spreading as it headed for his thigh!

"Ah!"

The lion-furred youth's eyes were blood-red as if they were cracking. With a loud bellow, all his muscles rippled with tremendous energy bursting out from his body!

"Sou!"

A golden beam of light flashed. The lion-furred youth's leg was immediately amputated across his thigh by a golden beam of light!

The lion-furred youth grimaced in pain as he fell backward. It was unknown when a large golden saber had appeared in his hand.

At that split second, the lion-furred youth had pulled out a golden saber and amputated his leg! If not for that, the corrosive force that melted flesh would have spread across his entire body in a blink of an eye. If that happened, his outcome would only be him being left fleshless while his bone melted.

"Senior Brother Domineering Saber!"

The disciples of the Azure Wood Manor separatists rushed over, but they did not dare come close to him.

Blood was spewing out of the lion-furred youth's left leg which he had amputated. He quickly tapped at a few acupuncture points to stop the bleeding before he managed to catch his breath.

At that moment, the leg that he had amputated had melted clean.

The lion-furred youth's face was pale as he sweated bullets. If he had been hesitant in any way, he would have perished.

...

"Yi Yun, are you able to foresee the dangerous zones?" Yue Yingsha was astonished as she turned her head to ask Yi Yun.

Yi Yun's alert the first time might have been a coincidence. As for the second time, Yi Yun did not directly alert them. All he said was a single sentence, but that sentence did not stop the lion-furred youth from encountering danger. With the two coincidences put together, Yue Yingsha already had her guesses.

"It's not something I can completely guarantee. All I can say that it's a type of feeling. Let's attempt to leave this place!" As Yi Yun spoke, he took a few steps through the Blood Desert. The path he chose was completely different from the one that the Azure Wood Manor separatists took.

Granny Yin was still in her original spot. She had not departed with the Azure Wood Manor separatists but it was obviously not because of Yi Yun. In fact, she treated Yi Yun as an enemy deep down. However, with Yue Yingsha staying behind, what else could Granny Yin do? All she could do was temporarily hold back.

Now, as Granny Yin watched Yi Yun walk through the Blood Desert, her eyelids twitched. That kid truly has the guts!

With the immense Heaven and Earth might in front of them, she had to rely on the Great Heavenly Compass, while the purple-robed elder had relied on his best thirty-six array flags, yet they did not dare claim to have seen through the profoundness within.

Even if Yi Yun's talent in array formations were heaven-defying and he had truly figured out something, how was he so certain that he did not make a mistake from his insight?



It was unknown how large the Blood Desert was. Even if the purple-robed elder's words of it being traversable with a thousand paces was true, it would be no trifling matter. Was it possible to not make a mistake for a thousand paces?

# Chapter 1020: Shameless

---

"This punk has chosen a different path and he is proceeding down it himself. It's simply courting death, so let's wait for him to vaporize!"

Many of the Azure Wood Manor separatists had seen Yi Yun walking into the Blood Desert. Moments ago, Yi Yun had been hiding behind them while watching them incur ridicule on themselves. They were already incredibly vexed about the situation, and now, it was finally Yi Yun's turn to traverse the land of death.

"A single misstep out of the thousand steps in the Blood Desert would result in an irredeemable outcome. That bit of skill he has is nothing but him courting death," said the purple-robed elder.

Mistakes could hardly be avoided when one attempted to divine the forces of nature; thus, the purple-robed elder refused to believe that Yi Yun had seen through the mysteries of the Blood Desert. Having nine lives was not even sufficient to cross the Blood Desert alone.

After taking a few steps, Yi Yun turned and said to Yue Yingsha, "Yue Yingsha, why don't you follow me?"

"I..." Yue Yingsha felt somewhat apologetic. How could she let Yi Yun probe the way in front while she followed safely behind?

"It's fine. The Blood Desert might appear endless, but it's actually

not that big. It wouldn't take long to cross it."

As Yi Yun was saying that, he turned around and proceeded forward.

Wouldn't take long to cross it?

The way Yi Yun said it sounded way too relaxed.

The speed at which Yi Yun walked was at the speed of common mortals. But this was in stark contrast to the other disciples of the Azure Wood Manor, who walked at speeds that could rival a tortoise's because of the fear of stepping into a forbidden zone.

Under the watchful gazes of many people, Yi Yun proceeded to take ten steps followed by twenty steps. He did not encounter any danger as if he was walking in an ordinary desert.

How could it be... Did he really manage to find a path of salvation?

The Azure Wood Manor separatists found it incredulous.

"Maybe it's luck," insisted a young man who remained indignant. His gaze subconsciously turned towards the purple-robed elder.

However, he noticed that the purple-robed elder had an ugly expression on his face. The purple-robed elder knew very well that

what Yi Yun was demonstrating was absolutely not something that could be explained away with luck. He had worked through all sorts of divinations, but two mistakes were made in over thirty steps. Now, Yi Yun had already walked for more than twenty steps without a problem. In addition to his accurate predictions from before, all of this led to the conclusion that Yi Yun had seen through the forces of nature embedded in the Blood Desert.

How did he do it?

In a blink of an eye, Yi Yun had already taken more than forty steps. The distance he had traveled had exceeded the progress the Azure Wood Manor had made. Although Yi Yun and the Azure Wood Manor had chosen two different paths, their direction was identical. Now, Yi Yun had already come to a spot ahead of the Azure Wood Manor separatists.

At that moment, those from the Azure Wood Manor who still refused to believe Yi Yun could no longer say a word. The facts were laid out in front of them. The path of salvation they had used Daoist arts to infer and forged by sacrificing lives was inferior to the path that Yi Yun had carved out casually.

"Elder Dagū, this..."

"I'm not blind. I'm seeing it!" said the purple-robed elder in a deep voice. He had suffered a huge blow when he realized that Yi Yun had surpassed him so simply.

"Elder Dagū, shall we change our paths and follow in Yi Yun's

footsteps?"

Seven Plume suddenly made a suggestion. The spot they were in was only about a few dozen paces away from where Yi Yun was. If they tore through it and follow in his footsteps, wouldn't it lead to them crossing the Blood Desert?

"Well...alright..." said the purple-robed elder with a hesitant nod. Although it was an act of a wuss, it was indeed the safest and most effective method.

"Hold on! Bring us along! We can spare a few people to help you scout the path. Bring us along!"

A voice suddenly came from a short distance away. The person who had spoken was the Immortal Rain Sect's, Marquis Wu Yun.

These few Immortal Rain Sect disciples felt a deep sense of despair after witnessing their companions die. In the Blood Desert, they did not even dare flinch. Now, all they could do was rely on the people from the Azure Wood Manor so that they could leave the godforsaken land.

If they knew that the Door to the 33 Skies was fraught with such danger, they would not have come even if they were threatened by force. The expedition to the Azure Wood Great World was a disaster that had befallen them.

"Bring them along and get them to be the scouts," said Seven

Plume. The purple-robed elder nodded and said, "Come over by yourselves. Being able to cross this distance will depend on your karma. If you are unable to cross it successfully, then it was fated that you perish here!"

...

"Yi Yun, those people intend to follow us," Yue Yingsha said frustratingly when she saw the scene behind her.

At that moment, Yi Yun was already leading the rest by more than fifty steps. As for the Azure Wood Manor separatists, together with the Immortal Rain Sect disciples, they had paid a significant price before they managed to reach the path Yi Yun had taken.

"Do you still have any sense of shame? Seven Plume, you were the one who forced Yi Yun to scout the way. Yi Yun refused and you disallowed him from following you. But now, Yi Yun has found a path of salvation, and you people are shamelessly following him. Your shamelessness has no bounds!" said Yue Yingsha from the front.

Seven Plume chuckled and said disdainfully, "Junior Sister Yingsha, you are too naive. The martial path has always been about unscrupulous schemes. What use does shame have? Can it improve your cultivation level?"

"Furthermore, how can you tell that we are deliberately following the two of you. It just happens that Elder Dagu has divined a path that is identical to yours in certain stretches. You

might scorn us for following you, but why can't we scorn the two of you for blocking our paths in the front!?"

The more Seven Plume spoke, the more complacent he became. He was not afraid that Yi Yun would switch paths. Wherever Yi Yun went, they would follow his every step. Every step they took would be identical to the one Yi Yun took. He refused to believe that there would be any danger.

"That person is too shameless!"

Yue Yingsha never expected that such a shameless person existed in the world. She could have turned a blind eye about him following Yi Yun, but she never expected him to say something so shameless.

Yi Yun said, "What's the point of wrangling with such a person. Just let them follow."

Seven Plume gave a disdainful smile when he saw Yi Yun hold back his temper. This was the absolute repression that strength gave. He could deny Yi Yun from following them because they had the strength because they could destroy him if he followed.

But for Yi Yun, what could he do? All he could do was honestly swallow his pride and turn a blind eye towards their actions.

"Junior Brother Seven Plume, I wonder what mystic technique Yi Yun knows. It's surprising that he is completely unaffected by the

Blood Desert. The Door to the 33 Skies is fraught with dangers, so he might still be of use in later areas." said a man with a large mole. A glimmer flashed in his eyes when he looked at Yi Yun. He was machinating something against Yi Yun in an attempt to exploit Yi Yun completely.

Seven Plume nodded and said, "I know what you are talking about. Although Yi Yun is somewhat unorthodox, his strength is his weakness. As long as we use this to our advantage, he would have to serve us."

"It's great that Junior Brother Seven Plume understands that," said the man with the mole as he nodded. Suddenly, the muscles on his face turned stiff. His expression froze completely as he came to a sudden stop.

"Oh? Senior Brother, what's wrong with you?" Seven Plume was momentarily surprised. He stopped and looked at the man behind him. Although the Azure Wood Manor disciples had been following Yi Yun, Seven Plume did not lower his wariness.

The man with the mole did not respond at all. It was odd that he had remained motionless for about ten seconds.

If this had been the beginning when they had just stepped into the Blood Desert, Seven Plume would have opened up a distance from the man when he saw such a situation develop. But now, the situation the man was in was completely different from the few people who had vaporized. Those people had instantly melted, so it was impossible to stop for such a long period of time.



Just as Seven Plume hesitantly released his perception in order to investigate the situation, he saw a stunning scene.

Countless ice crystals slowly emerged out of the man's body. The ice crystals tore out of his skin, but not a single drop of blood flowed out because it had all frozen. Countless ice crystals began to bloom like peach blossoms, and soon, it covered every inch of the man's body.

The man did not notice it. In fact, there was no life in him despite him maintaining his standing pose. In just a few seconds, the man's body was covered in ice as he became an ice sculpture!

On the man's face, there was still that look of surprise and oddness. Through the refraction and distortion of the ice, it gave people the chills.

What!?

Seven Plume had just been beside the man. He broke out in cold sweat from fear. What was going on!?

# Chapter 1021: Divine Tree

---

"Ka Ka Ka!"

Just as the group watched was in shocked horror, cracks suddenly covered the ice sculpture. Next, it shattered under the watchful eyes of the group, scattering to the ground as ice fragments.

These ice fragments were tiny like rice grains. When they scattered onto the red sand, they were quickly covered by the shifting sands before vanishing. It was as if the man with the mole had evaporated into thin air, with nothing left behind.

Upon seeing that scene, the Azure Wood Manor separatists felt a cold chill that struck deep into their hearts.

It was clearly not an ordinary form of frostbite, but a strange manifestation of laws. The ice had burst out from the body of the deceased.

"How could that have happened? We were clearly following..." Seven Plume turned to look at Yi Yun suddenly.

The Azure Wood Manor separatists, who were present, had been following in Yi Yun's footsteps. There was not even a single misstep on their part. Under such a situation, shouldn't they be completely fine like Yi Yun? Why did such turn of events happen?

Someone began to suspect that Yi Yun had used a sleight of hand to fool them.

"Punk, did you secretly do something?" questioned someone from the Azure Wood Manor in a threatening manner.

"Do I need to explain to you? Did I get you to follow me?" asked Yi Yun as he looked at the questioning Azure Wood Manor disciple, as though he was a retard. "Didn't the lot of you say that the path you divined happened to be identical to mine? Why are you questioning me now?"

With one sentence, Yi Yun had caught their tongues.

They were unable to say a word, no matter how shameless they were. To put it honestly, the death of their compatriot was of their own choice.

"If you like to follow me, go ahead and continue doing so." As Yi Yun said that, he ignored the group of people as he continued proceeding forward.

At that moment, the purple-robed elder said with a sigh, "The powers of nature in the Blood Desert is not static. We have already entered another region, so the laws will change as well. It might be fine when others take it, but trouble will befall us when we follow in those footsteps."

As the purple-robed elder spoke, Yi Yun had already opened up a

distance of nearly a hundred paces. There were too many possible changes that could happen in a hundred paces. Furthermore, the Blood Desert was extremely odd. A mere hundred paces were enough to blur Yi Yun's figure from their point of view. There was also no way for them to discern the spot where Yi Yun's feet landed.

With Yi Yun about to leave, Seven Plume and company turned furious and anxious.

"Elder Dagu." Without any options left, all Seven Plume could do was look at Elder Dagu again.

"Why are you panicking!? Once I do another round of divination, we will definitely be able to leave the Blood Desert!" said Elder Dagu angrily.

When he cast his cold gaze at the people from the Immortal Rain Sect, Marquis Wu Yun's heart sank.

If they wanted to live, they had to follow the Azure Wood Manor separatists. However, it was needless to say that they would definitely be used as stepping stones.

...

Granny Yin, who was following Yue Yingsha closely, could not help but ask with a whisper, "Successor, are we really abandoning those people?"

Although she was displeased with them, they were still lost progeny of the Azure Wood Manor. It was unknown how many of them would die if they were abandoned.

Yue Yingsha turned her head to take a look. In just slightly more than a hundred paces, those people had turned into blurry figures.

She retracted her glance and said in an unfeeling manner, "Granny, these people are wicked monsters with diabolical designs. They are only doing it for themselves. It is unlikely that they have a sense of belonging towards the Azure Wood Manor. It's all thanks to Yi Yun if we can escape the Blood Desert."

Granny Yin had nothing in response. She knew that based on her attitude towards Yi Yun from before, it was already nice of Yi Yun to not add insult to injury. All she could do was release a lengthy sigh.

"Yi Yun, I never expected you to have such talent in array formations. How long have you been studying the arts of array formations?" Granny Yin asked out of curiosity.

Elder Dagū had flaunted his skills in array formations ostentatiously in such a confident manner, yet he was far inferior to Yi Yun.

It could only be a few decades even if Yi Yun had begun studying the arts of array formations when he was in his mother's womb. To warriors, such a period of time was analogous to a baby's

childhood to mortals. It was just the beginning.

"I actually do not know much about array formations," said Yi Yun.

Doesn't he know array formations? Granny Yin was momentarily stupefied as she said, "Then..."

"I've never studied the arts of array formation. All I did was observe the forces of nature and the evolution of energy. From that, I recognized the patterns and figured out the underlying rules" Yi Yun explained with a light touch.

Granny Yin found it unbelievable when she heard Yi Yun's explanation. However, from the unperturbed state he was in, he did not look like he had lied. If Yi Yun was so sharp in sensing fluctuations in the forces of nature or energy, then his talent was outrageously shocking.

"If that's true, this child is truly talented. Unfortunately, he is not a disciple of my Azure Wood Manor," thought Granny Yin.

"Oh? We have walked out of the Blood Desert!?" Seeing the red sand come to an end, a pleasant surprise suffused on Yue Yingsha's beautiful face.

When they stepped across the demarcation formed by the red sand, Yue Yingsha felt spatial changes. The ground beneath her suddenly became a vast savannah that was brimming with life.

The burning sun above their heads had vanished.

When she turned back to take a look, the Blood Desert behind her had vanished as well. It was as though it had never existed.

The Blood Desert was actually not large, but if one could not find the correct path, people would either be lost in it for the rest of their lives or quickly die in it.

"This is..."

Yi Yun cast his gaze afar. He could see a black mountain range in the distance that looked like a gigantic dragon crouching across the horizon. What was strange about it was the rich and brimming vitality that came from the long mountain range.

In addition, the mountain range contained life energy that was as tumultuous as the seas from his Purple Crystal's energy vision.

A mountain range with life force in it?

The Door to the 33 Skies was truly fascinating!

"This is probably...not a mountain range," said Yue Yingsha with her eyes closed. She had similarly felt the life force within the mountain range. Her expression was one of awe and reverence.

"Oh? Are there records of this in the canon as well?" asked Yi Yun

as he glanced at Yue Yingsha.

"There are no records of this in the canon. All I can do is guess. Let's go closer." Yue Yingsha was uncertain as well. Together with Yi Yun, she traversed the grasslands that were lush with vegetation. They gradually drew closer to the mountain range and slowly, Yi Yun saw it clearly.

On the long mountain range, it was covered in old and strong winding timber. The wooden textures drooped down along the mountain range, as though they were flowing down the mountain like a river.

"This is..."

Yi Yun was astonished.

"The divine tree! It's the divine tree's roots... I can sense a familiar aura from it. It must be the divine tree at the core of the Azure Wood Great World!" said Yue Yingsha with a look of surprise on her face.

The Azure Wood Great World's divine tree was situated in the middle of the Azure Wood Great World and it determined the providence of the world. If not for the divine tree, the Azure Wood Great World would have long collapsed.

Yue Yingsha had the impression that the Door to the 33 Skies was in a completely different space from the Azure Wood Great World.



However, the divine tree's roots had spanned across the confines and barriers of space, stretching into the Door to the 33 Skies!

## Chapter 1022: Night Fog

---

"Is that the divine tree?" Yi Yun had also heard of legends depicting the divine tree in the Azure Wood Great World but it was the first time he was seeing it today.

"Successor, are you sure that's the divine tree? Why would its roots appear here? There are no records of it in canon." Granny Yin muttered. She found it hard to accept that the sect's canon would suddenly lose its importance.

"It's the divine tree."

As the successor to the Azure Wood Manor, Yue Yingsha's life had an ethereal connection with the divine tree's aura. It gave her confidence that her intuition wasn't wrong.

"Let's go over and take a look."

The legends spoke of a great woman—the one in the Azure Wood Manor's portraits—who had planted the Azure Wood Great World's divine tree. It determined the providence of the world it resided in, but tens of millions of years ago, the world had begun its decline.

Although Yue Yingsha knew that it was impossible to halt the destruction of the Azure Wood Great World, she was determined to do something. She hoped that something fortuitous would come out of it if she approached the divine tree's root network which she had never encountered before.

Yi Yun nodded. The divine tree that had lived for hundreds of millions of years was a miracle of life. It exceeded the Dao Tree with the three thousand Great Dao he encountered back in the Pure Yang Sword Palace in every possible way.

The trio began approaching the tree's vast network of tree roots. The roots of the massive tree did not appear distant, but for some baffling reason, the trio was unable to close the gap despite their hike.

Despite the seemingly harmless environment, the trio did not attempt to fly in the Door to the 33 Skies since it was filled with all kinds of oddities. They had been especially cautious as they proceeded.

Unknowingly, the sky gradually darkened. Yi Yun looked up and saw twinkling stars hanging in the sky. A faint river of stars stretched across the sky in a splendid and resplendent manner.

This left Yi Yun baffled. The Azure Wood Great World was a sealed off world, so how could they see the massive arm of a galaxy? Could it be that the sky they were looking at was not the Azure Wood Great World's?

It was unknown when a night fog had slowly rolled in. However, the fog did not affect visibility because of its thinness. Granny Yin had subconsciously slowed down her footsteps as her intuition for possible danger had been honed from the years she had seen and lived through.

"Kid, let's slow down. I find something amiss," said Granny Yin. In the night fog, they were still able to see the starry galactic arm, but they could no longer see the mountainous behemoth in the distance. The divine tree's roots had already been hidden amidst the thin fog.

Yi Yun activated his energy vision but he failed to see anything strange. However, he had slowed down as well.

Suddenly, Yi Yun heard the sound of flowing water. It was faint and imperceptible.

Yi Yun was unsure about the source of the night fog that was enveloping them. It could have been a river or something else, but he found the fog extremely odd. Looking ahead, everything appeared indistinct due to the fog, but behind him, the fog was in no way thick. The path that they had taken was still crystal clear.

"Why do I have this nagging feeling that we are lost..." said Yi Yun suddenly. Looking at the starry sky above them, they had been walking in one particular direction. The divine tree's roots should have been straight ahead of them, but the unrest in his heart was intensifying. Yet, he could not see anything through his energy vision.

Not seeing things should have been a good thing, but it was abnormal for there to be nothing.

Yue Yingsha was trying her best to recall the written canon of the

Azure Wood Manor, but just as she wanted to say something, she suddenly felt a cold chill behind her back that made her hair stand.

Yue Yingsha turned her head abruptly as her expression changed drastically.

This gave Yi Yun a shock as he hurriedly turned his head. There was nothing in the vague and shadowy fog.

"What's wrong?"

From Yue Yingsha's pale expression, Yi Yun guessed that she had seen something a moment ago.

"An eye...I saw a pink-colored eye. It was the size of a bowl, and the eye was following us like a ghost. It has been observing us all this while, and it disappeared the moment I turned back."

Yue Yingsha secretly felt vexed. She too was a practitioner of martial arts. It was unbecoming of her to react in such a frightened manner. If it had been a dangerous attack, she might have been too frightened to even use half of her combat strength.

"An eye?" Yi Yun felt his heart skip a beat. He did not believe that Yue Yingsha had been mistaken. It was likely possible that such a thing truly existed in the fog. What was most strange was that his energy vision was unable to see anything.

The energy vision was not omnipotent. All it could do was give

him a vision of energy. What if the object that was hiding in the dark did not have any energy fluctuations?

Such an existence that could approach him so silently gave Yi Yun the chills. He had to be cautious regardless of the case. The dangers which awaited him in the Door to the 33 Skies was unimaginable. He had crossed the Blood Desert with verve, but it was only because he could see the killing mechanism of the Blood Desert through his energy vision.

Due to Yue Yingsha's fear of being sneaked up from the back, she looked back after almost every step. As they proceeded forward, that faint sound of water turned clearer.

As they emerged out of the fog, they finally saw the source of the water sounds.

In front of the trio, there was a black river that extended itself into a col. There was a whirlpool in the col that seemed to flow deep underground.

The black river's waters were sticky and heavy, resembling black ink. The river wasn't wide, but it gave off a peculiar vibe.

And what absolutely terrified Yi Yun was the white bones he could vaguely see in the whirlpool. As the black river unloaded itself into the col, the bones bobbed up and down before succumbing to their fate of being swallowed by the whirlpool.

By the banks of the river, the lush grassland had gone as far as it could, but the grass had already turned black. Beneath the grass, there was a layer of white powder.

Yi Yun remembered everything that he had seen in the White Bone Ridge. It was bone ash that had been scattered along the banks of the lake, which had become fertilizer for the wormwood.

"It's dangerous! Let's leave quickly!"

Granny Yin suddenly yelled in a voice as jarring as a nightbird.

Without giving it any thought, Yi Yun fled with Granny Yin, who had a high cultivation level! Granny Yin held Yi Yun with one hand, and Yue Yingsha in the other, while running as fast as possible with her movement technique.

Yi Yun subconsciously looked back but saw the black wormwood by the lake dancing like snakes. The layer of soil had ruptured as bone ash stirred.

Yi Yun did not know what would have happened if he had stayed behind.

Granny Yin flew a distance of ten thousand feet in one breath. Suddenly, she saw a group of people in front.

Granny Yin was alarmed, but just as she wanted to retreat, she realized that the group of people were the Azure Wood Manor

separatists. It included Seven Plume and the purple-robed elder.

These people had finally managed to leave the Blood Desert at a painful cost.

"Oh? It's you!"

A cold beam flashed in Seven Plume's eyes. He had suffered greatly in the Blood Desert and he was bent on getting his revenge.



## Chapter 1023: River Styx

---

"Elder Dagu! Master Uncle Mofei! Seize them!" bellowed Seven Plume angrily. He was no longer held back by the possible relationship with the orthodox Azure Wood Manor or the exploration of the Door to the 33 Skies, all he wanted was to vent his anger.

"Seven Plume! I just encountered a land of death which I barely escaped from. Fighting here would be akin to suicide!" Granny Yin guarded Yi Yun and Yue Yingsha with cold daggers shooting from her eyes.

"Hmph, do you think I'll fall for such a feeble excuse?" Seven Plume gave a disdainful scoff. "Granny Yin, I'd have respected you if you had put up a fight, but now, it's only laughable to see your attempts at playing tricks on me. Let's attack them together! Seize them!"

"Haha! My pleasure!" A long howl was heard from behind Seven Plume. It was none other than Marquis Wu Yun. The Immortal Rain Sect disciples from before had been completely wiped out, but Marquis Wu Yun had managed to fortuitously survived.

He hated Yi Yun to the bone and wanted to skin him alive.

"Capture him alive. Don't kill him for I have a use for him!" said Seven Plume again. He was very interested in the array mystic technique that Yi Yun knew. He wanted to know how Yi Yun had managed to walk out of the Blood Desert. If he could grasp such a

secret method, it would be a great fortuitous event for him.

"You are courting death!" said an incensed Granny Yin. With the group of people obstructing her path, there was no way to tear through the blockade with the two people she was carrying with her. At that moment, Granny Yin suddenly felt an intense danger behind her.

"Behind! The black river!"

Yi Yun was able to clearly see the scene of the ground splitting apart a thousand feet behind him! The rift valley was encroaching towards them at a terrifying speed like an anaconda. And beneath the valley was a surging black river!

After the river flowed into the Door to the 33 Skies, it was very different from a mouth of a river. It was as if it had a life and a mind of its own while it consumed everything it encountered!

The black river was boiling like black lava. In that split second, Granny Yin bit at her tongue tip without even taking a look. She spewed out a mouthful of blood essence and she did not hesitate to burn it. She ignored the fact that her days were numbered, to begin with.

"Whew!"

Granny Yin transformed into a beam of light and vanished. And at that moment, the members of the Azure Wood Manor were too

distracted to stop her. They had also caught sight of the rapidly emanating rift as well as the boiling water of death inside the valley.

"What is that!?"

The sudden turn of events left the Azure Wood Manor separatists in shock. Although they also had an inkling of possible danger, no one was willing to burn their blood essence without determining the actual threat.

But in that moment of hesitation—

"Puah!"

Black water erupted out of the fissure before turning into a mighty black torrent that swept towards the Azure Wood Manor separatists and Marquis Wu Yun!

The black torrent exuded a horrifying force that made even the warriors tremble. They were unable to muster any strength as they were paralyzed with fear.

"Ah!"

Seven Plume was the first person to be hit by the black torrent. He struggled frantically in the black torrent as he issued heart-wrenching screams!

However, everything was meaningless. His flesh and blood were being cleanly corroded by the black torrent and soon, he was reduced to bone.

He had extended his hands that were now only bone, desperately clawing towards the sky to no avail. Eventually, his remains were devoured by the black torrent.

Upon seeing that scene, Marquis Wu Yun was scared out of his wits.

He frantically fled from the path of destruction, but compared to Granny Yin, he had taken that critical step one moment slower. The time of that single step demarcated life and death. The black torrent branched out and wrapped itself around Marquis Wu Yun's feet, dragging him back instantly!

Marquis Wu Yun got mired down by the black torrent. Although he was much stronger than Seven Plume, he was unable to create any miracles in the black torrent. The protective Yuan Qi barrier he conjured was dissolved by the black water before his flesh and blood corroded quickly. In a moment, he had been reduced to bone, sealing his complete death!

Even Marquis Wu Yun had succumbed to such a fate, so it was needless to mention the others. More than ten people from the Azure Wood Manor separatists and the Immortal Rain Sect combined had survived the Blood Desert, but they were nothing in the face of the terrifying black torrent. They failed to put up any

form of resistance.

The black torrent seemed to temporarily cease pursuit of Yi Yun and company when it encountered fresh meat. This gave them a chance to finally escape peril.

While Yi Yun was being pulled along by Granny Yin, he had managed to clearly see the situation pan out. Even though he was usually composed, he realized that his back was drenched in sweat.

Granny Yin flew for dozens of kilometers without stopping. The moment she stopped, she was panting and her face was pale. It was demanding on the advanced Granny Yin to burn her blood essence. She looked even older from the intense stress that she was in while fleeing from the dangerous situation.

"Senior, what was that?"

Yi Yun had yet to recover from his fears as well. He was very grateful to Granny Yin. If she had not pulled him along, his low cultivation level might not have been enough for him to escape the onslaught. Furthermore, it was Granny Yin who had warned him of the danger initially.

"In the Azure Wood Manor's canon, there is something called the Styx Whirlpool. It's an unparalleled land of peril. It is situated in many regions of the Door to the 33 Skies, and every encounter with it leads to a tragedy."

Granny Yin managed to catch her breath after consuming eating a pill she took out from a porcelain bottle. An abnormal ruddiness flushed in her old face.

"Styx Whirlpool?" Yi Yun was puzzled. It did not seem like it was an array formation that was formed by the forces of nature. What could it be?

The eye that was hidden in the night fog also gave Yi Yun the shudders.

"We might be in big trouble," said Granny Yin with a worried look. "We flew so far out, yet there is no end to the fog. We might have lost our way."

"Granny, I think it's best we stay put. There are no guarantees on what's lurking in the fog. The chances of us surviving would be slim if we were to encounter the Styx Whirlpool again," said Yue Yingsha. It was equivalent to committing suicide to fumble around blindly without any clear indication of their position. It was best they waited for daybreak.

The night and day within the Door to the 33 Skies was extremely strange. That night was longer than what Yi Yun expected. What was more alarming was the thunderous sound of metal rubbing against metal in the distance within the fog. It sounded like the tightening of massive chains which was accompanied by a low and terrifying roar. The muffled roar did not sound like a beast's but sounded more like a person's if one paid attention.

"Could it be Master and the rest?"

Yi Yun thought to himself. Before the Apocalyptic Fumes stirred, Felicitous Rain Lord and company had headed into the core area of the Azure Wood Great World. Now, they had likely entered the Door to the 33 Skies, but it was unknown what they had encountered.

As for people other than Felicitous Rain Lord and company, they were probably already dead after entering the Door to the 33 Skies.

"Oh? What's that?"

In the darkness, Yue Yingsha's sudden words snapped Yi Yun out of his thoughts. Looking in the direction that Yue Yingsha was pointing in, he saw a black stone.

There were innumerable stones in the Door to the 33 Skies, but that stone was completely different...

Yi Yun could vaguely make out a line of text engraved on the surface of the rock...

# Chapter 1024: Giant

---

What was written on the stone?

Yi Yun wondered. Every inch of the Door to the 33 Skies exuded an air of strangeness. Despite walking in it for so long, he had yet to encounter hints of human or Fey race activity.

"It's text used by the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven."

When Yi Yun cautiously came in front of the black stone, he saw a line of text that was written with bold strokes. Although it had been weathered by the elements for an unknown period of time, with portions of it eroded, it still had Dao charms circulating within that ensured that the line of text was not destroyed.

"I'm acutely aware that my days are numbered and I have established my tomb here. To mistakenly enter the Door to the 33 Skies, there is no regret to dying after seeing the forces of nature and the powers of gods and demons. — Yue Ziya."

The few dozen words left a deep impact on one's soul. Had he established a tomb for himself? Who was Yue Ziya...?

Yi Yun glanced at Granny Yin and noticed her expression looking complicated. The corners of her mouth were twitching as she kowtowed at the tombstone.

"Yue Ziya is the founding ancestor of our Azure Wood Manor. He



was also the only Divine Lord that had perished in the Door to the 33 Skies. He entered the Door to the 33 Skies thrice and he failed to exit it on his third. Nothing was heard of him from then on."

When Granny Yin recounted the piece of history, her face was filled with mixed emotions. Hundreds of millions of years had passed, but she had managed to see the tomb and last words of Yue Ziya in the Door to the 33 Skies. How could she not sigh?

"So the Divine Lord died here." Yi Yun had a serious expression. He knew that a Divine Lord had perished in the Door to the 33 Skies, but it was not necessarily a place that was filled with danger. For example, Yi Yun had managed to easily exit the Blood Desert with his energy vision. If a Divine Lord had entered the Blood Desert, his perception of the forces of nature would make it trivial for him to escape the Blood Desert. There might not even be a need for a Divine Lord to fully understand the forces of nature to withstand the laws of the Dao patterns.

But here, Yue Ziya had set up his tomb and said that he knew his days were numbered. He felt no regret for his death after seeing the forces of nature and the powers of gods and demons.

What did Yue Ziya see in his final living moments, and what did he encounter? What made him immediately know that his days were numbered?

Yi Yun suddenly felt a baffling chill.

If a Divine Lord could not survive in here, what about Master?

"Granny, if Ancestor Master perished here, this might actually be a land of great peril..." Yue Yingsha felt a dark cloud veil across her heart. The seemingly lush savanna was actually a hundred times more dangerous than the Blood Desert.

Before Granny Yin could say a word, the sounds of the rubbing metallic chains resounded once again.

The sounds seemed to come from the deepest depths of hell as they assaulted the eardrums. Immediately following the sounds of the chain was a loud boom!

"Boom! Boom!"

The reverberations surged at them and each one of them induced an earthquake!

The world in the Door to the 33 Skies was massive, yet the ground could quake from the sound blasts?

What sort of existence created it?

The reverberations continued blaring, striking straight at the heart. After hearing it a few times, Yi Yun realized that the sounds were resonating with his heart. His heartbeat was influenced by the sound and began to synchronize its beats with the sound. This made Yi Yun's blood and energy turbulent as he felt his chest heavy. It was an extremely unpleasant feeling.

"The sound is terrifying. What is it?" asked Yi Yun while clasping his chest. Granny Yin was fine, but Yue Yingsha was in a worse state than Yi Yun. Her face was pale and blood was seeping out the corners of her mouth. Clearly, the massive sound blasts had injured her when they resonated with her organs.

"Successor, quickly calm down and meditate. I'll be on guard. Let's wait for daybreak!" exhorted Granny Yin. She did not know how long more the sound will continue. She felt that Yue Yingsha was unable to last long against it and she had to be wary of the mysterious eye that was hiding in the fog. She could not be distracted.

Yue Yingsha stopped just as she was about to say something. She knew her bodily condition, so all she could do was close her eyes and meditate. She left everything to Granny Yin.

The night was longer than expected.

The terrifying booms and the rubbing sounds of metallic chains continued on. Occasionally, the fierce roars of ancient beasts were interspersed in it. The roars could instantly reduce a Dao Seed realm warrior to a mist of blood.

All of this gave them the creeps. It was as if there was a terrifying existence chained in the rolling mountains who was trying its best to escape those shackles in this dark and eerie night.

The torturous night depleted Yue Yingsha's Yuan Qi greatly.

Even Yi Yun found it extremely unsustainable.

He knew that he had yet to actually encounter danger. It was just sound waves that would have been harmless to figures at the level of Yue Ziya. However, they were sufficient to reduce him to such a sorry state. This made Yi Yun feel a great sense of danger for he was unsure what he would encounter next.

"The fog is dispersing..."

Perhaps it was because daybreak was nearing as the night fog that occluded their vision and prevented their perception from working had mostly vanished. Looking up into the sky, the river of stars were becoming dimmer. In the eastern sky, a blood-red morning sun gradually rose, scattering its luminance that resembled thousands of divine swords.

"Daybreak has finally...finally, come." Yi Yun sighed in relief. Yue Yingsha's expression relaxed in a rare fashion. She had her brows knitted previously with sweat perspiring from her forehead.

However, before Yi Yun and Yue Yingsha had a chance to say something, they were simultaneously astounded by what they saw into the distance.

Under the blood sun's illumination, Yue Yingsha and Yi Yun saw an alarming scene that they would never forget for life.

They saw in the distant horizon dozens of thick veins as thick as

mountains gathered together. Like dragons snatching at a pearl, they twined around and formed a thick divine tree trunk. It stood erect like a heavenly column that reached toward the ends of the Door to the 33 Skies.

And in front of the divine tree stood a bronze giant. The giant seemed to hold up the heavens and his body obstructed the sanguine sun. All the mountains were crushed beneath his feet like sand mounds in a sandpit. The bronze giant held a massive ax in hand while his body was wrapped around by black chains. The end of these chains pierced into the bronze giant's flesh and on the other end, they were buried deep into the ground.

"Boom!"

The bronze giant was brandishing his ax and chopping at the tree root!

Clang!

The chains resonated producing the terrifying sound again. Like the collapsing of mountains and the howling of seas, a massive shockwave ran through the ground as a result of the sound blast with the bronze giant as the epicenter! The blast radiated out for hundreds of kilometers and moments later, a strong squall came rushing at Yi Yun and company.

With a grunt, Yi Yun took several steps back. Even with his Yuan Qi protecting him, he felt as though his eardrums were about to rupture from the sound blast.

Yue Yingsha was in an even worse state. She nearly collapsed after experiencing a night of torment.

What was this?

Yue Yingsha was astounded. There was a giant deep in the Door to the 33 Skies and it was chopping at the Azure Wood Great World's divine tree!

# Chapter 1025: Plains Of Despair

---

The divine tree of the Azure Wood Great World had been planted eons ago, and it had existed for an unknown period of time before the world it resided in was born. It was a tree that held up the fate of the Azure Wood Great World, but such a divine tree was being chopped at by a terrifying giant?

"Hmph! The divine tree has lived for hundreds of millions of years. Although the giant is mighty, it's wishful thinking if it's attempting to chop down the divine tree!" Granny Yin said through gritted teeth. In her mind, the divine tree was a god that was absolutely indestructible.

However, Yi Yun begged to differ. Every cleave the bronze giant produced was earth-shattering so the divine tree was likely to be damaged even if it was not felled.

What sort of existence was the bronze giant? Why was it so terrifying?

"The divine tree is indeed like a god, but even a true god is unlikely to be indestructible. I wonder if the bronze giant's chopping of the divine tree has anything to do with the collapse of the Azure Wood Great World."

Yi Yun's remark left Granny Yin, who was simmering in killing intent, startled.

The collapse of the Azure Wood Great World had something to do

with the chopping of the divine tree?

On careful thought, although the Azure Wood Great World had existed for eons, there were many worlds that had survived longer than the Azure Wood Great World. These worlds did not necessarily have a tree that held them up; but now, the Azure Wood Great World which had the divine tree rooted in it was collapsing at a faster rate than those worlds.

After this thought came to Granny Yin's mind, it felt like a specter haunting her. She had spent her entire life in the Azure Wood Manor and she had subconsciously believed that the divine tree was indestructible. This had made her automatically neglect such a possibility.

Could the Azure Wood Great World's collapse be explained by the bronze giant's chopping of the divine tree?

"Granny, what do we do?"

Yue Yingsha had clearly come to the same conclusion as well. She felt a deep sense of helplessness when facing the bronze giant. What could she do in front of such an existence?

Even if the Divine Lord, Yue Ziya, was alive, what he could do was likely limited as well, let alone her.

Yue Yingsha and Granny Yin were astonished the moment Yi Yun said, "I might have...seen this bronze giant before."



"You have seen it before?"

"It shouldn't be the same person, but someone from the same race. I've once seen a phantom image of a bronze giant in a ruin."

Back when Yi Yun entered the Pure Yang Sword Palace, he had witnessed its owner slash out a strike that cleaved off a corner of a world and simultaneously, the head of a bronze giant!

That scene had left an unforgettable impression on Yi Yun. However, a phantom image was nothing more than a phantom image. It was definitely different from seeing a bronze giant standing in front of him.

"What ruin?" Granny Yin asked quickly. By concealing information of the Pure Yang Sword Palace, Yi Yun told them a partial story of entering a dilapidated world and how he had witnessed the scene of a bronze giant being slain.

Granny Yin was somewhat disappointed after hearing his depiction because it was information that could hardly be analyzed to be of any value.

"Oh? That is..."

Yi Yun's heart leaped as he saw the chains wrapped around the bronze giant suddenly tighten!

"Clang!"

The chains blared as they tugged at the bronze giant's flesh. One end of the chains was lodged deep within the bronze giant's body.

The bronze giant revealed a grimacing look as all its veins bulged, as though bronze fluid was being injected into its muscles, swelling them up.

"Puah! Puah! Puah!"

Dozens of black fountains surged to the sky as they converged from every corner of the lands toward the bronze giant that resembled a whale sucking in water. Finally, countless small vortices appeared in the void as they were absorbed by the bronze giant's pores.

After absorbing all of the liquid from the black fountains, the bronze giant seemed to calm down greatly. The dozens of chains that restrained the bronze giant also began to slack.

"It's the water of the River Styx..."

Yi Yun could clearly tell that the black river, called River Styx by Granny Yin, covered the plains. It had previously devoured Marquis Wu Yun and the Immortal Rain Sect separatists. Although Marquis Wu Yun and company were rather powerful, they had been swallowed by the water of the River Styx, reducing their flesh and blood to withered bone.

"It's indeed the River Styx. The rivers are scattered all across the plains and every tributary of the River Styx would form a land that spells certain doom. Now, every trace of it is being absorbed by the bronze giant."

Granny Yin recalled of the countless white bones that bobbed in the black waters of the river and felt a baffling chill. Could those white bones be the remains of living creatures that had their flesh and bone consumed after they drowned in the black river?

"Successor," said Granny Yin with a grave expression. "I have a feeling that the bronze giant is imprisoned here by those chains. In order to escape those chains, it has devoured every living creature that has entered the Door to the 33 Skies through the use of the black river's waters!"

"Oh!?" Yue Yingsha's heart palpitated. After hearing Granny Yin's words, she made the connections with the records in canon and realized that it was not impossible.

Countless people had died in the Door to the 33 Skies, but if one thought about it, the ways they died ranged from having their flesh dissolve or bones melt, through decaying into ash, to having their bodies corrode. The ways they died had a common point. They were left without remains.

If it was conjectured that the final outcome of the flesh and blood of dead warriors in the Door to the 33 Skies was for them to be consumed by the bronze giant, then everything seemed to make

complete sense.

This conjecture sounded sensational that even Yi Yun felt a sense of dreaded fear when he heard it.

"Successor, we might be in big trouble. This piece of land that was enveloped by the gray fog yesterday might be the most dangerous area in the Door to the 33 Skies. It might be very difficult to exit the moment we entered. If not, Ancestor Master from hundreds of millions of years ago would not have left his tombstone behind on this piece of land. That's because he knew he faced certain doom..."

A Divine Lord of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven was almighty but had resigned himself to fate by believing that his days were numbered and left behind a tombstone. It was evident how terrifying this piece of land was.

Yi Yun took a deep breath when he heard Granny Yin's words. If they were truly in such a situation, the chances of them leaving this place alive was exceedingly slim.

"Kid, what ideas do you have?" Granny Yin suddenly asked Yi Yun. Previously, Yi Yun had led them out of the Blood Desert, making her think of him in a different light. At that moment, all she could do was resort to desperate attempts to save a hopeless situation.

"I don't know," said Yi Yun with a shake of his head. It would be a lie to not be horrified while facing unknown dangers and certain

death. "But regardless, let's make an attempt. There might be a chance of survival..."

"Alright, I'll lead the way."

After Granny Yin said that, she immediately walked in front to lead the way. The person walking in front was naturally taking on the greatest risk. Although Granny Yin's cultivation level was the highest, her bit of strength was unlikely to amount to much in this plains of death.

The sun gradually rose, but the weather seemed to turn gloomier. The bronze giant seemed to fade into the fog as it slowly disappeared.

It was unknown when a drizzle began to fall down from the sky. However, the raindrops were black in color, just like the black river's water. It exuded a faint sanguine air to it that was suffocating.

Amidst the rain, a pair of eyes the size of bowls gradually emerged. It stared quietly at the advancing trio, and like an apparition, it began to slowly approach.

# Chapter 1026: Sinister Eyes

---

The black rain fell in a dense outpour. As Yi Yun and company proceeded through the rain, they had conjured a protective barrier to isolate the raindrops from themselves.

The bronze giant had completely vanished. Neither could they hear the tumultuous sounds of the metal chains rubbing against each other. But in the dead silence of the misty rain, Yi Yun felt that there was something constantly staring at them. He felt immense foreboding.

But Yi Yun did not see anything the few times he turned his head.

"Yi Yun, something doesn't feel right," said Yue Yingsha suddenly. She sensed chilly waves assaulting them and despite walking for so long, their surroundings did not seem to change at all. It was as if they were walking in circles.

"Granny...are we continuing?"

Granny Yin had been leading the way by walking in front. When Yue Yingsha called out to her, Granny Yin did not immediately respond. Instead, she was continuing straight ahead.

"Granny."

Yue Yingsha suddenly felt something amiss as she flashed in front of Granny Yin. What she saw drained the color from her face.

At that moment, Granny Yin's face was shrouded in an intense layer of cadaveric air. Her entire being resembled one that had crawled out of a tomb, as though she was almost done rotting!

Granny Yin's eyes were deeply recessed and her wrinkly eyelids were tightly closed. In between the slits of her eyes flowed a trickle of black blood that was nearing complete decay. She could not see Yue Yingsha at all.

However, Granny Yin suddenly raised her stiff right hand. In the palm of her right hand, as well as her neck, there were two additional strange eyes that did not belong to her. The eyes were green in color and as they blinked, they were staring intently at Yue Yingsha, as if they were watching a delicious prey!

"Ah!"

Such a strange scene made Yue Yingsha scream out in horror. Granny Yin was someone she was the closest to. Now, she had suddenly turned alien. Such horror had ten times more impact than encountering any ordinary danger!

"Be careful!"

Yi Yun immediately pulled out his pure Yang broken sword and stood by Yue Yingsha's side. The two eyes that appeared on Granny Yin's body made his scalp tingle.

But at that moment, Yi Yun was at a loss. The eyes were apparently attempting to possess or devour Granny Yin's body.

What should he do? Should he strike?

Yi Yun was unsure if a strike from him could kill the eyes on Granny Yin's body but there was probably no question that Granny Yin was doomed!

"Granny is still alive. I can still sense her aura, but it's very weak," said Yue Yingsha with a trembling voice. She had her suspicions that once the pair of eyes completed its devourment, it would probably become harder to deal with. However, there was no way she could steel her heart to kill Granny Yin at that moment in time.

"Although Senior Yin is still alive, we are out of options. If the eyes can even devour Granny Yin, it will not pose any troubles devouring the two of us. If we do not attack, there will not be any chances left."

Yi Yun could only lay out the facts although he abhorred the thought of attacking Granny Yin. The moment she died, their collective strength would be greatly reduced as well.

Just as Yue Yingsha was hesitating, the sudden scene that followed made Yue Yingsha feel like she had fallen into a frozen cavern. She could see pairs of green eyes lighting up in the distant rain.



These eyes were even bigger than the ones she had previously seen. There were more than a hundred pairs of eyes as they lined themselves up into rows! The biggest pair was situated at the highest point. It was as large as a lantern and its eyes exuded a cold gaze as it overlooked Yi Yun and Yue Yingsha.

A hopeless situation!

Yi Yun's heartbeat stagnated. With the sudden appearance of more than a hundred pairs of terrifying eyes, with each pair able to devour an expert like Granny Yin, did he and Yue Yingsha have any chance of survival?

The God Advent Tower could no longer be used again, and even with the remaining two sword Qi that Felicitous Rain Lord left him, he felt that he could only at most sustain an additional ten seconds. One sword Qi could at best destroy one or two pairs of eyes! Was there still a way out?

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

More eyes appeared and formed an entire assembly in the shrouding rain!

Finally, a few pairs of eyes moved. They were like arrows that had left their bowstrings, as they propelled at Yue Yingsha first!

At that moment, Yi Yun finally managed to discern the foe clearly. Those eyes were actually shadowy black blobs. Each entity

had a fuzzy body and it only left a pair of eyes in its exterior. The eyes were filled with a faint blackness as they exuded an eerie green luminance.

The black shadow moved very quickly, so quickly that Yue Yingsha had no way of dodging. The black shadow had already rushed in front of her!

With her life on the line, Yue Yingsha yelled in fright. She nearly tumbled but at that moment, a rainbow radiance suddenly beamed from her chest!

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

The rainbow radiance was like indestructible sharp swords. Wherever it passed, the black shadows would emit the howls of feral wraiths. Many of the black shadows were pierced through by the rainbow radiance!

"Peng!"

Yue Yingsha slammed heavily to the ground as a portrait scroll fell from Yue Yingsha's chest.

The portrait was extremely ancient and it had an air of antiquity. The rainbow beams of light had been emitted by it!

The portrait had left the countless of shadows afraid to approach. Not only so, even the shadow that had entered Granny Yin's body

was appalled.

"This is..."

Yi Yun looked at the portrait in shock. The portrait tumbled on the grass pains, and despite the dense black rain, not a single drop stained the portrait.

As the portrait scroll tumbled on the ground, it slowly opened and revealed itself. It depicted a woman in it. She was tall and she had a slender waist. She wore a black dress and in the middle of her eyebrows, there was a bright lotus imprint with nine petals.

Although it was just a portrait, it was as though Yi Yun could feel the fluttering of the black dress. The lotus imprint also seemed to project itself into his soul sea. This mysterious woman was untainted by the mortal world, as though she was a heavenly woman who had descended into the mortal world.

It's her!

Yi Yun took a deep breath. Back in the Primordial Empyrean Heaven, Yi Yun had seen two phantoms hidden in the Purple Crystal while gaining insight into the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. One was a man that wielded a spear, while the other was this woman. She held a nine-petal red lotus which left a deep impression on Yi Yun.

Yi Yun once suspected that the spear-wielding man and the red

lotus woman were the previous owners of the Purple Crystal.

Was a previous owner of the Purple Crystal the person who created the Door to the 33 Skies and planted the divine tree that held up the Azure Wood Great World?

Thoughts raced through Yi Yun's mind, but at that moment, the rainbow radiance from the portrait was gradually dimming. It was as though the divine light from a while ago had burst out accidentally when the portrait opened.

The moment the rainbow radiance dimmed, the black shadows hovering in the sky would stir once again!

"It's the Sacred Ancestor's portrait!"

Yue Yingsha, who had collapsed to the ground, rolled on the ground so as to embrace the portrait.

She knew that the portrait had unfathomable power sealed in it. It was the power of the Sacred Ancestor, and what had previously unfolded proved that the evil demons of the Door to the 33 Skies were afraid of this power.

However, Yue Yingsha was deeply aware that she had no way to awaken the power in the scroll. She had attempted numerous times in the past and be it the divine tree or the portrait, she had not received any response from her attempts.

"Sacred Ancestor, please bestow your power on me, even if it's one-billionth of it..."

Yue Yingsha held the portrait as she humbly knelt to the ground. She knew that the portrait was the final hope that could save the three of them!

# Chapter 1027: Ancient Portrait

---

The ancient portrait scroll sat silently in between Yue Yingsha's fingers. Not only did the woman in the portrait appear to transcend the space they were in, she also faced everything in silence. Even though life was on the line for Yue Yingsha, she remained unresponsive to her pleas.

“Sacred Ancestor...”

Yue Yingsha knelt to the ground and bowed her head deeply. Her hands that were holding the scroll were trembling. She knew that the woman she called Sacred Ancestor had nothing to do with the Azure Wood Manor. She was the creator of the Azure Wood Great World and the Door to the 33 Skies and she was also the person who planted the divine tree. As for the Azure Wood Manor, they had only prospered from excavating the treasures that she left behind in the Door to the 33 Skies.

Under such circumstances, what sort of rights did they have to call themselves progeny of the Sacred Ancestor?

Danger drew near once again. After the portrait lost its radiance, the black shadows began to crowd around apprehensively.

There were about two to three hundred black shadows—evil demons bred in the Door to the 33 Skies. Yue Yingsha knew very well that if the demons were to charge at them as a horde, they

would be completely wipe out even if she and Yi Yun were dozens of times stronger. As for Granny Yin, she was about to be devoured by that strange shadow.

The black shadows drew closer, leaving them out of options...

“Let me take a look at that portrait.”

At the moment of despair, Yi Yun’s voice suddenly sounded. Yue Yingsha faltered for a moment before handing the portrait to him.

The moment the portrait landed in his hands, Yi Yun closed his eyes as he slowly infused his Yuan Qi into the portrait. Upon seeing this scene, Yue Yingsha sighed lightly. Yi Yun was apparently attempting to awaken the power sleeping within the portrait.

However, this portrait was something that left her helpless despite her having a vital connection with the divine tree from a young age. Yi Yun was an outsider and this was his first time coming to the Azure Wood Great World, so what could he do? It was just a final desperate attempt.

Yue Yingsha did not stop him, nor did she give any explanation. All she did was silently wait for her life’s final moment.

“Ah! Ah! Ah!”

Two hundred black shadows roared simultaneously when they were certain that the threat from the portrait had vanished. A few

of the most powerful ones had begun to slowly approach. Their spectral green eyes and hideous fangs were already in close proximity.

And at that moment, Yi Yun's eyes were still tightly closed. While being encircled by the black shadows, the Purple Crystal's energy enveloped the portrait. Suddenly, he sensed a shudder that came from his soul and immediately following that, Yi Yun felt like he had once again entered the space inside the Purple Crystal, allowing him to see that woman.

She was on a nine-petaled red lotus, with her back facing Yi Yun. Her black hair rushed down her back like waterfalls and time seemed to come to a momentary halt. Only when the black-dressed woman seemingly sensed Yi Yun's presence did she slowly turn her head...

Boom!

As though he had torn through space-time, Yi Yun's vision immediately returned to the plains of death once again.

He saw the portrait that he was previously holding in his hands drifting up as it spread out slowly in mid-air.

The woman's figure in the portrait was identical to the one he saw in the Purple Crystal's space.

"That..." Yue Yingsha was stunned. She had been unable to



awaken the portrait and over the past generations, only one of the female saints had been able to awaken a tiny portion of the portrait's power. Why was Yi Yun capable of doing that?

Vroom!

Rainbow radiance scattered out of the portrait. Yi Yun bathed in the light and immediately appeared as though he was a descending heavenly god!

It was not Yi Yun's aura, but the aura of the portrait's woman.

Slowly, the woman's phantom image seemed to walk out of the portrait. Every step she took seemed to give birth to a resplendent red lotus.

Her fingers gently swiped across the air as though she was engraving divine patterns in them.

Yue Yingsha widened her eyes but the trajectories of the divine patterns were blurry in an alternate space. She was unable to discern it clearly as though something was blocking her vision.

Could those be...the Dao patterns that the black-dressed woman engraved when she created this world?

The black-dressed woman was the creator of this world, so she was equivalent to a god when it came to the Azure Wood Great World!

Cha! Cha! Cha!

Divine beams radiated in every direction, causing the black shadows to issue biting screams. The ones that were a distance away fled in panic, while the ones in close proximity turned to ash when the rainbow light swept past them!

The evil demons born in the Door to the 33 Skies were unable to withstand the power of a god.

Even the evil demon that had entered Granny Yin's body let out a loud shrill before turning to a blue wisp of smoke.

Granny Yin's body jolted before she fell to the ground. She had just escaped the jaws of death and she was extremely weak. However, under the divine rainbow light's illumination, her eyes that had nearly gone blind slowly began to open.

As her blurry vision gradually turned clear, Granny Yin saw the scene of a figure being immersed in divine light.

“Succ...Successor?”

Granny Yin's first thought was Yue Yingsha, but after a long while, she realized that it wasn't Yue Yingsha, but Yi Yun.

Wh...What... Yi Yun has managed to awaken the power of the

portrait? Granny Yin found it unbelievable. Why did Yi Yun possess the ability to do so?

Yue Yingsha, as well as the past generations of female saints from the Azure Wood Manor, had a faint connection with the divine tree that stemmed from their soul and bloodline. As a result, they were able to possess sacred items like the Sacred Ancestor's portrait.

As for Yi Yun, he had been labeled an outsider by the Azure Wood Manor, but now, an outsider had managed to awaken their Sacred Ancestor?

Yi Yun was facing the Sacred Ancestor's phantom image. In the light, the Sacred Ancestor's figure looked like a dreamy mirage, and there was no way to discern her facial features. Similarly, Yi Yun was unable to discern the Dao patterns that she had drawn with her hand.

Yi Yun only had a feeling that her beauty exuded a divine sacredness. It was impossible for people to have a tiny bit of disrespect towards her.

The nine-petaled red lotus fluttered around her, and there was a profound aura of samsara resonating around her. Even though she was just a phantom image, Yi Yun was still able to sense a tremendous power from her.

For some reason, Yi Yun sensed that the female phantom image had given him a glance.

It was obviously a phantom image left in a scroll that had been left behind in a time eons ago, yet she was able to traverse the long rivers of time to focus on him.

But that feeling was only ephemeral!

The phantom image gradually dissipated...

The evil demons had retreated with shrill cries, and after an unknown period of time, Yi Yun suddenly opened his eyes after feeling like he had experienced a dream.

Only then did he see Yue Yingsha and Granny Yin still prostrated on the ground.

In their eyes, the scene of the Sacred Ancestor's phantom with dancing sleeves and fluttering dress facing Yi Yun had been deeply imprinted into their minds.

Unknowingly, tears were flowing from Granny Yin's aged eyes. After tens of millions of years of persistence and protection, with generation after generation of people being guardians of this shattered world and the waning Azure Wood Manor, she, whose days were numbered, had managed to see the Sacred Ancestor making her presence felt today!

Granny Yin gave a deep kowtow. The surrounding evil demons had all been wiped out and coupled with the silence of the savanna, the scene that they were in seemed to be fixed in place for eternity.

# Chapter 1028: The Might Of Divine Lords

---

After the phantom vanished, the portrait gradually rolled up and flew into Yi Yun's hand.

"Senior Yin, I would like to know more about what the Azure Wood Manor separatists had previously mentioned. What's the secret zone in the Door to the 33 Skies that Yue Yingsha alone can enter?"

The secret zone and the Key of the Nine Lotus had left Yi Yun somewhat puzzled. However, he found it inappropriate to inquire as it touched upon the Azure Wood Manor's heritage. But now with it possibly crucial to their survival, he had to make a detailed inquiry.

"The secret zone...is a region interior to the divine tree. Its location is perhaps in the main root of the divine tree, an area closest to the spirit of the divine tree. Back in the past, there was one Azure Wood Manor overseer who had managed to awaken the divine tree despite the closure of the Door to the 33 Skies. Her notes spoke of a secret zone and the existence of the divine tree's spirit."

"Based on this progenitor's records, subsequent generations of the Azure Wood Manor came to believe that if they could find this secret zone and control the spirit of the divine tree, they would be able to awaken the divine tree once again. Not only would it save the Azure Wood Manor, they might also attain incredible power. The Azure Wood Manor separatists were here for that. As for the Key of the Nine Lotus, it was left behind by that progenitor."

"The spirit of the divine tree..." Yi Yun cast his gaze at Yue Yingsha and said, "Will finding the secret zone guarantee gaining control over the spirit of the divine tree?"

Yue Yingsha sighed and said with a shake of her head, "Actually... it's not definite.... It was just an insubstantial notebook left behind by the progenitor. She was an impressive person, so I might not be able to accomplish the awakening like she did."

Yue Yingsha had zero confidence, especially after she entered the Door to the 33 Skies. Witnessing the strangeness and dangers of the Door to the 33 Skies had compounded her belief.

"Yi Yun...it's you that has a perception—one never seen in my life. You are practically the chosen one of the gods. This is your first time seeing the portrait, yet you can awaken the Sacred Ancestor's power. Perhaps you are the best candidate..." said Yue Yingsha somewhat sourly.

Yue Yingsha had the impression that the black-dressed woman was equivalent to a god and had existed in a primordial era. Therefore, Yue Yingsha refused to believe that Yi Yun had any relationship with the goddess. In that case, the only reason Yi Yun could awaken the portrait was that it was decided by the heavens!

Such talent and perceptivity made Yue Yingsha lament over her inadequacies. She had been praying in front of the divine tree from a young age and she had injected the divine tree's sap into her bloodline. But even so, it was completely useless. Perhaps Yi Yun

was someone more suitable than she was to be the overseer of the Azure Wood Manor.

Granny Yin's lips quivered but she did not say a word. Although she was unwilling to admit it, the facts were laid out in front of her.

"Then...let us walk towards the divine tree. The savanna is sealed off by the bronze giant's power, so there's no way we can leave this place. Apart from us, even Divine Lords aren't able to escape this land. Perhaps we might find a chance of survival in the core of the divine tree."

Walking towards the divine tree meant walking towards the bronze giant. It sounded equivalent to suicide.

But at that moment, a region of death might be the road to survival, and desperate times called for desperate solutions!

Yue Yingsha and Granny Yin exchanged looks. Despite an acute awareness of the danger, no solution came to their minds. In their desperation, they might as well fight for their dear lives rather than suffering a trapped fate in the deadly savanna.

"The divine tree is a god spirit planted by the Sacred Ancestor; and now, the divine tree is sleeping while the bronze giant wantonly hacks away at it. If the divine tree were to awaken, everything might be different."

Yue Yingsha firmly believed that the power accumulated in the divine tree over hundreds of millions of years was redoubtable. Even the bronze giant would be powerless against it!

In this land of doom, the trio embarked on their journey once again. And this time, their target was the core area of the savanna. Heading towards the boundary in their predicament was destined to be fruitless, but the trip towards the core was surprisingly fast. At nearly the rate of one stride equaling five, they could see the divine tree's roots far in the distance with just fifteen minutes of walking.

During this process, there was constantly the emergence of the black evil demons, but they were warded off by Yi Yun's use of the portrait's power.

As for the deadly water of the River Styx, they managed to avoid it from Granny Yin's understanding of the geological features of the area.

Although the trio was limited in strength, they managed to safely traverse the savanna of death through all sorts of guile.

As the core region approached, Yi Yun began to see the fuzzy black figure that stood far into the horizon.

It was that bronze giant!

The bronze giant's body was wrapped in chains and like a statue,



it stood motionless. He was no longer chopping at the tree.

Perhaps it had drained all its strength and it was in the midst of recovery, or it would only move again deep into the night.

"Is he not moving because he's sleeping?"

It could not be any better if the bronze giant was sleeping.

Granny Yin shook her head and said, "It's probably not that simple. We will definitely alarm it if we really approach it. And when that happens, our deaths to him will be as simple as crushing an ant to death."

Yi Yun frowned. They needed to cross the bronze giant in order to approach the divine tree. However, it was an exceedingly difficult task. The portrait left behind by the black-dressed woman could exorcise the evil demons, but it was probably useless against the bronze giant.

While Yi Yun contemplating the dangers he faced, he suddenly saw a few figures in the horizon. As they were too distant, these figures looked as tiny as sesame seeds.

However, one of the figures suddenly expanded rapidly in an instant. A gigantic ghastly claw emerged as it struck at the bronze giant!

Another figure slashed out a strike in the form of an azure-

colored greatsword. When the strike flashed, its luster split the heaven from the earth, as though it was the only thing in the world!

Tumultuous might struck at the bronze giant.

"It's Master!" Yi Yun sensed Felicitous Rain Lord's aura from the azure greatsword.

As for the gigantic ghastly claw, it was like the hand of a devil that surfaced from a realm of wraiths. White bone was exposed beneath the rotting flesh and it exuded a creepy air of death.

"That person is...the Fey Phantasm Sect's Demonic Eye Divine Lord."

From the looks of it, Felicitous Rain Lord and Demonic Eye Divine Lord were both trapped in the plains of death. They had taken the opportunity to attack the slumbering bronze giant!

The plains of death was strange in every fashion and everything pointed towards the bronze giant. As long as they killed it, there might be a chance of them escaping the land of death.

The power of the two Divine Lords' attack was formidable!

Simply watching the attacks made Yi Yun feel a piercing pain in his eyes. His protective Yuan Qi could not help but be triggered.

And behind the Fey Phantasm Sect's Demonic Eye Divine Lord, a few figures formed an array formation, condensing a wraith the size of a small mountain that was hurled at the bronze giant.

Yi Yun found one of the figures very familiar.

"Daoist You Ming is here too." Yi Yun's expression sunk slightly.

At that moment, the bronze giant had suddenly opened his eyes—eyes so cold and heartless as though they looked from a deep frozen abyss.

Immediately, the chains on its body issued clamorous sounds that each sounded like thunder.

The bronze giant took a step and immediately caused the world to tremble.

He brandished his ax and attacked Felicitous Rain Lord and Demonic Eye Divine Lord.

The cleaving of the ax seemed to split the world apart!

# Chapter 1029: Divine Chains

---

Like the cracking of the firmament, the bronze giant's ax struck the ghastly palm first.

The ghastly claw covered half of the blue skies and it immediately grabbed the bronze giant's ax.

Millions of the souls issued piercing screams as countless heads appeared from the ghastly claw while they chomped at the giant's ax.

"This strike..." Yi Yun felt as though his soul had been wrenched by it.

"How fearsome is a battle between the bronze giant and Divine Lords... We can't even withstand the aftershocks..."

Granny Yin consumed a pill, flushing her face with an abnormal ruddiness before she conjured a Yuan Qi barrier.

Despite having Granny Yin's Yuan Qi barrier, Yi Yun and company felt like they were tiny canoes in a stormy sea.

"So these are Divine Lords..." Yue Yingsha mumbled as she watched the scene unfold in front of her. She had encountered few warriors in the Azure Wood Great World and she had never seen these Divine Lord outsiders.

She only had an inkling of the might of Divine Lords from records in the Azure Wood Manor's books. Having never witnessed one in person before, she was amazed that their strength allowed them to battle the bronze giant.

At that moment, a sanguine light suddenly bloomed from the bronze giant's ax. It emitted endless killing intent that seemed to consume everything.

"Ah Ah Ah Ah!"

When the heads from the ghastly claw came into contact with the sanguine light, they issued shrill screams and evaporated like blood.

The bronze giant's ax continued advancing, and with crunching sounds, it gradually shattered the ghastly claw!

"The Cadaveric Hand has been destroyed." The Fey Phantasm Sect's Demonic Eye Divine Lord appeared in mid-air. Behind him was a gigantic blood-colored skull which had ghostly fires burning in its eye sockets, as though it had a mind of its own.

Demonic Eye Divine Lord frowned slightly. The bronze giant was much tougher than he imagined!

Immediately following that, the bronze giant took a step forward, causing the chains on its body to issue its tumultuous protest. He raised his ax and slashed at the wraith conjured by the

collective efforts of the Fey Phantasm Sect's Supremacies!

The wraith was massive, with horns on its head. Wherever it passed filled the area with the smell of death, marked by the ashen transformation of the plants on the ground. But against the bronze giant's ax, the wraith appeared exceedingly weak!

The ax cleaved down at the wraith's head, splitting it apart!

"Ah!"

With the wraith destroyed, the Fey Phantasm Sect Supremacies suffered severe injuries. Their face turned ghastly pale as they spat black blood.

The bronze giant's strike had injured their essence!

"Rime Divine Lord!" Demonic Eye Divine Lord yelled.

A gentle wind stirred as the heaven and earth seemed to instantly split apart to usher in a graceful figure that slowly descended.

The woman was dressed in red and she had fair skin that rivaled snow. She looked sweet sixteen.

"Attack!"

She extended her slender hand as a ribbon band fell from the sky like a waterfall, billowing towards the bronze giant. In an instant, it had securely wrapped itself around the bronze giant's ax.

The band looked somewhat light and soft, but the binding force seemed to increasingly tighten after its successfully wrapped itself around the ax. Even the surrounding space began to distort.

If the entity being bound was a human, his flesh and blood would turn into a mangled mess of blood that would dye the band crimson.

Ka Ka Ka!

The bronze giant roared and swung its arm after it stomped its feet harshly upon the ground, sending massive tremors through the earth.

The band that wrapped around the bronze giant began to tear!

The bands dissipated into countless points of light before condensing again in Rime Divine Lord's hand.

A chilly look suffused from Rime Divine Lord's face as she commented dreadfully about the bronze giant, "What immense strength!"

Two Divine Lords had attacked one after the other to no avail!

The bronze giant bellowed into the sky with a sound that could burst eardrums. Yi Yun hurriedly used his Yuan Qi to envelop his ears, barely withstanding the sound blast.

Yue Yingsha's slender figure also quivered as she concluded, "The bronze giant is truly terrifying."

At that moment, the sword beam that seemed to split the world apart came crashing down on the bronze giant's head.

The sword beam resembled a dense, misty drizzle, but every raindrop contained lethal killing intent.

Felicitous Rain Lord appeared in the rain as well. With a sword in hand, his azure clothes fluttered with the wind, as though he was an immortal from heaven.

"Sword of Rain."

Felicitous Rain Lord's blade and the raindrops were all directed at the bronze giant!

And at that moment, where Felicitous Rain Lord presided was where his sword ruled supreme. The entire area had been overwhelmed by his sword beam!

The sword beam was extremely sharp that it seemed to prick at



Yi Yun despite the Yuan Qi barrier!

"This is the Sword of Rain..." Yi Yun was startled when he saw the sword beams that filled the sky.

As a Divine Lord, the might of Felicitous Rain Lord's strike could rend the heavens!

At that moment, another figure suddenly appeared on the other side of the battlefield.

The figure was an elder with a vaguely discernible air of immortality. Dressed in loose white robes, he held a deep blue sword.

"Sword of Rain."

The elder brandished his sword and also attacked with Sword of Rain, sending raindrops down from the heavens!

"Could this person be the Immortal Rain Sect's Divine Lord?" Yi Yun looked at the elder in astonishment. However, it was not surprising that a Divine Lord from the Immortal Rain Sect would join the expedition to the Azure Wood Great World.

The same Sword of Rain synergized the tiny raindrops, ensuring that the bronze giant's head would be struck!

The bronze giant sensed danger from the incoming sword beams as well.

He let out a deep growl as his body trembled!

Boom!

The entire earth seemed to quake along with the chains. Immediately, like a flood, more than a dozen columns of black water of the River Styx burst out from various outlets.

Like a whale sucking in water, the bursts of water surged into the bronze giant's body!

The bronze giant's figure immediately increased several hundred feet in size, causing the chains to clank as they turned taut.

Boom!

The bronze giant brandished his ax and slashed at the sky!

Suddenly, a blood-colored rift appeared in the sky.

Powerful Yuan Qi spewed out from the rift!

The raindrops were destroyed by the Yuan Qi bit by bit.

After the bronze giant cleaved thrice, all the raindrops had been wiped clean.

As for that lethal ax, it continued its momentum after the raindrops were expunged. The few Divine Lords faced a might that could render the heavens asunder from the ax, draining the color from their faces.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Space began to flake as the might was indomitable!

"Clang!"

At that moment, the chains around the bronze giant suddenly tightened!

The chains that numbered in the dozens shimmered with ancient, mystic runes. The power that came from the heavens and earth had shackled the bronze giant to his spot.

"Puah Puah Puah!"

The ends of the chains tugged at the bronze giant's flesh, causing black demonic blood to spurt out! The bronze giant's body quivered suddenly as the ax came to a sudden halt!

Dozens of chains, in combination with the power of the runic

seals, had inhibited the bronze giant's strike!

All the Divine Lords and Supremacies took the opportunity to open up a distance from the giant!

Clearly, they had previously discovered that the bronze giant was shackled by the divine chains and had expected such a situation to occur. They had also stood outside the definitive kill zone of the bronze giant.

The bronze giant quieted down again. Like a dormant primordial behemoth, he waited quietly for that definitive fatal strike.

Felicitous Rain Lord stood at a high altitude with his sword in hand. He watched the bronze giant with a heavy expression.

"The combined attacks of the four of us can't even injure the bronze giant at all. We are in trouble," said Demonic Eye Divine Lord.

"You did not use all your strength in your attack," said Felicitous Rain Lord snidely.

Demonic Eye Divine Lord did not respond. The bronze giant was a humongous threat, but Felicitous Rain Lord was not someone who he could let his guard down. Furthermore, there was another Immortal Rain Sect Divine Lord accompanying Felicitous Rain Lord.

Having been trapped in the plains of death, the four Divine Lords had acquiesced to maintain a distance before they attacked the bronze giant.

However, the bronze giant was too powerful. It was nearly impossible to kill him no matter what technique they used!

At that moment, Felicitous Rain Lord suddenly sensed something as he looked to the ground.

He saw on the plains of death, a small Yuan Qi barrier barely resisting the energy storms from the battle. And in the Yuan Qi barrier, he was surprised to see Yi Yun!

"Yi Yun!"

Felicitous Rain Lord was somewhat startled. He never expected to see Yi Yun here!

# Chapter 1030: Impasse

---

With a movement technique, Felicitous Rain Lord quickly appeared in front of Yi Yun and company. He was very surprised and glad seeing Yi Yun here.

"Yi Yun, you have come to the Door to the 33 Skies as well. Furthermore...you have managed to come this far unscathed." Felicitous Rain Lord revealed a relieved look. He felt regretful bringing Yi Yun here after realizing that his assessment of the difficulty of the Azure Wood Great World had been seriously lacking.

Especially with the Door to the 33 Skies, it was strange and fraught with danger. Unless one was a Supremacy, it would prove a challenge to survive—many warriors much stronger than Yi Yun had died, so it was hard to be optimistic about Yi Yun's safety.

However, he never expected that Yi Yun was not only alive but that he wasn't injured at all.

"I managed to get here on luck due to some fortuitous opportunities. However, I'm trapped in this plains of death as well. I wonder if Master has made any discoveries while in here?"

"Discoveries?" Felicitous Rain Lord shook his head with a wry smile. "I'm not sure if it's considered a discovery, but I'll let you take a look..."

As Felicitous Rain Lord said that, he grabbed Yi Yun's arm and

flew into the sky with him. In an instant, Yi Yun reached a height a hundred thousand feet into the sky. Yi Yun had not dared to fly into the sky above the plains of death, but to a Divine Lord, be it any demonic fumes or evil entities, none could approach him because of his powerful protective Yuan Qi.

While overlooking high up in the air, Yi Yun was surprised to see nine black tumultuous rivers meandering in a way that surrounded the plains fifty kilometers away.

The black river water was like an anaconda that devoured everything. Large swaths of land from the river banks were collapsing...

"This is..."

"These nine rivers have completely sealed off every path in the plains, making it difficult to escape this land, even for us. We thought of killing the bronze giant, but he's too strong..."

Felicitous Rain Lord said while he brought Yi Yun back down. At that moment, several Divine Lords and the Supremacies that were led by them had rushed here as well.

"This punk." Demonic Eye Divine Lord revealed a look of surprise. Although Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple was weak and unworthy to catch his eye, he had never expected that such a junior had managed to come so far alive.

"I must be seeing things." Daoist You Ming had been injured himself while Yi Yun had remained unscathed. This contrast made Daoist You Ming feel like coughing a mouthful of blood.

And at that moment in time, Yi Yun saw You Feihua amongst the crowd!

"You Feihua had managed to survive as well?"

You Feihua had obviously seen Yi Yun too. As the saying goes, sparks fly when enemies meet. You Feihua believed him dead, but he never expected Yi Yun was fine and dandy.

You Feihua had a special communication method with his father, Daoist You Ming. When he reached an impasse, he had contacted his father, who had paid a terrible price to save him. Hence, You Feihua had managed to luckily survive. What about Yi Yun?

The Heavenly Sword Divine Lord from the Immortal Rain Sect descended from the skies as well.

He looked good for his age and his figure was upright. He exuded an extremely keen aura as he swept his sword-like gaze at Yi Yun. "Felicitous Rain, is this your disciple?"

"This is the Immortal Rain Sect's Heavenly Sword Divine Lord, Shi Xuanji." Felicitous Rain Lord tersely introduced him before he fell silent.



Shi Xuanji looked at Yi Yun and suddenly asked, "Lad, did you see members of my Immortal Rain Sect here?"

Yi Yun's heart thumped. The members of the Immortal Rain Sect?

He had obviously seen them. They had melted into the River Styx, turning to bone dregs, which were eventually absorbed by the bronze giant.

"About that, I never encountered them at all."

Yi Yun answered earnestly.

"Is that so..." Shi Xuanji frowned. He did not completely believe Yi Yun's words, but no matter how much he permitted his imagination to run wild, he would never have expected that his disciples and grand-disciples had been killed because of Yi Yun's machinations. It did not make any sense.

"I wonder what happened to those fellows." Shi Xuanji muttered to himself. He was somewhat worried. He could ignore most of the juniors, but Marquis Wu Yun was someone he thought highly of. It would be a pity if he died.

"Master, don't worry. Junior Brother Wu Yun might not have entered the Door to the 33 Skies at all."

Standing beside Shi Xuanji, a man with a cultivation level at half-

step Supremacy spoke. He was Shi Xuanji's personal disciple.

"Hopefully." Shi Xuanji shook his head, but suddenly—

Clang!

A loud blast boomed like thunder. People turned their heads in aghast as they saw the bronze giant roar at the sky. He had brandished his gigantic ax and cleaved at a metallic chain!

Clang! Clang! Clang!

The gigantic ax cleaved down, again and again, causing the metallic chains to tremble violently. The burning sparks caused by the crashing of metal spewed into the blue sky!

Finally, with a bang that sounded ten times louder, the chain suddenly broke as though it was in response to the sound!

A chain that had existed but unaffected by the hundreds of millions of years it had seen had now been cleaved apart by the bronze giant's strikes!

"Oh no!"

Everyone felt their hearts sink when they saw this scene.

The giant was freeing himself!

With the Azure Wood Great World on the brink of destruction and the world's divine tree being chopped at, these chains could no longer trap the bronze giant.

It appeared as though the bronze giant had expended a great deal of strength to break the chain. He suddenly looked up and with a cold gaze, he glanced at everyone present.

This glance made everyone's blood flow accelerate. Apart from the Divine Lords present, who could face it calmly, the rest found it suffocating.

What terrifying mental powers!

"He is escaping."

"Slashing a chain has drained a lot of his energy. But the speed which he can quickly gather his strength again and continue is worrisome."

The Divine Lords and Supremacies present were overwhelmed by danger. It was no longer as simple as being trapped here. If this continued on, they would all be dead in a matter of days.

"We might really be on the verge of death. It's all because of all you outsiders that triggered the Azure Wood Manor's seals and provided large amounts of flesh and blood as nutrients for the

bronze giant. It's because of you that this world is being destroyed at a faster rate."

"Who are you?" Demonic Eye Divine Lord looked at Granny Yin.

"I'm one of the descendants of the orthodox Azure Wood Manor." At that moment in time, Granny Yin's identity was no longer worth concealing.

"Descendants of the Azure Wood Manor?" Demonic Eye Divine Lord had heard of the Azure Wood Manor previously. He watched Granny Yin and Yue Yingsha with a strange look. "It's no wonder that punk managed to safely come all the way here. As descendants of the Azure Wood Manor, you are able to avoid any dangers that you are aware of in the Door to the 33 Skies."

Demonic Eye Divine Lord's comment enlightened many. You Feihua scoffed disgruntledly, "So that's the reason. I was wondering how impressive this punk was. So he came this far by hiding under the skirts of a girl. Then, there's nothing inspiring about that."

You Feihua was a sworn enemy of Yi Yun, so there was no need for him to mince his words.

"What do you know!?" Yue Yingsha glared angrily at You Feihua, who had not only humiliated Yi Yun, he had also demeaned her.

"Stop arguing. What's important now is to escape this land of

death." Heavenly Sword Divine Lord spoke. He was mainly looking at Granny Yin, whom he believed was likely able to provide suggestions of value.

Granny Yin said, "Yi Yun, the idea was raised by you. I'll leave the honors to you."

# Chapter 1031: The Way Out

---

"Oh? What sort of idea can you have?" Demonic Eye Divine Lord looked at Yi Yun with disbelief hidden in his heart. What could Yi Yun do when a Divine Lord was powerless against the circumstances?

"Yi Yun, tell us about it," said Felicitous Rain Lord as he trained his gaze on his disciple.

Immediately, everyone's eyes were on Yi Yun.

Yi Yun said as he pointed to Yue Yingsha, "This is Miss Yue Yingsha, the female saint of the Azure Wood Manor. She has mentioned to me of means to awaken the divine tree from records described in their sect's canon. The divine tree is connected to the chains, allowing it to imprison the bronze giant here. Now, the divine tree's slumber has given the bronze giant an opportunity. It has been chopping at the divine tree and absorbing energy. If the divine tree can be awakened once again, it might be possible to restrain the bronze giant."

All the Divine Lords and Supremacies were left somewhat astonished when they heard his words.

"How is the divine tree awakened?" asked Rime Divine Lord.

"A restricted zone has to be entered, and it should be located in the core of the divine tree," replied Yi Yun.

Isn't the divine tree's core the spot where the bronze giant is chopping at!?

"How can anyone reach that place!?" Daoist You Ming barked angrily.

He had been severely injured simply from having the bronze giant nullify his combined attack with the other Supremacies.

Even Divine Lords would find it difficult to enter the restricted zone.

The restricted zone was indeed considered the most perilous of perilous grounds. And it was the reason why Yi Yun had spoken of the matter so directly.

Without Felicitous Rain Lord or the other three Divine Lords' help, it was only wishful thinking for Yi Yun and Yue Yingsha to enter the restricted zone with their meager strength.

"A restricted zone mentioned in the Azure Wood Manor's canon? Lass, are you sure there are records of such matters in your sect?" Demonic Eye Divine Lord asked as he gave Yue Yingsha a questioning look.

His gaze was like a ghost's as if he could see through a person's heart.

Yue Yingsha did not speak. Instead, she silently prostrated herself and with a pious expression, she gently placed her milky-white hands on the ground.

Slowly, a strange aura exuded from Yue Yingsha's body. It resembled the divine tree's as it began to resonate with the Azure Wood Great World in a certain way.

Lush green grass grew around her body demarcated by her long hair that sprawled across the ground.

"It's the divine tree's aura," said Rime Divine Lord.

Yue Yingsha had the divine tree's bloodline, so what she said was likely true as well.

"I see," Demonic Eye Divine Lord said as he stroked his chin. "Although it will be extremely difficult, it might be possible to achieve it at great risk. I'll bring you into the restricted zone."

He knew very clearly what the restricted zone meant to the Azure Wood Manor. It was definitely a treasure trove of possible opportunities inside. He could search for them if he entered it.

"Demonic Eye, stop dreaming!" Shi Xuanji said with a cold grunt. "You certainly won't be the first person to enter the restricted zone!"

As Shi Xuanji said that, his eyes flickered with a strange glimmer.



He, too, was very interested in the restricted zone.

All the Divine Lords present had guessed that the Door to the 33 Skies had an extraordinary origin. It possessed mighty power despite its fearsome perils.

Furthermore, they knew that there had been a discovery of a mark left behind by a peerless warrior from an earlier exploration of the Azure Wood Great World. Those who had seen the mark had gained tremendously! Even a proud figure like Felicitous Rain Lord had lamented his own inadequacies when he saw the mark.

The secrets contained within the Door to the 33 Skies was unlikely to have nothing to do with that peerless warrior.

"All of you are interested in entering the restricted zone. Then who is to restrain the bronze giant?" said Felicitous Rain Lord coldly. The bronze giant was not someone even the combined efforts of the four Divine Lords could oppose. If someone had any malicious schemes in mind, everyone would definitely die in the land of doom once the plan failed.

"Restrain the bronze giant? Hmph! So I'll hold back the bronze giant and let others explore the restricted zone? Impossible!" hissed Demonic Eye Divine Lord. He gave a meaningful glance at Shi Xuanji as he said with a sinister smile, "Old Man Shi, I know that entry is something you want as well."

Shi Xuanji did not betray his thoughts on his face. All he did was stroke his beard and remain silent. He indeed wanted to gain entry

as well.

At that moment, Yue Yingsha spoke out. "Seniors, the restricted zone isn't a place anyone can enter. It has to be opened by me, and to enter the area, the recognition of the Sacred Ancestor has to be obtained. In fact, it would be difficult even for me to enter the restricted zone."

When Yue Yingsha came to a pause, she looked at Yi Yun. The scene of the Sacred Ancestor's phantom image facing Yi Yun had left behind an impression in her heart that could not be obliterated!

"And to this point, I know as well that Yi Yun is the person most capable of entering the restricted zone and awakening the divine tree."

"What!?"

Before anyone else commented on Yue Yingsha's words, You Feihua was the first to scoff involuntarily. "Him? This punk can gain the recognition that Divine Lords can't? What bullshit is that!?"

"That's right. What sort of logic is that? Divine Lords are the chosen ones. There are few in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, and even if Yi Yun has some talent, he is currently a Divine Lord's disciple. He's still far from being a Divine Lord!"

There were Supremacies from the Fey Phantasm Sect that said disdainfully. Many of them had no chance of becoming Divine Lords unless they had a great fortuitous encounter.

Most personal disciples of Divine Lords could not become Divine Lords as the chances were too slim.

"What sort of logic is it to say that Yi Yun, instead of my Master, will gain your Sacred Ancestor's recognition?" At that moment, Shi Xuanji's personal disciple spoke. His name was Shi Yuheng. As a Divine Lord's personal disciple, he was naturally inclined to compare himself with Yi Yun, even though his cultivation level and age far exceeded Yi Yun's.

"The reason you ask..." Yue Yingsha glanced at Granny Yin and saw her nod her head slightly. She gritted her teeth and took out the portrait scroll. "This is a portrait scroll that has the Sacred Ancestor's power sealed in it! Only those recognized by the Sacred Ancestor can trigger its power."

"Isn't it just a portrait? Is that what you were talking about? How would I know if you pulled any tricks on it?" You Feihua cocked his eyebrows. A portrait was sufficient to prove that Yi Yun was more qualified than them?

At that moment, a sharp look flashed in Felicitous Rain Lord's eyes as he said, "This portrait has great power sealed in it! The aura of this energy..."

A look of excitement suddenly surfaced on Felicitous Rain Lord's

usually composed face. "It's really that esteemed senior!"

Felicitous Rain Lord had once witnessed a mark left behind by a mighty figure on his first trip to the Azure Wood Great World. He had come here once again to seek that mighty figure.

Yi Yun had once heard Felicitous Rain Lord mention that the mighty figure was situated at the peak of martial arts in his heart!

"Young Lady, may I take a look at that portrait?" said Felicitous Rain Lord sincerely. He was filled with respect toward that mysterious senior.

Yue Yingsha hesitated for a moment before she nodded. The portrait left behind by the Sacred Ancestor was nearly indestructible. It had been proven by the Azure Wood Manor a long time ago, so Yue Yingsha was not worried about letting others take a look at it.

# Chapter 1032: Rivers Entering Oceans

---

Felicitous Rain Lord received the portrait solemnly. With the portrait in his hands, Felicitous Rain Lord could sense a much stronger aura than previously.

His trip here to the Azure Wood Great World was to seek and find more traces of this senior. He even believed that the senior might actually be still alive.

Felicitous Rain Lord was in pursuing her, as well as the pinnacle of martial arts.

"I see. This senior is the Sacred Ancestor who created the Azure Wood Great World..." said Felicitous Rain Lord as he reflected with mixed emotions. Even as a powerful Divine Lord, one was unable to plant such a divine tree or create such a large world.

But that senior had managed to do it. How far had she attained in martial arts...?

Felicitous Rain Lord stood silently for a long time with the portrait in hand.

Yi Yun noticed subtle transformations in Felicitous Rain Lord's aura. It was a mystery what sort of enlightenment or thoughts he had while holding the portrait.

"To be able to see this portrait is sufficient to lift the weight off

my chest," said Felicitous Rain Lord as he handed the portrait back to Yue Yingsha.

"Felicitous Rain, aren't you going to attempt at triggering the portrait?" asked Shi Xuanji.

Felicitous Rain Lord only said with a sneer, "Isn't the lot of you just hoping to enter the restricted zone? Is there a need to hide your intentions? Give a shot if you want to."

Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord had sullen expressions when they heard Felicitous Rain Lord's unminced words.

But how could they willingly give up on obtaining the portrait's recognition like Felicitous Rain Lord?

At that moment, Shi Yuheng said, "As a lacking junior, I would like to broaden my horizons by having a look at the Sacred Ancestor's portrait."

When he said that, he noticed a satisfied gaze casting at him from Shi Xuanji.

It was previously not appropriate for Shi Xuanji to make any comment, but a disciple of his would not have been inhibited in such a manner.

On the other hand, Demonic Eye Divine Lord frowned. It was fool's talk for Shi Yuheng to enter the restricted zone even if he

were to obtain the portrait's recognition.

Yue Yingsha was somewhat hesitant, but Yi Yun said, "Let him broaden his horizons."

Shi Yuheng received the portrait and immediately sensed the immense power sealed within.

"It indeed has an extraordinary aura." Shi Yuheng's eyes flashed a look of anticipation. If he were to gain the recognition of the portrait, it was possible for him to find an opportunity after entering the restricted zone. It could make him become a Divine Lord!

"It sure isn't simple to awaken this portrait." Shi Yuheng sensed that there were no array formations or talismanic seals contained inside the portrait. It was like a tightly shut door without a lock. All one needed to do to enter was push it open.

"This portrait can be activated as long as Yuan Qi is injected into it. It must have been a lucky fluke for Yi Yun to stumble across a method," said Shi Yuheng confidently.

Shi Yuheng did not think much of the Azure Wood Manor that had already waned for years. It might have been quite an impressive existence in the past, but by Yue Yingsha's generation, it already couldn't amount to much. After all, all they had was an old granny that had one foot in the grave and a young lass. A sect treasure that they valued greatly wasn't necessarily difficult to activate. With a void of talent in the Azure Wood Manor, the two

womenfolk who had encountered a lucked out Yi Yun must have believed that he had gained the recognition of the Sacred Ancestor.

"How difficult can it be to obtain the recognition?" Shi Yuheng injected his Yuan Qi with confidence after he finished probing the portrait's aura thoroughly.

However...the portrait did not react as time slowly ticked by.

"Oh?" Shi Yuheng furrowed his brows as he continued injecting... Gradually, his heart was beginning to pound like a drum.

With the portrait not responding to his efforts, he could no longer remain composed with his master, three other Divine Lords, and everyone else staring at him.

He increased the quantity of Yuan Qi he injected, sending torrential amounts of Yuan Qi into the portrait. As Shi Yuheng held the portrait, his face gradually turned pale. Yet, there was no reaction from the portrait at all.

"What's going on!?" Shi Yuheng did not believe that his hunch was wrong. Even if he were unable to obtain its recognition, he was certain that the portrait would react to him at the very least. Now, it was like a rock sinking into the immense ocean. His face was beginning to turn hot from his fluster as a result of the portrait's inaction!

At that moment, a drawn out comment from Yi Yun entered his



ears. "Time is of the essence. How long do you want us to wait?"

As Yi Yun spoke, the tumultuous sounds of the chains began clanging once again.

"It seems like Brother Yuheng has failed. Let me do it!" You Feihua said with a gleeful laugh as he grabbed the portrait.

Following that, a red glow blasted out from his ghastly claws that wrapped the entire portrait within!

Countless phantom images appeared from the ghastly claws, and one could vaguely hear shrieking and howling screams.

These ghastly claws appeared like they could devour everything. As it enveloped the portrait, the phantoms were constantly boring into the portrait.

"I refuse to believe that a portrait will remain unresponsive after withstanding such a technique of mine."

You Feihua chuckled. It was surprising how brutal and intense his technique was at triggering the portrait.

"What are you doing!?"

Yue Yingsha turned anxious. You Feihua's disrespect of a divine artifact left by the Sacred Ancestor was truly contemptible. Having

just opened her mouth, she heard an explosion before she could even put in another word!

"Bam!"

The phantom images emitted shrill cries as though an invisible power had exorcised them from within. As the phantoms gradually transformed into smoke that dissipated, You Feihua's ghastly claw immediately crumbled.

The oppressive power did not decline in momentum as it ruthlessly sent You Feihua flying!

In front of absolute power, You Feihua's protective Yuan Qi was like paper that could be easily shredded and torn. Simultaneously a beam of light surged into his body and before he hit the ground, he had spat out a mouthful of black blood with a cry. The flesh around his chest had been left mangled!

"Feihua!" Daoist You Ming's figure flashed as he hurriedly caught You Feihua.

You Feihua's face was as white as sheets as he trembled constantly.

Daoist You Ming probed his pulse and immediately, his expression sank. You Feihua was in a terrible state. Thankfully, You Feihua had only suffered the lashback of his own attack, preserving his life. The portrait was extremely strange. If the

portrait's power had inundated You Feihua's body, it was unknown how terrifying the outcome would have been.

"Hmph! Useless! Give it to me." Demonic Eye Divine Lord beckoned with his hand as he grabbed the portrait that flew into his hand.

A glimmer flashed in Shi Xuanji's eyes, but he did not prohibit it.

Demonic Eye Divine Lord wiped the contempt from his heart. Having grabbed the portrait, he sensed the aura contained within the portrait. His expression changed as well before he commented, "Although the portrait is bizarre, I do not believe that all my strength will not be able to trigger its power!"

As Demonic Eye Divine Lord spoke, his eyes flashed. Black Yuan Qi burst out from his body and like the roaring rivers outside the Door to the 33 Skies, Yuan Qi surged into the portrait.

"This old ghoul is actually using his 'Heaven Opening Demonic Technique'. He is already giving his all." Shi Xuanji watched from the side. 'Heaven Opening Demonic Technique' was a trump card of Demonic Eye Divine Lord's, and it was also the core heritage of the Fey Phantasm Sect. The effects were extraordinary which made Shi Xuanji fear that Demonic Eye Divine Lord would snatch the opportunity of being the first to activate the portrait. If that happened, he might not have a chance of entering the restricted zone.

However, with the passage of time, the spate of Demonic Eye

Divine Lord's energy steadily vanished inside the portrait. Yet, nothing happened to it. It was as though it was situated in a different time and space, and it was unknown where all the immense Yuan Qi it absorbed from a Divine Lord had gone.

If Demonic Eye Divine Lord's Yuan Qi was like a roaring river, the portrait was like a tumultuous ocean. Regardless of the amount of water the river unloaded into it, the water would completely disappear into the ocean, as though nothing had happened.

This lamentable feeling dealt a great setback to Demonic Eye Divine Lord. However, he refused to admit defeat after coming so far.

Demonic Eye Divine Lord spent a full fifteen minutes with sweat beads covering his forehead. Yet, the portrait remained unresponsive. This scene had left many people astounded.

Demonic Eye Divine Lord had use of all his strength that was redoubtable and terrifying. Typical enchanted treasures would have exploded well before this point. Even top treasures would be glimmering with light as if they would shoot towards the sky. However, not a single stir had happened despite all the energy that had been injected into the portrait!

Demonic Eye Divine Lord finally gave up. His expression was extremely ugly. He had been ostentatious with his words, but it was to no avail despite having squeezed every bit of his strength.

"Demonic Eye, it seems unlikely that you will obtain the

portrait's recognition. Let me give it a shot." Before the portrait landed, Shi Xuanji had already waved his hand.

"Law of Rain."

Rain droplets that looked like an illusionary fog enveloped the portrait. The nomological concept contained in the raindrops had changed the space around the portrait, turning it into a world of rain.

Demonic Eye Divine Lord had failed with an energy attempt, so Shi Xuanji had attempted using laws!

Demonic Eye Divine Lord watched coldly. Although he had failed, he did not believe that Shi Xuanji would succeed. The portrait was odd. It was no wonder Felicitous Rain Lord did not even make an attempt.

Upon thinking of that, Demonic Eye Divine Lord glanced at Yi Yun.

Did this kid really obtain the portrait's recognition?

Shi Xuanji engulfed the portrait with his law, but soon, he realized that the raindrops did not touch the portrait at all. The raindrops would dissipate just before making contact.

In his domain of rain, his law was the only law in the domain, effectively making him a god of the domain. Yet, the portrait did

not become a part of his domain.

# Chapter 1033: Staking Everything On One Bet

---

"Shi Xuanji, it appears as though the portrait isn't impressed with your law of rain." Demonic Eye drew out the sentence he said.

Demonic Eye Divine Lord was naturally glad to repay the mockery Shi Xuanji had given to him moments ago.

"Hmph!" Shi Xuanji grunted coldly. The domain of rain immediately changed as the raindrops merged together to become a fog that enveloped the portrait completely.

The foggy rain underwent constant changes, going from rain to clouds, and back.

"Shi Xuanji is going all out now." Rime Divine Lord thought to herself as she watched silently. Shi Xuanji was beginning to use his trump card, an extremely extraordinary form of the law of rain.

At that moment, the portrait suddenly shook while inside the rainy fog. The scene delighted Shi Xuanji. The expressions on Demonic Eye Divine Lord and Rime Divine Lord's face changed slightly as well.

"Haha, it looks like my master has gained the recognition of the portrait!" Shi Yuheng said with a laugh.

His failure from before had embarrassed him. He had been standing silently in a corner, but now, with his master, Shi Xuanji, obtaining the recognition of the portrait, he felt he had finally regained some of his dignity.

A look of joy suffused across Shi Xuanji's face as well. "This is destiny. It looks like I'll have to enter the restricted zone after gaining the qualifications!"

Upon hearing the smugness in Shi Xuanji's voice, Demonic Eye Divine Lord's eyes flashed viciously. Shi Xuanji was a wolf in sheep's clothing. He refused to permit Shi Xuanji from entering the restricted zone while he stayed outside to restrain the bronze giant.

Just as Shi Xuanji was planning to conjure a few more Dao patterns for injection into the portrait, it emitted a dazzling light. Suddenly, with a whoosh, the portrait flew out of the blob of mist.

The portrait had turned into a stream of dark gold light and flew to Yi Yun as he grabbed it in hand.

Immediately, everyone was dumbfounded.

The smiles on Shi Xuanji and Shi Yuheng's faces froze.

Yi Yun had only a cultivation level at half-step Dao Manifestation, so how was he able to snatch the portrait from a Divine Lord's hands? It could only be possible that the portrait had



fled from Shi Xuanji's domain to enter Yi Yun's hand.

At that moment, the portrait in Yi Yun's hand emitted a resplendent rainbow beam!

The beam of light contained an immense and majestic power of genesis. As for Yi Yun, he was bathed in the rainbow light, as though he had merged as one with the portrait.

The scene was astounding!

"Sacred Ancestor..." Yue Yingsha's expression turned pious as she watched the rainbow light.

Granny Yin did the same as she watched with a solemn and respectful expression.

However, Shi Xuanji and Shi Yuheng had nasty expressions on their faces. They had tried every means possible, but they had failed to activate the portrait. Yet, it emitted such an astounding light in Yi Yun's hand. They only realized how terrifying the power contained within the portrait was after witnessing it in person!

They also gradually came to understand that Yi Yun was turning impatient after seeing them mess with the portrait for so long without any results. Yi Yun had beckoned for the portrait, which caused it to tremble. It had nothing to do with Shi Xuanji. It was a figurative smacking of Shi Xuanji's old face!

"Shi Xuanji, it looks like you have failed as well." Demonic Eye Divine Lord said with a tone of schadenfreude.

"I was just making an attempt too! This portrait doesn't care about cultivation levels, and it might have its own preferences." Shi Xuanji said with a cold grunt.

He did not even look at Yi Yun as he had lost all of his dignity today.

Slowly, the light from the portrait converged into the portrait. In the meantime, Yi Yun sensed the existence of a vague connection between him and the portrait.

"I told all of you earlier that none of you would succeed, but you refused to believe. In the end, wouldn't Yi Yun be the only one entering?" Granny Yin said with a sneer. She never had any good feelings for outsiders. Furthermore, the two old fools had their noses so high up in the air that one could see straight to their brains. They had also shown complete disrespect to her sect's sacred item. Besides, they did not take to heart what they as descendants of the Azure Wood Manor had said. These people made her mortified and hateful.

Compared to Yi Yun, who was also an outsider, they were hundreds, if not thousands of times inferior.

"Let him enter?"

Shi Yuheng had disgraced himself once again by speaking too soon. He could have ignored it if the person were another Divine Lord, but who was Granny Yin? Did she have the right to mock them?

He said disdainfully, "There are so many Divine Lord seniors and Supremacies here. Are their lives now dependent on a warrior at the half-step Dao Manifestation realm? Furthermore, it's only speculative. Would he really turn the tides after he enters the restricted zone?"

"That's right. His strength is weak and the awakening of the divine tree is just a legend. Who knows what mishaps might happen midway. Who can shoulder such a heavy responsibility!?" Daoist You Ming said fiercely as he glared viciously at Yi Yun.

The other Supremacies from the Fey Phantasm Sect echoed his sentiment.

Yi Yun's cultivation level was too low. As people who felt self-important, how could they be assured to leave their lives in the hands of Yi Yun?

Against the doubts, Yi Yun said calmly, "If you have other methods to resolve the situation, you are free to use them."

"How dare you, boy..."

Just as Daoist You Ming was about to say something, his body

clamped up from Felicitous Rain Lord's cold stare. He did not dare to speak further.

"Yi Yun is right. Although this plan might not necessarily succeed, it is the only way out of our predicament. If you do not want to leave, then stay behind and await your deaths," said Felicitous Rain Lord.

With Felicitous Rain Lord speaking, all the Supremacies from the Fey Phantasm Sect quickly fell silent.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The bronze giant was attempting to release himself from his chains once again. The sound shook space itself as the ground ruptured from the quakes.

Felicitous Rain Lord swept his glance across Demonic Eye Divine Lord and company and said coldly, "The moment the bronze giant escapes, none of us will survive. Today, the only glimmer of hope is coming from Yi Yun. We can work together and help him and the Azure Wood Manor's saint to have a chance at entering the restricted zone."

Rime Divine Lord's expression was as cold as always. She only took a step forward and gave Yi Yun a cursory glance without saying a word. However, she had made her intention clear.

With the situation before him, Shi Xuanji could only harrumph

coldly as he glared at Yi Yun and warned, "Boy, you are not to fail."

As for Demonic Eye Divine Lord, he said lightly, "In that case, let's go according to plan."

Compared to letting the other Divine Lords gain recognition of what lay await, Demonic Eye Divine Lord was more willing for Yi Yun to enter the restricted zone.

He glanced at Yi Yun with a deep, meaningful look. Yi Yun was only at the half-step Dao Manifestation realm, an ant that he could easily crush.

Only Yi Yun's master, Felicitous Rain Lord, was problematic.

But if push came to shove...

Felicitous Rain Lord looked at Yi Yun with a warm and gentle gaze. He said, "Yi Yun, since you are the senior's chosen one, go ahead and enter the restricted zone."

"Yes, Master," said Yi Yun with a nod.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The bronze giant had once again gathered enough strength to make another desperate attempt to relieve himself of his chains!

Ka!

Another chain on the bronze giant's body issued a cracking sound!

The plummeting chain crashed heavily into the ground, causing the hearts and minds of everyone to palpitate.

"Roar!" The bronze giant brandished his gigantic ax as he roared into the sky!

"No time to waste. Attack!"

With sword in hand, Felicitous Rain Lord flew up into the sky!

Before the action began, Yi Yun sensed someone staring at him. It was as though a devil was glaring at him from hell.

Yi Yun turned his head and noticed Demonic Eye Divine Lord looking at him nonchalantly before he smiled.

"This Demonic Eye Divine Lord..."

Yi Yun ignored him. Now, with a formidable foe in front of them, Demonic Eye Divine Lord had to curb any of his nefarious intentions.

"Let's go!" Demonic Eye Divine Lord flew into the sky as well.

The other Divine Lords followed while the Fey Phantasm Sect's Supremacies took up formation once again.

Instantly, all sorts of attacks were hurled at the bronze giant!

The color of the sky changed.

And in front of the destructive barrage of attacks, the bronze giant looked coldly at these mortal warriors. With his feet planted to the ground, he brandished his giant ax!

A terrifying typhoon stirred as the ax tore a rift in the sky!

"Let's go too," said Yi Yun as he turned his head towards Yue Yingsha.

She gave a heavy nod.

They had to reach the core trunk of the divine tree while the bronze giant was preoccupied in his battle with the Divine Lords!

# Chapter 1034: Entering The Restricted Zone

---

A mere graze by the Yuan Qi produced from the intense battle was enough to disintegrate a person!

"These old bones of mine aren't of any use other than safely sending the both of you to the divine tree." said Granny Yin.

"Granny..."

"Your Grace, speak no further. It's already my good fortune to be able to witness the trunk of the divine tree again with my own eyes." Granny Yin looked at the towering divine tree with a look of extreme reverence.

Granny Yin consumed another pill before she thumped her crutch into the ground, conjuring a Yuan Qi barrier.

Immediately, the squall in front of them was blocked by the Yuan Qi barrier.

"This is also a wish of mine. Let's go."

As Yue Yingsha gazed at Granny Yin's back, she gritted her teeth lightly before looking at Yi Yun and said, "Let's go!"

Under the protection of Granny Yin's Yuan Qi barrier, Yi Yun and Yue Yingsha proceeded forward.



The squall was filled with wanton energy and when it struck the Yuan Qi barrier, Yi Yun and Yue Yingsha heard what resembled the sizzling sounds of burning lava.

The Yuan Qi barrier was being rapidly depleted in the squall. As for the distance between them from the divine tree's trunk and the bronze giant was also constantly shrinking.

Yi Yun was extremely astounded when he looked up at the bronze giant. Its body was massive, and the chains on the ground were as broad as mountains.

The chains were connected directly to the divine tree's root network and trunk. They contained a daunting power that bound the bronze giant.

"Could it be that the senior had planted the divine tree in order to seal this bronze giant?" thought Yi Yun.

The bronze giant seemed redoubtable, one that seemed meaningless to put up a struggle against. Yet, he had been bound by that senior for billions of years!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The bronze giant, the Divine Lords, and the Supremacies were still engaging in a bitter battle.

As for the trio who was gradually approaching, the squalls they had to withstand turned into a terrifying storm.

The Yuan Qi barrier began to groan under the barrage of the tempestuous storm, as though it was about to shatter at any time. In response, Granny Yin grimaced in pain.

"Granny!" shouted Yue Yingsha.

"I'm fine." Granny Yin gestured with her hand.

An unnatural ruddiness suffused across her wizened face.

Boom!

Her crutch slammed heavily into the ground. The Yuan Qi barrier that was on the brink of shattering immediately turned substantial once again.

"Granny Yin is..." Yi Yun glanced to his side at Yue Yingsha.

Yue Yingsha's eyes were red. She had guessed it too.

Under the circumstances they were in, Granny Yin had been burning her blood essence. However, there was not much of her lifespan, to begin with.

Granny Yin continued proceeding forward as a stream of fresh blood gradually flowed down the corners of her mouth before dripping to the ground. Her vision was slowly turning into a blur. The bronze giant and the divine tree, which she was closing in on could no longer be discerned by her clearly.

"The trunk is right in front!" said Yi Yun.

At that moment, the bronze giant was only a short distance in front of them!

The bronze giant's bronze-colored muscles were firm like metal. The runic patterns on every inch of his skin shimmered with mysterious and profound runes.

These runes contained tremendous power!

"What sort of race is this?" A bronze giant which could destroy a great world begged the question of his origins and the reason for his imprisonment here.

In the eyes of Yi Yun, the scene of the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner battling a bronze giant appeared once again.

Perhaps, warriors had been battling such a terrifying race since time immemorial.

"Yi Yun!" At that moment, Felicitous Rain Lord's voice transmission rang in Yi Yun's mind. Up in the sky, he had been

paying close attention to Yi Yun's whereabouts. Hence, he was aware that Yi Yun was already in the vicinity of the divine tree.

"All of us will be using all our strength to create a single opportunity for you to enter. It's a golden opportunity that cannot be missed. Do not let the opportunity slip!" exhorted Felicitous Rain Lord.

He looked at the other three Divine Lords in the sky and said, "We have to hold back the bronze giant. Attack!"

The four Divine Lords attacked from four different directions, each using their strongest attack!

The world seemed to take on another color as space itself began to rupture. It was as though the entire Door to the 33 Skies was about to collapse.

The bronze giant's massive body emitted a sanguine light as he roared in response to the combined attack.

"Roar!"

The runes on the bronze giant's body emitted intense beams of light that merged into the bronze giant's blood vessels, giving him a burst of an even more terrifying apocalyptic power!

"Your Grace! Let me aid the both of you in this final leg!"

At that instant, Granny Yin's aura surged. Immediately following that, a black shadow wrapped Yue Yingsha and Yi Yun. It gave Yi Yun the feeling that he was being sent flying!

Yi Yun looked back and saw that the Yuan Qi barrier around Granny Yin was covered with cracks under the aftershocks from the bronze giant's battle. She was swept up by the intense winds and instantly disappeared into the storm. In Yi Yun's energy vision, Granny Yin's hunched figure was like an insignificant withered leaf tumbling about in a storm... As he watched the scene, Yi Yun sighed. It was hard to describe what he was feeling.

Boom!

Yi Yun and Yue Yingsha landed more than a thousand feet away.

"Granny!" Yue Yingsha wanted to look back the moment she landed.

"Senior Yin is still alive. It's just that... she's seriously injured. Let's go!" Yi Yun grabbed Yue Yingsha's wrist that was cold. Her skin was soft like silk, but Yi Yun had no time to notice any of that.

Where they landed was in close proximity to the bronze giant!

As a wave of aftershocks surged at them, a harsh look flashed in Yi Yun's eyes. With one hand grabbing onto Yue Yingsha, a sword beam flashed at his glabella.

He had once again released the sealed sword Qi that Felicitous Rain Lord had bestowed him!

Whew!

The sword beam and the aftershock exploded the instant they came into contact!

However, Felicitous Rain Lord was not the match of the bronze giant, so how could Yi Yun, who could only release a tiny amount of the sword beam's might, be able to withstand the aftershock?

After releasing the sword beam, without even waiting for the outcome, he had turned around and with all his might, lurched forward with Yue Yingsha in hand!

Sou!

Sensing another wave of aftershocks behind him, Yi Yun switched directions and released another sword beam!

The two sealed sword Qi had been expended!

And at that instant, Yi Yun had already arrived in front of the divine tree with Yue Yingsha in hand.

The towering divine tree stood silently. Even with the stormy

battle happening around it, it stood intrepid as though it was a manifestation of ancient time itself.

The hefty tree bark was covered in a thick layer of green. And looking up, the towering tree was like a celestial column that propped up the massive world.

In the dense crown of leaves, one could vaguely make out modillions with brass bells hanging from them. These bells were enchanted treasures, but the magic in them had been wiped away by the passage of time. It had probably been countless years since they made a sound.

And at that moment, Yue Yingsha was looking at the divine tree in a daze.

There were tear streaks on the corners of her eyes. After hearing Yi Yun's words, she knew that Granny Yin was like a candle flickering in the wind despite being still alive.

"Divine tree... This place was where the Azure Wood Manor truly stood." Yue Yingsha prostrated herself in front of the divine tree's trunk, sending her long hair sprawling across the ground. She placed her palms faced up as her forehead touched the ground.

"Disciple Yue Yingsha is here to seek the Azure Wood Manor's restricted zone."

Her tears flowed straight to the ground as a special aura

gradually effused from her body. It was as though a particular connection had appeared between her and the divine tree.

Rustle.

A faint and nearly indiscernible sound sounded from their surroundings.

At that moment, Yi Yun realized that a gentle breeze was blowing from a cave entrance at the bottom of the trunk!

The entrance was something they had not noticed, as though it had never existed. But now, it had suddenly exposed itself.

"That is...the restricted zone the canon talks about..." Yue Yingsha looked up as she said with a trembling voice.

They had shouldered the lives and hopes of many people and the outcome was determined by this bet!

"Let's enter!" Yi Yun pulled Yue Yingsha and with a swift display of his movement technique, he had instantly entered the cave!



# Chapter 1035: Merging With The Divine Tree

---

Phew—

At the instant Yi Yun entered the cave, he felt everything around him distance themselves from him. The sounds coming from the intense battle and the wanton flow of Yuan Qi had vanished. The distance of a cavern entrance made Yi Yun feel as though he had entered a completely isolated world. This was the restricted zone recorded in the Azure Wood Manor's canon.

Yi Yun exhaled lightly. Time was of the essence, so it was imperative that he awaken the divine tree quickly. His master, Felicitous Rain Lord, was still fighting the bronze giant outside.

However, Yi Yun was not fully confident of awakening the divine tree. Although he had awoken the portrait left behind by the black-dressed woman, the divine tree that had existed for hundreds of millions of years clearly contained a power that was hundreds, if not thousands of times greater than the portrait.

A tiny world had been opened up inside the tree cavern. It was a grassland with a tiny stream flowing across it. Beside the stream stood a tiny stone house. There was a stone table placed in front of the house, with leaves scattered across its surface.

This world had existed for an extremely long period of time, but this scene seemed to be fixed in time.

Over the years of practicing martial arts, Yi Yun had seen numerous tiny worlds inside enchanted abodes, such as the God Advent Tower and the Pure Yang Sword Palace. Both of them had tiny worlds established inside, but none of those tiny worlds gave Yi Yun a special feeling like the one in front of him.

When he stood in this tiny world, he felt a tranquility throughout his body. It was as though his consciousness could extend out indefinitely, through the tiny world, extending to the Azure Wood Great World, and past it, into the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

"Oh! There's a skeleton here!"

Yi Yun suddenly saw a set of white bones lying beside a soil mound along the banks of the stream in front of the stone house.

It was unknown how much time had passed since the owner of the bones had passed away. However, the bone remnants were crystalline like jade, as though they were enchanted artifacts honed and tempered by a master refiner. There was a lingering nomological aura on the surface of the bones that made Yi Yun certain that the owner of the bones was someone extraordinary in live.

The person was definitely a peerless expert.

Who could it be?

Yi Yun did not believe that the skeleton was left behind by the black-dressed woman. She was a level so high that the owner of the bones was certainly incomparable even if she led an extraordinary life.

And at that moment, Yue Yingsha seemed to realize something. She walked in front of the bones and gave it a deep bow.

"Yi Yun, I sense a familiar aura from this set of bones. This aura is something I've sensed in several of the books and heritage of the Azure Wood Manor. It's likely that this deceased senior is the person who left those books behind. In other words, she was the Saint, who had awoken the divine tree about a hundred million years ago."

"Her Excellency actually managed to come to this restricted zone as well..."

Yue Yingsha muttered to herself in surprise.

"Oh? Is that odd?" Yi Yun found it curious. Since the records in the books regarding the restricted zone were left behind by the Saint, it was nothing out of the ordinary for her to have come here.

Yue Yingsha said with a shake of her head, "You might not understand. By the time Her Excellency was born, the Door to the 33 Skies had already closed. Logically speaking, she wouldn't be able to come here since she couldn't even enter the Door to the 33 Skies."

"Oh? Is that so..." said Yi Yun as he frowned slightly. "Perhaps...entering the restricted zone doesn't require passing through the Door to the 33 Skies. The Excellency you mentioned might have used a special passageway to enter this restricted zone after obtaining the ability to communicate with the divine tree..."

"Yeah." Yue Yingsha nodded. After she paid her respects to the Saint's remains, she got up and surveyed her surroundings. "How are we to awaken the divine tree in this tiny world?"

There was not much time, so they had no time to spare. The Saint had once awoken the divine tree, but she had passed away, so there was no way she would come back to live to tell them of the method.

Yi Yun began walking slowly through the tiny world as he sensed the aura in it.

The tiny world was silent. For some unknown reason, Yi Yun's anxious mood turned calm while he strolled in it.

Gradually, Yue Yingsha, the Saint's remains and everything outside seemed to grow distant, leaving Yi Yun and the tiny world alone.

As Yi Yun slowly walked, he came in front of the stone house.

It had been standing there empty since time immemorial.

And after that immense period of time, Yi Yun had come in front of the door.

It was shut gently, giving off vibes that someone was still living in it.

Yi Yun stretched out his hand, and just as he made contact with the door to open it, he felt a fibrillation in his heart that came from the Purple Crystal!

As though it was stirred by the Purple Crystal, the entire stone house immediately emanated a strange aura.

"It's a Purple Crystal Chaos Stone..." Yi Yun's mind stirred.

In the Primordial Empyrean Heaven's divine hall, Yi Yun had once seen a Purple Crystal Chaos Stone in the Primordial Space!

The twelve ancient Fey Gods—Extreme Yang Illumination, Extreme Yin Nether Glow, Empress Earth Dao Tree, Dragon Emperor, Seven-colored Phoenix... People only knew of nine, but they did not know that the Purple Crystal was one of the twelve Fey Gods. Purple Crystal Chaos Stones were born out of chaos during the Universe's inchoate state. They were divine rocks carved with the Purple Crystal's laws!

Back in the Luo clan, not a single person had sought enlightenment from the Purple Crystal Chaos Stone. Through a fortuitous encounter, Yi Yun had managed to learn the 10000

Demon Wheel of Existence from it. He never expected that a stone house made of Purple Crystal Chaos Stone could be found in the Azure Wood Great World!

Chaos Stones were extremely durable and solid, but they were used to build a stone house. What extravagance and flair were this!?

Yi Yun previously had the belief that the stone house had been constructed by the Azure Wood Manor's Saint, but now, he was certain that the stone house was left behind by the mysterious woman. Other than her, no one else had such immense capabilities! The stone house had existed in there for hundreds of millions of years. It was even possible that the tiny world was once the black-dressed woman's residence!

Instantly, Yi Yun's consciousness entered the stone house.

"What a vast space..."

Yi Yun sensed that with the stone house as a support, it seemed to slowly merge into the land and spread out with the divine tree's roots.

Yi Yun saw the battle outside before he saw the River Styx's waters constantly surging towards the bronze giant from a distance. He saw a few warriors in the Door to the 33 Skies as they desperately attempted to evade death.

All of this entered Yi Yun's eyes. He was impervious to all that he saw like he was the divine tree itself.

The divine tree's roots spread throughout the Azure Wood Great World. And along with it, Yi Yun's consciousness penetrated past the desolate ruins, through the mountain ranges and the vast lands.

Suddenly, he heard a sound.

It sounded like a heartbeat, but it also sounded like a river's flow.

What was that sound? With a thought, Yi Yun's consciousness rapidly sank into the ground before he entered the core of the land.

Boom!

A tiny glimmer of light appeared in the dark underground.

Enveloped within the light was a gigantic root network. And in between the roots, there was a rock wrapped in it. It looked like a heart.

The rock was covered in fractures, as though it was an ailing person that was having difficulty breathing.

Yi Yun silently watched it. In his unperturbed consciousness, the appearance of the rock made him sense a cadaveric aura and a deep

sense of sorrow.

Ka-cha.

In front of Yi Yun's eyes, a thin crack split across the surface of the rock.

Even though it was a hairline crack, Yi Yun's consciousness immediately saw miasma spew out from various parts of the ground as mountains toppled and rivers dried through the divine tree's roots that were spread out across the land.

The gigantic rock was cracking, and the Azure Wood Great World was dying as it cracked.

So, this was the Realm Rock that supported the Azure Wood Great World...

Some tiny worlds were created by mighty figures, and these creators would use a piece of divine rock to bear the weight of the world. That was a Realm Rock.

However, Yi Yun had never heard of such a majestic world of the Azure Wood Great World to have a Realm Rock bear its weight. There was no divine rock that could withstand it.

Perhaps it was because of this reason that the black-dressed woman had planted the divine tree on top of the Realm Rock. With the divine tree's root network, it stabilized the Realm Rock,



preventing it from shattering. What magnificence was that!

With a thought, Yi Yun seemed to transform into one of the gigantic roots that wrapped the Realm Rock. The Realm Rock that was riddled with holes was in front of his eyes.

Mortals have an average lifespan that did not exceed a century. All their experiences would turn to nothingness before their death. As for warriors, they pursued the Heavenly Dao, and their lifespans were constantly extended, but it did not represent eternal life.

Even a world would die, with the only thing indestructible to be the Heavenly Dao.

Yi Yun could not help but reach out his hand. He sensed the Realm Rock, and through it, the sorrow of the world he was in.

Silently, Yi Yun's body suffused a dazzling light.

It was a rainbow light that shrouded the Realm Rock.

And at the instant the rainbow light appeared, Yi Yun was stunned.

He saw a familiar figure slowly walking out of the rainbow light...

"Yi Yun?"

Inside the divine tree cavern's tiny world, Yue Yingsha saw Yi Yun walking before he stopped in front of the stone house. When he reached his hand out to open the door, he had come to a halt after he touched the door. He had been standing there quietly.

Just as she wanted to ask him if he had any discoveries, she suddenly sensed an extremely boundless ancient aura suffuse from his body.

The aura merged with the divine tree, as though Yi Yun was a manifestation of the divine tree itself.

"Ah!"

A figure suddenly fell out, planting herself to the ground with her head buried in the soil.

Yue Yingsha was alarmed as she subconsciously touched her interspatial ring. However, when she focused her eyes, she realized that the person who had fallen out was Chu He.

"Sis, what happened to me..." Chu He was somewhat dumbfounded as she got up while rubbing her head. She believed that she had been attacked when she was suddenly thrown out.

"Oh? Where is this?" Chu He looked around in complete confusion.

"Chu He, this is the restricted zone mentioned in the sect's canon." Yue Yingsha's alarmed look gradually disappeared. As she looked at Yi Yun, her eyes had an indescribable look of longing. She said in a drawn out manner, "Yi Yun seems to have merged with the divine tree, but you can't, so you were thrown out by the divine tree's aura..."

"Divine tree? Merge?" Chu He widened her beautiful eyes as she looked at Yi Yun in disbelief. This was actually the restricted zone the sect's canon mentioned. Could it be that Yi Yun was awakening the divine tree?

# Chapter 1036: Danger

---

When Yi Yun's consciousness merged with the divine tree completely, he was able to have a full appreciation of the immense lifeforce the divine tree possessed. It was like a limitless ocean and he was like a tiny boat floating in the ocean in the face of the divine tree. He was too minute.

Yi Yun sensed that the Purple Crystal inside of him had already fused with the divine tree, as though he had already come into contact with the divine tree's soul.

However...

The divine tree that had existed for hundreds of millions of years had its Origins slumbering for such a prolonged time that as the Purple Crystal's controller, Yi Yun, was unable to awaken it despite having the Purple Crystal fuse with it.

"Is it because I'm too weak?"

Yi Yun perceived the Realm Rock that was wrapped by the gigantic root network. As long as he could awaken the divine tree, its immense lifeforce would be transmitted into the Realm Rock through the massive root network.

But now, the Realm Rock was constantly cracking and continuing its collapse. As for Yi Yun, he was unable to awaken the divine tree...

This made Yi Yun anxious as Felicitous Rain Lord was still engaging in a life-and-death battle outside. All hope was on him, but he was unable to awaken the divine tree.

Yi Yun took a deep breath. His spiritual energy felt like it was slamming into a thick and dense wall. His constant attempts were to no avail as the divine tree remained asleep...

"It's still not enough!"

Yi Yun endured the tremors that his soul and soul sea experienced with every impact. His forehead was already covered in sweat.

Standing beside Yi Yun, Yue Yingsha and Chu He had seen all that had happened. They sensed that Yi Yun had encountered difficulties during the awakening process. Although Yi Yun was covered in radiant light, and his spiritual energy had already integrated with the divine tree, there was no response from the divine tree. If this carried on, Yi Yun's strength would eventually run out. No one could withstand such an immense drain of spiritual energy.

And the weaker he became, the more unlikely it was to awaken the divine tree.

"Sis, what do we do...?" Chu He asked when she saw Yi Yun's face gradually turn pale. She had learned from Yue Yingsha the gist of what had happened. Yue Yingsha prostrated herself as she prayed

piously. As the Azure Wood Great World's Saint, she was unable to do a thing.

"A hundred million years ago, Her Excellency had awoken the divine tree, but now...the moment of the Azure Wood Great World's destruction is approaching but the divine tree has been slumbering for an even longer period of time. It's probably much more difficult to awaken it than a hundred million years ago..." Yue Yingsha muttered to herself.

Her heart sank as she recalled how the Saint that had awoken the divine tree was far superior to Yi Yun in terms of strength. Furthermore, with the increased difficulty, did Yi Yun have a chance of success? Perhaps it was only she who was having wishful and naive thoughts...

...

At that moment, in the exterior world!

"Roar!"

With a mighty roar, the bronze giant cleaved down with his gigantic ax which clashed with several beams of divine light.

And in this energy storm, Daoist You Ming and the other Supremacies from the Fey Phantasm Sect let out tragic cries. They were slammed to the ground ruthlessly from mid-air.

Despite being Supremacies, they were no different from ants while in the presence of the bronze giant. As for Demonic Eye Divine Lord and company, they had sullen and grim expressions.

"The bronze giant is constantly absorbing the River Styx's water. The restraint the divine tree has on him is weakening as well. We are beginning to be disadvantaged!" said Shi Xuanji.

The four Divine Lords were previously able to barely withstand the bronze giant's attacks, but now, they were beginning to find it tough. They could be heavily injured if they lost concentration!

"Felicitous Rain, your disciple has already entered the restricted zone, right? Why has nothing happened?" Shi Xuanji asked Felicitous Rain Lord.

"Hmph! Letting a warrior at the half-step Dao Manifestation realm shoulder our lives was a joke, to begin with." Demonic Eye Divine Lord said fumingly. He was still upset over his inability to awaken the portrait.

"It's pointless grumbling. Now, the only thing we can do is to continue holding the bronze giant back and buy time for Yi Yun," said Felicitous Rain Lord coldly.

"We can't last much longer. If your disciple hasn't awakened the divine tree by then, we will have to give up on the bronze giant and seek a different path." Demonic Eye Divine Lord said with a solemn expression.

When Felicitous Rain Lord heard those words, he knitted his eyebrows and said with a cold expression, "Demonic Eye, what do you mean by that? My disciple has entered the core of the divine tree and he is literally just under the bronze giant's eyes. If we were to retreat, what would happen to my disciple!? He had shouldered great risk in order to seek a way out, but here you are, allowing him to be destroyed by the bronze giant!"

Felicitous Rain Lord knew that the restricted zone in the divine tree's core was likely a tiny world. It was isolated from the world of the Door to the 33 Skies, but even so, Yi Yun was not completely safe!

The bronze giant was a formidable existence. If he could even chop at the divine tree, it was possible that Yi Yun could die from the tremors that arose from the bronze giant's chopping!

"Hmph! What a joke! Don't blame me if your disciple is unable to awaken the divine tree because of his lackluster ability! Furthermore, your disciple might have entered the restricted zone because he was eyeing the treasures within. Don't make it sound so righteous and upstanding!"

When Demonic Eye Divine Lord said those words, many of the Fey Phantasm Sect members began having various thoughts. They no longer did their best while in formation. Their own lives were what mattered most. They couldn't care less about anything else!

Felicitous Rain Lord was incensed, but he was out of options at that moment. He could no longer sense Yi Yun, and he did not know what Yi Yun was experiencing.



At that moment, even Felicitous Rain Lord had his confidence shaken.

The towering divine tree had been slumbering above the constantly collapsing land. Even if Yi Yun was a genius, could he really awaken the divine tree with his meager strength?

If the lack of results continued, Demonic Eye would definitely retreat, dooming Yi Yun with absolute certainty.

...

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The violent energy from the battle in the external world caused mountains to collapse, but it did not affect the tiny world within the divine tree.

And now, Yi Yun was still attempting to awaken the divine tree.

Under the divine tree's massive consciousness, Yi Yun was constantly making surging attempts.

Every surging attempt made Yi Yun feel like he would be devoured by the divine tree's massive consciousness the very next second. It would make him become a part of the divine tree. When the time came, Yi Yun would no longer have his own

consciousness, and even though he was the divine tree, he would no longer be himself.

However, with the Purple Crystal's protection, Yi Yun's soul sea and soul did not collapse under such impacts. They maintained a thin sliver of clarity.

Gradually, Yi Yun felt his strength weakening. He had expended too much of his energy, and he did not know how long more he could last.

Although the hopes of awakening the divine tree was gradually diminishing, Yi Yun felt that his soul was becoming more robust through the impacts. His Yuan Qi was also slowly becoming more coagulated.

The divine tree's massive power streaked through Yi Yun, making him feel like he was a metal being tempered by fire. He was struck, again and again, slowly turning from ordinary metal into a sharp blade.

"Peng!"

Yi Yun's mental energy shattered once again as he gave a deep grunt while his face turned pale.

"One more time!" Yi Yun released his Destruction Dao Domain, sending an aura of annihilation out from his body!

# Chapter 1037: A Golden Chance

---

Yue Yingsha and Chu He, who were standing beside Yi Yun, retreated spontaneously when they sensed the fearsome aura.

A Dao Domain formed from Major Destruction laws was something that Yue Yingsha and Chu He had experienced for the first time. It alarmed Yue Yingsha greatly. What laws did Yi Yun cultivate in to produce a nomological aura with such immense power?

Ka! Ka!

The Realm Rock that had seen much destruction suddenly produced another crack. It was as though it was completely on the brink of collapse.

An indescribable and dense cadaveric aura instantly emanated from it. The Realm Rock had reached its final moment in life and the entire Azure Wood Great World was quaking as though it was mourning for it.

Yi Yun's mind sank. He realized that the Realm Rock could no longer be repaired. There were too many cracks, and it was about to completely shatter. No matter how much work he put it, it was impossible for him to succeed.

Yi Yun's face was covered in cold sweat. At that moment, his soul had already fused with the divine tree. He knew that the choice he made would determine the life and death of everyone present. It

could even determine the survival of the Azure Wood Great World.

However, he no longer had the time to contemplate it. He had to risk it all on one bet, or he would face certain doom!

"Since the Realm Rock can no longer be repaired, it might be possible to have destruction before establishment!"

With his heart steeled, a purple beam flashed from his glabella.

Sword of the Will!

Ka-cha!

The Sword of the Will that Yi Yun had gained insights into back when he was in the Primordial Empyrean Heaven slashed straight at the Realm Rock.

The Realm Rock trembled vigorously as the number of cracks rapidly increased.

The Realm Rock appeared to be on the brink of collapse, but just as the world was about to crumble, Yi Yun seemingly felt a vital pulse coming from within the divine tree.

This vital pulse was distant and boundless. The divine tree was after all the support of the Azure Wood Great World. It was finally stirred when the world was on the brink of collapse.

This stirring was a fleeting moment, but it had been noticed by Yi Yun.

"Now is the time!"

Yi Yun took a deep breath before he struck with all his force!

Boom!

Finally, the divine tree's gigantic door opened up a tiny crack after hundreds, if not thousands of incessant slamming.

Immediately, tremendous energy emanated out from it.

Yi Yun felt a jolt through his mind. He sensed that his consciousness had apparently broken through something. The scene in front of him had suddenly changed. The cracking Realm Rock and the roots had vanished. Replacing them was a vast interstellar space.

And in this starry space stood a black-dressed woman quietly.

"It's her!" Yi Yun immediately held his breath.

The black-dressed woman was peerless in beauty. As she stood in the interstellar space, it was as if the starry space was a world that belonged to her.

And beside her, there was a nine-petaled red lotus dancing around gently.

At that moment, the black-dressed woman suddenly took out a purple-colored crystal.

### The Purple Crystal!

Yi Yun held his breath. He had not guessed wrong. The black-dressed woman was indeed a past owner of the Purple Crystal!

What was she doing?

Yi Yun saw the woman constantly produce seals with her hands around the Purple Crystal at its core. As the seals coagulated, Yi Yun suddenly realized what was happening.

"Could it be..."

The phantom of the black-dressed woman he saw and the scene he was seeing...were likely scenes of the black-dressed woman creating the Azure Wood Great World!

The black-dressed woman placed the Realm Rock in interstellar space as she released immense power to establish the Azure Wood Great World.

The birth of a world needed an extremely long period of time. The world was born from Primordial Chaos, slowly forming Yin-Yang, the five elements, and the Heaven and Earth laws. After an unknown period of time, mountains, seas, flora, and fauna was born...

And now, Yi Yun was seeing the scenes of the black-dressed woman creating the nascent Azure Wood Great World from Primordial Chaos.

The nascent form of the Azure Wood Great World. Wait a moment!

This is!

Yi Yun stared with widened eyes. He saw that the black-dressed woman's hands were holding up an area around the Purple Crystal. Swirling around it was a gray mist that was constantly expanding in size and thickening.

Primordial Chaos!

This was the legendary nebulous Primordial Chaos!

Primordial Chaos was the law that governed the formation of the Universe and large worlds. The black-dressed woman had used nebulous Primordial Chaos to create the Azure Wood Great World!

Yi Yun widened his eyes. He stared intently without missing a

single seal the black-dressed woman produced. This was the law of Primordial Chaos!

After Yi Yun had come into contact with the Major Destruction law, he had finally seen the Primordial Chaos laws he had been dreaming of!

Primordial Chaos signified the birth of the Universe, while Major Destruction signified the end of the Universe.

The Purple Crystal was miraculous. Before Yi Yun, the two owners of the Purple Crystal were the long-haired man and the black-dressed woman. One of them was proficient in Major Destruction laws, while the other was proficient in Primordial Chaos laws used to create worlds.

Creation and destruction were a complete cycle.

All the laws that Yi Yun cultivated in were similar!

He had cultivated in pure Yang, but he had dual cultivated 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' with Lin Xintong, creating synergy with pure Yin.

He had cultivated in Sword Dao, but he had first cultivated in Saber Dao. He had obtained the Thousand Army Saber and entered the saber tomb. Eventually, he used the Thousand Snow Domain.

He had cultivated in the Dao of time, but in the intense battle



with the Black-armored Demon God, he had been trapped in an alternate space. He had first grasped spatial laws, allowing synergy between space and time!

Only his Dao of Major Destruction was lacking in the corresponding Dao of Primordial Chaos. This made him unable to condense a perfect Major Destruction Dao fruit back when he condensed his Dao fruits.

Back then, Yi Yun already had several eight-leaf Dao fruits, but in order to pursue the pinnacle of martial arts, Yi Yun had decisively abandoned his Dao Manifestation. He had come to the Azure Wood Great World which was fraught with dangers all so that he could search for the nebulous Primordial Chaos when the Azure Wood Great World collapsed!

And now, he had really found it! Furthermore, what he found was not the nebulous Primordial Chaos after a world's collapse but the nebulous Primordial Chaos that the black-dressed woman had extracted when creating the Azure Wood Great World. It was extremely pure and refined. It was the nebulous Primordial Chaos that came from the beginning of Chaos!

Yi Yun released his perception and through the divine tree, it radiated throughout the Azure Wood Great World.

He sensed that the nebulous Primordial Chaos that the black-dressed woman had coagulated back then had not completely vanished. There was still a portion contained in the Azure Wood Great World.

And it was none other than what was in front of him. The nebulous Primordial Chaos was sealed in the stone house carved from Purple Crystal Chaos Stones that was right in front of him!

He had finally found the nebulous Primordial Chaos!

Yi Yun felt exuberant. Not only did he find the nebulous Primordial Chaos, he had also the phantom scenes of the black-dressed woman's seal formations. Here, he could truly see Primordial Chaos laws!

It was a golden opportunity for himself.

A thought suddenly came to Yi Yun. With such an opportunity, he might as well attempt to manifest his Dao fruits and break through the Dao Manifestation realm in one shot!

He had been unable to awaken the divine tree mainly because he lacked the strength. His cultivation level was too weak, but once he stepped into the Dao Manifestation realm, condensing his Dao fruits, it would be completely different. He was very likely to be able to awaken the divine tree.

Yi Yun was filled with anticipation. He wondered how the situation would develop after he stepped into the Dao Manifestation realm with the possession of Primordial Chaos laws.

With that thought in mind, Yi Yun did not hesitate any further.

He infused his mental energy into the Purple Crystal and as he watched the black-dressed woman's every sealing action and their energy trajectories. Everything was reflected in his energy vision, allowing him to see them clearly. Without the Purple Crystal or the energy vision, it was impossible to discern the seals made by the black-dressed woman at all.

Yi Yun drew in empty space with his hands, as he imitated whatever he saw. The time that passed in his consciousness was different from normal time. A long time might pass in his consciousness, but it could only be a few seconds in the real world...

# Chapter 1038: Dao Manifestation Repeated

---

"Primordial Chaos. This is the power of Primordial Chaos!"

Yi Yun's eyes lit up. It was a power that was needed to complete his Major Destruction laws which he had been yearning for.

Yi Yun had been in the Heaven Ascension realm for too long that the amount of energy and laws he accumulated could no longer be contained by his body. His foundations could not be any sturdier, so he should have broken through to the Dao Manifestation realm a long time ago, but he had waited up to that moment in time. Everything was for that particular instant.

Dao Manifestation!

Boom!

Yi Yun's Yuan Qi blasted as the towering Dao Tree in his body produced a projection.

At that moment, Yi Yun and the Azure Wood Great World's divine tree had merged as one. The heaven-ascending Dao Tree in his dantian did not seem any different from the divine tree. At that moment, Yi Yun's Dao Tree was the divine tree and vice-versa!

Over so many years of practicing martial arts, Yi Yun had learned several top-grade heritage techniques, and he had enjoyed several fortuitous opportunities. And for Yi Yun, the law that he had been

cultivating the longest had been pure Yang!

"Beginning with pure Yang, I cultivated in the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'. I fused the Golden Crow species as my totem and after entering the God Advent Tower, I dual-cultivated with Xintong. My pure Yang was perfected before I went to Mt. Azure Billow. There, I obtained the pure Yang mark from the Extreme Yang Illumination, pushing my pure Yang laws to the extreme point in the Heaven Ascension realm! The first Dao fruit will be a pure Yang Dao fruit!"

Yi Yun settled his mind and spirit, as the power of his pure Yang burst out. A Radiant Sun appeared behind him as a Golden Crow soared into the air and flew onto a branch of the divine tree.

Sunrise from Tang Valley, Roaming across the World, Spreading Light Onto World, Brilliant Glorious Magnificent Luster, Ten Suns from Fusang, Who Masters Pure Yang!

All the pure Yang laws and Yuan Qi that Yi Yun had cultivated in finally condensed on the divine tree's branches, forming a Dao fruit...

...

At that moment, outside the restricted zone!

Ka Ka Ka!

Large cracks opened in the ground, from which thick black gases spewed out. It was the Apocalyptic Fumes, also known as the rotting gases of a crumbling large world.

When Demonic Eye Divine Lord saw this scene, he said with a change in expression, "The Azure Wood Great World is probably about to collapse! Felicitous Rain, after your disciple entered the restricted zone, not only did he not awaken the divine tree, it has caused the Azure Wood Great World to collapse! I previously said that the punk's cultivation level was too low and that he would not be able to awaken the divine tree, but none of you believed me! Now, from the looks of it, he has not only failed to awaken the divine tree, he might have ended up making it worse!"

Demonic Eye Divine Lord had spoken coldly. He was still holding a grudge regarding the Azure Wood Manor's restricted zone. He suspected that it contained heritage left behind by the black-dressed woman.

The black-dressed woman was already standing at the pinnacle of martial arts. Even a tiny thing left behind by her could benefit a person greatly. And for an item of that grade, how could a junior be able to gain any enlightenment from that. It would be a waste of heaven's treasures in Yi Yun's hands!

Unfortunately, with the Azure Wood Great World about to be destroyed, the restricted zone was also finished.

"The Azure Wood Great World is really about to be destroyed. In that case, the disciples that came to this world would perish along with its destruction."

The person who spoke was Rime Divine Lord. There were ribbon bands swirling around her, giving her an otherworldly vibe. As she watched the Azure Wood Great World's collapse, she sighed inwardly. There had been many extremely talented young people and impressive overlords in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven that had come to the Azure Wood Great World in search for opportunities. However, no one expected that it would be a trip to the gallows.

"Hmph! We actually believed that ton of nonsense that Yi Yun gave. We have really been befuddled by him!" said Shi Xuanji as he fumed with anger. He was still worried about the Immortal Rain Sect disciples, uncertain if they had perished. But now, even if they had survived, they would be doomed once the Azure Wood Great World collapsed.

They were elites of the Immortal Rain Sect, so Shi Xuanji's heart would bleed if they were to be wiped out at once.

However, Demonic Eye Divine Lord had other thoughts.

Unlike Shi Xuanji, most of his Fey Phantasm Sect disciples were with him. He could stow his disciples away in his mobile abode.

In fact, the destruction of the Azure Wood Great World was not necessarily bad for him.

They had been trapped in the Door to the 33 Skies, and they had been facing the threat of death from the bronze giant. It was

unlikely he could survive if the situation persisted.

But the moment the world collapsed, the land of doom that bound them would no longer exist. The destructive force produced when a world collapsed was obviously horrifying, but the massive energy radiated out uniformly. Its impact on a single person was not as terrifying. Demonic Eye Divine Lord was confident that he could survive in the destruction and that he would not be lost in the shattered space-time that followed.

Demonic Eye Divine Lord's thoughts were not unique. Shi Xuanji shared the same intention of escaping the moment the world collapsed.

With that thought in mind, the duo suddenly pulled out from the offensive assault on the bronze giant!

Since the world was already collapsing, they had to conserve their strength to withstand the annihilative spatial storms that accompanied the destruction of the world.

"Shi Xuanji! Demonic Eye! The two of you!"

When Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord suddenly retreated, the pressure on Felicitous Rain Lord increased immediately. He was struck by the ax beam from the bronze giant's swipe of his massive ax. His body quivered as blood seeped from the corner of his mouth!



"Felicitous Rain, I won't be accompanying you in your madness! That person is your disciple, and letting him enter the restricted zone was a joke, to begin with. Why would I put in so much effort to protect him? Dream on!"

As Demonic Eye Divine Lord said that, he retreated another few thousand feet!

Although the bronze giant was powerful, it was still restrained by the chains. There was little danger as long as a distance was opened up.

"Damn it!" Felicitous Rain Lord cursed silently. However, he did not dare take the risk of retreating even if he was the only person left. Yi Yun was still in the restricted zone, so what would happen to him if he retreated?

"Oh? Felicitous Rain sure is dumb. To think he still wants to persevere. Ignoring the possibility of him surviving the bronze giant's attacks, even if he can, how much strength would he have left to withstand the spatial storms once the world collapses? He will probably be seriously injured by the destructive power of the world's collapse!"

Demonic Eye Divine Lord gave Felicitous Rain Lord a sinister and bemused look. He even had thoughts of sneaking up on Felicitous Rain Lord if he had the opportunity. By letting Felicitous Rain Lord die in the spatial storms, he could rob him of all his treasures.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The spatial storms grew more and more tempestuous, as the bronze giant's attacks simultaneously struck wave after wave like a stormy sea.

Standing beside Felicitous Rain Lord, Rime Divine Lord had not retreated as well. Felicitous Rain Lord would have been in greater danger if she had left. He might not even be able to last thirty seconds.

In the storm, Felicitous Rain Lord asked Rime Divine Lord, "Aren't you leaving?" It was extremely rare for there to be a person to provide such timely aid in such a situation.

"I have my own principles. I had agreed to fight with you previously, but the premise is that it would not endanger my life. The combined efforts of the two of us can only last us a minute or two. There is actually no meaning to it..."

Rime Divine Lord shook her head. With the Azure Wood Great World on the brink of destruction, anything they did was meaningless.

Felicitous Rain Lord sighed lightly before saying, "You are right. However, I have my own principles as well. Even if I can't save my disciple, I will do my best or it will be a violation of my code."

As Felicitous Rain Lord said that, he suddenly realized that the towering divine tree behind the bronze giant was seemingly undergoing certain changes. The divine tree was shrouded in a

fuzzy halo, making it look blurry. The leaves on the divine tree were clearly the condensation of laws.

The nomological Dao patterns were not very profound, but it gave an indescribable vibe of perfection and harmony. It made Felicitous Rain Lord's heart stir.

What's going on...with the divine tree?

As Felicitous Rain Lord was pondering over it, he suddenly heard an extended screech as a gigantic three-legged Golden Crow flew onto a branch of the divine tree. Its body was burning with pure Yang flames as it spread its wings. It dived into the laws that were being coagulated in a blazing inferno!

In the crackling pure Yang flames, a fruit became more and more coalesced, and engraving on it were golden pure Yang Dao patterns. It was...a Dao fruit!?

Felicitous Rain Lord could tell at a glance that it was a Dao fruit that belonged to a Dao Manifestation realm warrior. However, why would the divine tree that propped up a world produce a Dao fruit of such a low level?

In fact, the laws on the Dao fruit were perfect. Even with his insights, he could not find a single flaw. Its perfection and simple exquisiteness were truly profoundness in its simplest form!

# Chapter 1039: Yi Yun's Dao fruits

---

"What's going on with the divine tree?"

The sight was seen by not only Felicitous Rain Lord but also by the retreating Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord. The world tree that stood tall and formidable had produced a fruit covered in Dao patterns.

"Isn't that a Dao fruit?"

Both Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord had seen countless juniors condensing Dao fruits throughout their lives. Quite a number of them were even their disciples. As the Dao Manifestation realm was an indicator of a warrior's future accomplishments, they would attend the breakthrough of any of their important disciples.

The process of a warrior manifesting his Dao was something they were particularly familiar with. First, a heaven-ascending Dao Tree would be projected. Next, Dao fruits would condense one after another on the Dao Tree's branches.

However, the heaven-ascending Dao Tree was at best ninety-nine deca-feet. Although the height wasn't a ridiculous exaggeration, that was the limit. It was impossible for it to go higher.

But now, the one in front of them...

Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord were on the threshold of cursing. Was this even called a Dao Tree? This was the divine tree of the Azure Wood Great World! It was a divine tree that could prop up a great world like a celestial pillar!

Due to the perfection in height, a Nine Nine Dao Tree was a Dao Tree that paved the ascent to heaven.

However, in front of the divine tree, a Nine Nine Dao Tree was like a shrub. How could a person use the divine tree to manifest a Dao fruit!?

"Could it be that someone is breaking through to the Dao Manifestation realm!?" exclaimed Demonic Eye Divine Lord in disbelief. However, he shut his mouth the moment he said the sentence. He had come to the realization that the only people inside the divine tree's core were Yi Yun and Yue Yingsha. The latter was already at the Dao Manifestation realm, while the former was still at half-step Dao Manifestation. Could it be Yi Yun?

Shi Xuanji had clearly come to the same realization as Demonic Eye. He said with knitted brows, "It's only a Dao fruit. It's still an unknown if it's someone breaking through to the Dao Manifestation realm. Even if it's that punk, it can only prove that he can partially merge with the divine tree, allowing his heaven-ascending Dao Tree to be projected on the divine tree. However, he still hasn't awakened the divine tree. Now, with the Azure Wood Great World already collapsing, what's the point of having a breakthrough here?"

Just as Shi Xuanji finished his words, a rumbling bang was heard

as a huge, shocking crack opened up in the ground. It was like an invisible god had split open the ground with a single strike.

Hu! Hu! Hu!

Black Apocalyptic Fumes were expelled from the rift like flames. There was not much time left for the world they resided in.

"Xuanji, my brethren, you are right. With the bronze giant here, Felicitous Rain stands no chance at entering the restricted zone. There's no way to save that punk. He is destined to be destroyed along with the Azure Wood Great World. His efforts of attempting to break through to the Dao Manifestation realm is ludicrous. That bit of strength is like an ant trying to shake a tree in the face of a world's destructive power. How lamentable and laughable." Demonic Eye Divine Lord said scoffingly. Yi Yun's death would greatly delight him.

However, his expression gradually stiffened after a few chortles. He had seen the Dao fruit on the divine tree grow bigger in size and become plump. It had already produced eight leaves and it was in the midst of condensing the ninth!

A Dao fruit's grade went from one leaf to nine leaves. It was already pretty good if a Divine Lord's disciple was able to condense an eight-leaf Dao fruit. As for a nine-leaf Dao fruit, it was exceedingly rare. Even in powerful sects like the Immortal Rain Sect and the Fey Phantasm Sect, it was only occasionally seen once every few hundred millennia. The moment one appeared, it was celebrated by the sect with lavish banquets. Overlords from every corner would send their best wishes.

And even so, a genius with a rare nine-leaf Dao fruit would typically cultivate in an ordinary Dao. The difficulty of condensing a nine-leaf Dao fruit with a Great Dao was ten times higher!

What Yi Yun was condensing was the pure Yang Great Dao. As Yin-Yang laws had existed since the Universe's inchoate beginnings, it was something that stood beyond the reach of many. However, Yi Yun had managed to attain perfection in the pure Yang Great Dao. Such a nine-leaf Great Dao fruit was something not seen in several million years!

With Yi Yun's Dao fruit quickly reaching nine leaves, an accomplishment that could affront millions of years of the Fey Phantasm Sect's achievements, how could Demonic Eye Divine Lord feel at ease?

"Pa!"

At that moment, the ninth leaf had finally developed. The speed at which the Dao fruit went from coalescence to formation exceeded expectations. This was because Yi Yun had once attempted Dao manifestation, condensing a nascent form of the Dao fruit, before entering the Azure Wood Great World.

"Chi! Chi! Chi!"

The moment the nine-leaf Dao fruit took form, it immediately emitted a resplendent radiance. It was like a tiny sun that had just risen, spreading its golden rays into infinity!

Pure Yang nomological runes began to carve themselves on the Dao fruit. It was a dazzling and astonishing sight.

This was an exemplary perfect Dao fruit!

At the same time—

"Peng!"

With a loud explosion, a pitch-black ax beam flashed. Felicitous Rain Lord had been sent flying by the bronze giant's cleave!

Despite parrying with the Three-foot Passage Sword, Felicitous Rain Lord was still left injured. He was not the bronze giant's match after all. Felicitous Rain Lord's hair was disheveled, while blood seeped from the corners of his mouth. However, his eyes were filled with burning fighting spirit!

When he looked at the perfect nine-leaf pure Yang Dao fruit on the divine tree, he suddenly broke out into a boisterous laughter. His long black hair danced in the stormy winds that could rip apart a massive world.

"Wonderful! Fate had determined that you and I enjoy a master-disciple relationship. If you are able to be like the golden carp that evolves into a dragon under stormy winds, I am willing to be the wind and give you that opportunity!"



Felicitous Rain Lord's voice resounded through the heaven and earth. As he brandished the sword in his hand, his body transformed into a stream of light as he shuttled through the tempestuous winds!

His figure was like a petrel flying through the tempest with the bronze giant as its destination!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The ground ruptured as the sky trembled, causing large swaths of the void to begin fracturing. However, Felicitous Rain Lord ignored all of that. He battled the bronze giant with all his strength!

From afar, the bronze giant whose massive figure could crush a mountain under its feet was in stark comparison to Felicitous Rain Lord, who was as minute as a speck of dust. This scene seemed to be fixed in time for all eternity.

"Felicitous Rain is mad. He is actually risking his life to battle the bronze giant at this point in time! Is he not concerned for his life?" Shi Xuanji's expression sank. Although he was not on good terms with Felicitous Rain Lord, the latter was still someone from the Immortal Rain Sect. He always felt that Felicitous Rain Lord was a person of value that he did not want to see perish.

"Hmph, Felicitous Rain is courting death. If not for me knowing that his disciple is attempting to break through to the Dao Manifestation realm, I would have mistaken it as his disciple

attempting to become a Divine Lord. What use is a Dao Manifestation realm? A nine-leaf Dao fruit may be rare, but a powerful faction can produce such a genius every few million years. In the entire Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, there would be even more of such examples. However, it is still highly improbable that a warrior with a nine-leaf Dao fruit can become a Divine Lord!"

Demonic Eye Divine Lord said disgruntledly. What he said was the truth. There were too few Divine Lords in existence, or the Immortal Rain Sect would not have gone through such great effort to persuade Felicitous Rain Lord to return.

However, just as Demonic Eye Divine Lord said those words, the second half of his sentence was left stuck in his throat because he had witnessed with his own eyes another Dao fruit condensing from the extremely magnificent divine tree.

The Dao fruit was filled with a charm that seemed to flow with the passage of time. It was as though an invisible river of time was watering the fruit, allowing it to rapidly grow.

The leaves began to unfurl like flower petals that had been nourished by rainy dew. The speed at which they unfurled was unbelievably fast. Typically, a young junior's Dao Manifestation realm breakthrough would require a long period of time. However, the spreading out of the leaves only took Yi Yun a few seconds.

One leaf, two leaves, three leaves...six leaves, seven leaves, eight leaves...

When a tiny corner of the ninth leaf began unfolding itself, Demonic Eye Divine Lord and Shi Xuanji were completely astounded. A nine-leaf Dao fruit, a Dao fruit of the nomological time Great Dao. Another one!?

Even a peerless genius could not cultivate in too many Dao. A warrior's time in his youth was too precious. Cultivating in three Dao would be the limit even for a personal disciple of a Divine Lord. Furthermore, amongst the three Dao, one of them would be the main focus, while the others would be supplementary.

The Dao that was mainly focused might not even condense a nine-leaf Dao fruit, let alone the supplementary Dao! However, Yi Yun had condensed two nine-leaf Dao fruits in one shot!

# Chapter 1040: Major Destruction Dao Fruit

---

One of the two Dao fruits was shimmering with the golden brilliance of pure Yang that radiated to infinity like a tiny sun.

As for the other fruit, it was lingering with the aura of time laws. It was like an ancient treasure that was eventually born after absorbing the infinite worldly essence after several epochs.

At that moment, the world was still on its path towards destruction. However, the two hanging Dao fruits on the branches had attracted the attention of everyone.

"I don't believe that the punk is able to condense two nine-leaf Great Dao Dao fruits. The Dao fruits on the divine tree are not necessarily the punk's." You Feihua muttered to himself through clenched teeth. Back then, the Dao fruit that he condensed was only an eight-leaf Great Dao Dao fruit. Furthermore, it was the law in which he focused in. As for his supplementary law, it was only a six-leaf Dao fruit. Compared to the divine tree in front of him, his results were nothing but garbage.

You Feihua found it unacceptable, but at that moment, his eyes had completely glazed over as he saw with his own eyes sword Qi gathering on a branch. A third Dao fruit had suddenly appeared on the Dao Tree!

There was a tiny sword in the Dao fruit that exuded an inherent sharpness which could be detected at a glance.

The third fruit, a Sword Dao Dao fruit!

In the Pure Yang Sword Palace, Yi Yun had seen and gained insights from a shocking sword scar. It was a strike that could split a world apart, one that far exceeded the realm of a Divine Lord.

And in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, he had also learned the Three-foot Passage Sword from Felicitous Rain Lord!

Times flies like an arrow and the lives of people curve like bows!

Yi Yun's Sword Dao was about being indomitable! It contained the Pure Yang Sword Palace's supreme sword intent, and it could break through all obstacles with a single sword strike!

Dazzling sword beams began emitting from the Dao fruit as one leaf after another began to unfurl consecutively. Every leaf was like a tiny lustrous sword. Finally, the sword-shaped leaves reached a final count of nine!

"Nine sword beams...It's another nine-leaf Dao fruit!" When Shi Xuanji saw the third nine-leaf Dao fruit appear, his face twitched. It was nearing numbness. With the cultivation level of a Divine Lord, such a loss of composure should not have appeared on his face. Furthermore, it happened while in a situation of extreme danger.

Three nine-leaf Dao fruits! If it wasn't for the inopportune timing, he might have begun trying to recruit such a talent for the

## Immortal Rain Sect!

Unfortunately, such a monstrously talented disciple was Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple. What's more, Felicitous Rain Lord did not acknowledge the Immortal Rain Sect at all.

The Sword Dao Dao fruit hung on the divine tree's branch and was lined beside the other two Dao fruits. The sword Qi lingering above the Sword Dao Dao fruit was extremely sharp. Its nine leaves appeared as though they could fly out at any time. Just a simple glance at it could result in injuries!

Three nine-leaf Dao fruits were unprecedented. Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye had never heard of anyone from a major faction that had attained such heaven-defying accomplishments.

But at that moment, a scene that made Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord completely petrified happened.

Right above the three Dao fruits, a black vortex appeared at the peak of the divine tree. The vortex had gathered unknown amounts of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. Even a land of doom like the Door to the 33 Skies could not stop it!

A black wheel of existence appeared from the vortex and on the wheel, there were countless of demon gods undergoing nirvana, the deaths of all entities and the destruction of a major world!

This was the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence!

"It's the laws of destruction!"

Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye were knowledgeable, so they immediately recognized it as the laws of destruction.

Destruction was also a Great Dao, but other than the legendary Dao of Major Destruction, it would be on par with space-time, Yin-Yang if it were an ordinary Dao of Destruction. As for the possibility of Yi Yun having gained insight into the Dao of Major Destruction, that was something that did not occur to Shi Xuanji. But even so, a Great Dao that was not inferior to Yin-Yang or space-time was something that left Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord's hearts twitching.

This was the fourth Dao fruit! Why was everything that Yi Yun had insights in a Great Dao!?

"Oh? This Dao fruit's energy is not stable. Why does it feel like it's about to explode?"

Shi Xuanji sensed that the fourth Destruction Dao fruit was on the brink of collapse.

The Great Dao of Destruction was the annihilation of everything. Condensing such a Dao fruit was easier said than done. It could even destroy a person's Dao Tree.

"Haha, this punk is being too greedy with four Great Dao. Isn't he

afraid that he will gorge himself to death? How can a tiny body of his be able to withstand it? He can't control the Dao of Destruction. Something bad is about to happen!"

Demonic Eye Divine Lord was secretly gloating at Yi Yun's misfortune when he realized that the fourth Dao fruit was problematic. The collapse of the laws of destruction was not a trifling matter. He greatly wished that Yi Yun would have a Qi deviation during his breakthrough. It would be even better if his cultivation was left crippled.

However, just as the fourth Dao fruit was about to explode, a gray-colored gas suddenly appeared from the middle of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. As if it was giving the wheel a finishing touch, it merged into the core of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

Instantly, all the demons and gods undergoing nirvana in the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, the deaths of all entities and the destruction of a major world had a fresh breath of vitality infused into them.

Demons and gods could undergo nirvana, but rebirth was possible through nirvana. All entities could die, but when their corpses returned to the soil, they would give birth to bustling new life. A world could be destroyed, but it was the beginning of a new world...

Under the nourishment of the gray-colored mist, the Dao fruit that appeared to be on the brink of explosion stabilized.



Following that, it began to constantly coagulate and unfurl its leaves.

At that moment, Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord could no longer be bothered to count the number of leaves. They were staring intently at the gray-colored mist that had been infused into the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. A tumultuous wave had been stirred in their minds!

They did not recognize the laws of Major Destruction, but they could recognize that grayish gas.

It was the nebulous Primordial Chaos!

It represented the laws of Chaos at the beginning of the Universe. The nebulous Primordial Chaos was an unattainable opportunity for any warrior!

Yi Yun had managed to use the nebulous Primordial Chaos to attune the final Dao fruit. Destruction and Chaos had perfectly fused together. Could it be that he had not only grasped the laws of destruction, but he had also gained insights into the Dao of Chaos from the nascent state of the Universe?

Shi Xuanji held his breath as Demonic Eye Divine Lord watched that sliver of nebulous Primordial Chaos with great envy.

A tiny sliver of nebulous Primordial Chaos was able to crush

mountains and a wisp of it was as heavy as a star. Be it absorption, refinement, or using it to construct weapons would make it a paragon of all supreme treasures!

However, he was now watching helplessly as the nebulous Primordial Chaos was being completely absorbed by the constantly burgeoning black Dao fruit. Finally, the nebulous Primordial Chaos became a pattern that resembled a wisp of flowing clouds as it landed on the surface of the Dao fruit.

Seven...eight...nine!

Nine leaves. It was another nine-leaf Dao fruit!

And every single one of these nine leaves was about half the size of the other three Dao fruits. They were completely black in color and veins covered the surface of the leaves like blood vessels with pulsing blood. In addition, there was a dark red luster below the nine leaves. With the passage of time, the luster turned increasingly clear and defined. It was a Nine Transformations Red Lotus!

Nine Transformations Red Lotus!?

Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord both knew that people had seen a mark left behind by that peerless woman when they previously entered the Azure Wood Great World. The mark was so astounding that it made everyone believe that the Azure Wood Great World was a land of great opportunity. It was possible that heritage had been left behind by the peerless woman.

And that mark was a Nine Transformations Red Lotus!

# Chapter 1041: Awakening

---

Yi Yun had condensed his Dao fruit. A Nine Transformations Red Lotus propped up the nine-leaf Dao fruit, with every petal matching a Dao leaf. The symbolization of nine flower petals and nine Dao leaves could be considered perfection!

However, how could the mark the peerless woman left behind appear on Yi Yun's Dao fruit? Could it be that Yi Yun had inherited her heritage?

Even if the restricted zone had any heritage, it was bound to be extremely profound. How could a junior like Yi Yun be able to gain insights into the laws left behind by the peerless woman?

Neither Shi Xuanji or Demonic Eye Divine Lord could figure it out. From their point of view, even if the black-dressed woman had really left behind heritage, they were the only ones qualified to receive it. And after receiving it, it was necessary for them to expend a great deal of time to gain any insight from it.

At that moment, the nine flower petals had condensed into a physical form. It was a phenomenon to see a red lotus propping up a Dao fruit!

It was already a miracle for a typical peerless genius to condense a nine-leaf Dao fruit, but now, with Yi Yun's last nine-leaf Dao fruit, it was not only more than twice the size of an ordinary Dao fruit, it was also accompanied by the phenomena of having a nine-petaled red lotus. This made people suspect that there were two

nine-leaf Dao fruits fused into one!

"Hahaha! Good! Well done!"

Felicitous Rain Lord slashed through the bronze giant's gigantic ax beam. His azure-colored clothes were already stained red with blood. In the tempest, he had seen Yi Yun's Dao fruits as he laughed boisterously. "Primordial Chaos laws. Yi Yun has really gained insights into it!"

Felicitous Rain Lord had previously suggested bringing Yi Yun along to the Azure Wood Great World in order to allow him to pursue his own martial path. It was a way for him to act in accordance with his actual wishes. It was simply an attempt, but the chance of success was undoubtedly extremely minute.

However, he never expected for Yi Yun to succeed in gaining insights into the Primordial Chaos laws in such a dire situation!

Yi Yun's laws of destruction and laws of Primordial Chaos complemented each other. They were both the Universe's Great Dao of Origins.

...

Yi Yun had merged with the divine tree and he had condensed his Dao fruits. The immense energy of the divine tree began to steadily surge into his body. Yi Yun, who had previously attempted to manifest his Dao, had easily succeeded in one fell swoop on his

second attempt!

The Dao fruits were hanging on the Dao Tree. They were like the Heavenly Dao and they could only be described by immaculate perfection.

A total of four nine-leaf Dao fruits, with the Dao fruit of Major Destruction at the crest. The three Dao fruits beneath it formed a triangle, as though they were surrounding and protecting the Dao fruit of Major Destruction.

Such a phenomenon of Dao fruits was something completely unheard or unseen in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven.

Shi Xuanji felt the skin on his face constantly twitching, as though he had been ruthlessly slapped several times in the face by someone.

How ludicrous was Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple? When compared to Yi Yun, the geniuses he had nurtured in the Immortal Rain Sect were a completely unbearable sight. Demonic Eye Divine Lord's expression was equally ugly. The geniuses of his Fey Phantasm Sect were not much better than the Immortal Rain Sect.

But in an instant, Demonic Eye Divine Lord realized that even if Yi Yun had displayed his magnificent talent, so what? The world they were in was about to be destroyed!

"So what if there are four nine-leaf Dao fruits? The Azure Wood

Great World is about to be destroyed at any moment. No matter how much a genius he is, he is only at the Dao Manifestation realm. He will still die here! Felicitous Rain, what's the point of continuing such arduous persistence!? Your disciple is destined to perish! A short-lived genius is not called a genius!"

Demonic Eye Divine Lord's words tore through the Yuan Qi storms and entered Felicitous Rain Lord's ears.

Shi Xuanji revealed a sneer as well. What Demonic Eye Divine Lord said was the truth.

Regardless of how astounding or spectacular Yi Yun was, he would die here today.

"Felicitous Rain, come back! You can't persist any longer. If this goes on, you will be severely injured. You will not have any remaining strength to withstand the storms produced from the explosion of the world. There is still time if you retreat now. Although you have depleted 90% of your Yuan Qi, I will guarantee your safety. After this, return with me to the Immortal Rain Sect. That is where you belong."

"Where I belong? Hmph! My actions have always been to have a clear conscience!"

"Our pursuit of martial arts was always about going against the heavens. It's to blaze a way through all obstacles and to make sacrifices without any heed for safety. A martial path is forged out of thin air from impossibility! As for the both of you, all you do is

scheme daily, weigh the pros and cons of everything and remain jealous of geniuses. Your martial arts is only this and nothing more!" Felicitous Rain Lord said in an unbridled manner. With a loud roar, he spat a mouthful of blood essence onto his sword. "I have practiced martial arts my entire life. My path exists in my heart. There is no need for the advice of others!"

With a sword in hand, sourcing from his intent, the Three-foot Passage Sword slays all that is unjust!

Shi Xuanji was stupefied when he saw Felicitous Rain Lord ignore the effects of burning his blood essence while charging at the bronze giant once again.

Madness! This was complete madness!

Although Felicitous Rain Lord had said those words in an extremely unbridled manner, he would die if he continued fighting in such a manner.

The bronze giant was extremely terrifying. Rime Divine Lord had no relationship with Yi Yun, so all she did was partially restrain the bronze giant. More than 80% of the pressure was on Felicitous Rain Lord!

A sword beam flashed as it tore through the tempest!

Demonic Eye Divine Lord said with a sneer, "What an impenetrable thick head. Then die with your disciple here. Let's



go!"

"Sigh!" Shi Xuanji let out a long sigh. With the situation developing to that point, he could no longer stop it either.

It was not worth it to risk one's life for a junior that was fated to die.

However, just as Shi Xuanji retreated while Demonic Eye Divine Lord summoned the blood-colored skull in preparation to stow his disciples inside, he suddenly heard a series of pleasant chimes.

It was like a wind chime producing melodious tinkles in a gentle breeze. If they were in a young lady's classic boudoir, such a series of sounds would have been exceedingly normal. However, there were no gentle breezes in the land of doom known as the Door to the 33 Skies. With only the tempest that was annihilating the world, how could there be such a pleasant-sounding tinkle of a wind chime?

"Ding Ding Ding."

The chimes that sounded as though they came from ancient times sounded once again. Even in a world that was crumbling everywhere, it could be heard clearly.

At that moment, a faint halo bloomed from the tip of the divine tree. It was like the break of dawn, with the first light coming from the east, penetrating the endless darkness...

The halo turned from a weak glow to an intense luminescence, It was like a roaring inferno that was consuming the firmaments!

"This is..."

At the boundary of the battlefield, an old hunched figure of a woman that looked like a withered piece of wood lay on bloodstained rubble. Her body was covered in blood and her skin had been drained of its color. There was not much life left in her.

The drawn out sounds of the chimes resounded in her ear, but to her, it sounded like the sweet music from paradise. At the moment before her death, she suddenly regained a bit of vitality as she attempted to reach out her withered palm. However, she was too weak to lift her quivering hand. All she could do was rummage the bloodstained soil.

"Chimes...Chimes..."

A final indignation and obsessiveness had lingered in Granny Yin's heart. She knew that the sect's canon mentioned of the result of winds blowing at the divine tree. Chimes in the Door to the 33 Skies would be like the music from paradise that extolled throughout the Azure Wood Great World.

However, she had never heard the sound before. She once believed that the chimes would not sound again forever.

But today, with her at Death's doorstep, she had heard the chimes from the divine tree.

She tried hard to open her eyes, in the hopes of seeing the divine tree that met the wind. However, her eyes were already blind for there was only blood in her sockets. There was no way to open them.

But even so, she no longer had any regrets left.

She had heard the chimes. The corners of her wizened mouth suffused a peaceful smile.

As she listened to the melodious chimes, she fell into an eternal sleep.

Was it really him? That youth had finally awoken the divine tree that had been slumbering for eons...

# Chapter 1042: Returning You An Ocean

---

"Chimes. Why are there chimes?"

The tinkling chimes were completely unaffected by the storm. It was baffling.

"Sound or not, we should be leaving. Anyone that remains will die!" You Feihua looked towards the divine tree as a sinister smile suffused across the corner of his lips.

What a pity that someone with four nine-leaf Dao fruits would end up being buried here. Are you appeased with that? So what if you aren't?

Revealing such talent only before your death would not change your destiny of never being able to develop this raw talent to its full potential. What was despair? This was it!

At that moment, the huge world they were residing in was facing destruction. The rifts in the ground had already formed countless deep abysses. The sky had already shattered and the black water had dried up. Apocalyptic Fumes filled everything else!

In this broken world, Felicitous Rain Lord who had just burned his blood essence was already covered in injuries. Felicitous Rain Lord was no match for the mighty bronze giant alone!

"Felicitous Rain, I have to leave too," said Rime Divine Lord. Although she had been responsible for suppressing the bronze giant, she had also been injured, albeit slightly. With the clear indication that Felicitous Rain Lord was continuing his deathly struggle, her beautiful eyebrows pricked up. She was still baffled over the reason for Felicitous Rain Lord's persistence. Did he truly believe that Yi Yun would save the world inside the restricted zone?

"Your disciple is only at the Dao Manifestation realm. Even if he is a genius, do you actually believe that he can save such a massive world?"

The corner of Felicitous Rain Lord's mouth was seeping with blood and he could no longer speak. His voice could only be transmitted using his Yuan Qi from his dantian.

"So what if I believe him or not. He risked his life, allowing me to fight to the final moment. How can I abandon him?"

"What if you end up being nothing but ash from your battle?"

"Then ash I shall be!"

Felicitous Rain's Yuan Qi voice resounded throughout the heaven and earth.

Rime Divine Lord's gorgeous eyes were visibly shaken when she

heard those words. It was a tough and arduous process to become a Divine Lord. In the entire 12 Empyrean Heavens, every Divine Lord would particularly cherish their lives. To Divine Lords, their lives were extremely valuable. Anything below a Divine Lord was an ant.

She was a faithful person and she had paid a great price for her promise, but she was nothing when compared to Felicitous Rain Lord.

She looked at Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord, who had already escaped into the distance, before looking back at Felicitous Rain Lord. She was momentarily at a loss for the stark contrast was just too overwhelming.

And at that moment, Felicitous Rain Lord's Yuan Qi voice resounded through the apocalyptic tempest in an unceasing manner—

"To what end do we practice martial arts for? If we can't depend on the sword, so what about death? One's true richness of heart is not to be annihilated!"

Felicitous Rain Lord made a prolonged bellow and with his sword in hand, conjured a torrential rain that filled the sky.

Countless drops of rain interweaved through the tempest, forming a massive rain formation that filled the heaven and earth.

The silhouette of his back left Rime Divine Lord mentally shaken. It was extremely difficult for a warrior to practice martial arts. The path of martial arts was an act of defiance against the heavens. Just as Felicitous Rain Lord had said: if one could not overpower the heaven and earth, what use was practicing martial arts for?

To fight for one's belief and not for one's interest—that was the martial path a warrior should take. It was also the path that Felicitous Rain Lord had chosen.

Felicitous Rain Lord had reached the level of a Divine Lord at a young age. His future was limitless and not all of this was dependent on his talent, it was also reliant on his determined mindset for martial arts.

Felicitous Rain Lord's battle was not only for Yi Yun but also a proof of his conviction towards the pursuit of martial arts.

But even so, it was unlikely that anything could be changed. Was a generation's proud son of heaven about to perish here?

While Rime Divine Lord ruminated, the chimes from before turned increasingly clear at that moment. It was like the shriek of a phoenix that penetrated straight to the peak of the firmaments!

These chimes?

Rime Divine Lord faltered for a moment. She had heard the chimes previously but she did not know what it represented. But

now, the chimes had overwhelmed the crescendo of the destruction of the world, striking straight into her heart.

At that moment, the massive divine tree began to tremble gently.

Rime Divine Lord looked at the divine tree as she felt that some form of energy was gradually awakening in the deepest depths of the land where the tree's root network was...

This is...

Rime Divine Lord widened her beautiful eyes as she stared intently at a moving tree root that was the thickness of a mountain!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A large amount of rock shattered as mud poured down like a waterfall. A divine root had finally woken up from hundreds of millions of years of slumber!

"Boom!"

The land quaked, swinging the mountains along with it. The gigantic root was like a dragon that had been lying dormant in the land as it thrust itself ruthlessly at the bronze giant!

This strike was enough to rend the heaven and earth asunder!



The bronze giant's aloof expression changed for the first time. He glared at the divine root with a solemn expression.

"Roar!"

The bronze giant let out a terrifying roar as he sent the heavily injured Felicitous Rain Lord back a thousand feet in order to face the hefty root of the divine tree.

With his enormous bronze ax, he cleaved forcefully at the divine root!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

A terrifying impact seemed to tear apart at everything. Dozens of metallic chains suddenly turned taut from the impact as they produced tumultuous clanging sounds!

A terrifying blast of energy emanated in every direction from the impact. Demonic Eye Divine Lord, who had felt safe after retreating a great distance away, was alarmed.

Could it be that the divine tree had been awoken? How could it be possible?

"Bam! Bam! Bam!"

Beside Demonic Eye Divine Lord, his blood-colored skull trembled violently. In just an instance, the skull had suffered a heavy blow from the energy shockwave. It was nearly torn apart by the immense energy.

This made Demonic Eye Divine Lord feel incredulous. This was just an aftershock, but it was so powerful!? What would happen if one was directly hit by the divine root?

And at that moment, Demonic Eye Divine Lord had already seen the divine root strike a second time after deflecting the bronze ax. Its speed was stifling fast. Even the mighty bronze giant could not defend against the second strike in such a short period of time.

"Boom!"

The strike from the divine tree made a direct hit on the bronze giant's back. It ripped apart his skin and shattered his vertebrae. With a muffled grunt, his body took a few steps back, with each fracturing the ground.

Black blood began spewing out of the bronze giant's body like a black torrential rain. Felicitous Rain Lord was stunned when he saw the scene. In the distance, Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord were left even more dumbfounded. They were certain of a single thing. The divine tree had really awoken!

Yi Yun had awoken it?

With his Dao Manifestation realm cultivation, he had managed to awaken the world astounding divine tree that had been slumbering for hundreds of millions of years?

Rime Divine Lord experienced shock piled on top of shock. Felicitous Rain Lord had risked his life to create an opportunity for Yi Yun, and the latter had really managed to grasp it.

"Yi Yun really did it. His cultivation level was indeed insufficient at awakening the divine tree. However, he managed to fuse with the Dao of Primordial Chaos in such a short period of time, producing a nine-leaf Destruction Dao fruit, breaking through to the Dao Manifestation realm in one shot. He then managed to shake the world with the divine tree!"

Rime Divine Lord failed to calm her stormy feelings despite taking several deep breaths. There were too many warriors that acted in bad faith. Few people showed valor and passion.

Felicitous Rain Lord had managed to do it, while his disciple had really evolved into a dragon from a golden carp after the encountering of a storm.

Felicitous Rain Lord had given Yi Yun a river, but Yi Yun had returned him an ocean!

# Chapter 1043: Covetous Intentions

---

"The divine tree has been awoken. Yi Yun, you have truly given me a pleasant surprise! Hahaha!"

Felicitous Rain Lord broke out into a boisterous laughter in the sky. He was feeling elated because he believed that it was likely for Yi Yun to perish in the Door to the 33 Skies. He had never expected Yi Yun to awaken the divine tree at the final, crucial moment!

"Boom!"

On the lands beneath him, an entire mountain cliff had collapsed. As people stared at it intently, they realized that it was not a mountain, but a second divine root covered by rock. It rose up into the sky and struck the bronze giant!

Two divine roots began striking the bronze giant from both sides with the might of the heaven and earth!

"Rumble!"

Like a divine dragon thrashing its tail, all the impact landed on the bronze giant's massive back that resembled a vast plain. It sent the bronze giant flying out.

The giant, who was a few hundred kilometers tall, could easily send the combined forces of four Divine Lords in retreat despite having most of its strength sealed by the chains. But now, he had been sent flying by the humongous divine roots!

"Clang!"

Dozens of chains tightened simultaneously as the bronze giant grunted in a deep tone. The parts of his body that had been tethered to the chains had been mangled into a bloody mess!

The ends of these chains were embedded deep into his bones, and with the forceful tug, his body began to convulse as he spat out a mouthful of black blood!

The bronze giant fell heavily to the ground, flattening a large swath of a mountain range. The divine tree's roots began to extend out from underground and like an orderly chain, it wrapped the bronze giant in layers.

"Roar!"

The bronze giant let out an angry bellow of disgruntlement. He grabbed the gigantic ax that had fallen to the ground and cleaved at the divine root once again.

The bronze giant's might was formidable, so a single divine root was cleaved into two with a single strike of his ax, but at that moment—

"Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!"

More and more roots drilled out from underground, and soon, the plain of despair was destroyed. Amongst the countless tree roots that began wrapping around the bronze giant, some had a girth that resembled a mountain, while others were as thin as a human's arm!

The bronze giant's muscles bulged as veins protruded. It was as astounding as a roaring river. Despite having used a strength that was sufficient to destroy a star, he was still unable to extricate himself from the roots.

"Rumble!"

With a loud crackle, the ground split open. The bronze giant was dragged down into the ground by the divine roots along with the chains that were tethered to him.

Regardless of his frantic struggles, his body continued to sink into the land. Finally, he was completely buried underground.

Rumble—

With the quaking ground's tumultuous rumbles, the land closed up once again, burying the bronze giant completely.

It was over!?

Everyone was extremely surprised that despite being extremely powerful, the bronze giant was eventually sealed by the divine tree's roots before being dragged underground.

People had previously believed that they were in a crumbling world which could not withstand the energy blasts from the battle between the divine roots and the bronze giant. However, they never expected that while the divine roots launched one attack after another, the world that was on the brink of destruction was gradually slowing down its collapse.

Now, the shocking land had slowly mended the cracks in the ground, while the tempest gradually weakened to a halt. The entire world instantly turned a lot more peaceful.

The Azure Wood Great World, which was on the brink of destruction, had apparently been saved. It was truly impressive that the divine tree could hold down a world and abate its destruction.

"Hahaha!

Demonic Eye Divine Lord suddenly broke out into laughter. He no longer had the thought of escaping on his mind. The destruction of a great world was a calamity for him after all. Although he was confident of surviving it, the Azure Wood Great World was a very strange world. It had the divine tree, the bronze giant, and it was supposedly connected to something known as the

Only the heavens would know what mishaps could happen during the collapse of such a world. It was obviously best if he did not need to experience it.

"Felicitous Rain Lord, that disciple of yours truly has some skill. He actually managed to awaken the divine tree." Demonic Eye Divine Lord was standing on the blood-colored skull as he slowly flew toward Felicitous Rain Lord.

"Indeed, indeed. I'm surprised as well. He did not squander the risk I had undertaken to create an opportunity for him," said Shi Xuanji as he flew over too. The two had deserted during battle, but now, with the bronze giant subdued and the world no longer collapsing, there was naturally no reason for them to flee.

Upon seeing Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord, Rime Divine Lord raised her elegant eyebrows. The duo was truly thick-skinned. They had previously fled at such a rapid pace, but now, with everything safe, they actually came back all smiles. It was as though the ones that had fled weren't them.

Rime Divine Lord was a person who abhorred injustice. Just as she wanted to mock the two old fogies—

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The ground experienced gentle tremors once again. It changed



everyone's expression slightly.

Rime Divine Lord was unable to deride them at that moment as she said with a solemn expression, "It looks like...that bronze giant has not been vanquished. He is only trapped underground and he is still struggling."

She could sense the pulsations from deep underground that came one wave after another. Like a surging sea tide, every wave stirred her blood flow.

"The bronze giant has been trapped for hundreds of millions of years, yet he still possesses such a powerful life force. The divine tree can only temporarily imprison him, but in that case, there might be a day when he will escape."

"It's not that it's impossible, but I believe that even if it were to happen, there is no way to know how many years more it will be," said Shi Xuanji as he stroked his beard. He was not worried because he could sense that the bronze giant was clearly being repressed by the divine tree.

"Old Man Shi is right!" Demonic Eye Divine Lord stroked his chin as he looked at the core of the divine tree as a strange glint flashed in his eyes.

It would be great if the divine tree and the bronze giant could be subdued by him. Just extracting a bit of the tree's essence would be sufficient for the refinement of an elixir or enchanted artifact. If the divine tree and the bronze giant were used as guardians of the

Fey Phantasm Sect, they would ensure a prosperous future for the sect for hundreds of millions of years.

Of course, those were only wild thoughts. Scheming for the divine tree or the bronze giant was completely impossible, but if he...schemed against Yi Yun, who had entered the restricted zone...

Many thoughts flashed through Demonic Eye Divine Lord's mind. He glanced at Shi Xuanji and noticed that he was also looking at the divine tree's restricted zone where Yi Yun was. He was similarly pondering over something.

Ignoring the possible heritage left behind by the black-dressed woman, just the nebulous Primordial Chaos was enough to cause Divine Lords to come to blows.

If the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven were to know that Yi Yun had obtained real nebulous Primordial Chaos in the restricted zone, many Divine Lords might end up swarming here like bees in a bid to capture a wisp of the nebulous Primordial Chaos for study.

Not only could nebulous Primordial Chaos be refined into artifacts or used as supreme treasures to temper one's body, there was also an opportunity to gain insights into the Dao of Primordial Chaos. That would be an impressive opportunity.

"Felicitous Rain, the divine tree has already been awakened. Why isn't your disciple coming out?" Shi Xuanji suddenly asked.

"Top credit goes to Yi Yun for the preservation of the Azure Wood Great World. Furthermore, he has broken through to the Dao Manifestation realm and he condensed so many nine-leaf Dao fruits. He has also obtained a great life-changing experience. Now that he's in the restricted zone, who knows what the situation is in there. Let's go and see how he is!"

As Demonic Eye Divine Lord spoke, a teasing smile suffused at the corners of his lips as he swept Felicitous Rain Lord with a glance.

At that moment, Felicitous Rain Lord was covered in serious injuries. He had less than 10% of his Yuan Qi, so he posed no threat.

# Chapter 1044: The Miracle In The Stone House

---

At that moment inside the divine tree's restricted zone, Yi Yun's body was swathed in a greenish halo. An indescribable spiritual and ethereal aura suffused through his entire being, as though he would return to the land of immortals with the wind.

Yue Yingsha and Chu He were still outside the Chaos Stone house, but they had sensed the tremendous change in Yi Yun's aura. It was not simply increased but it had undergone a qualitative leap. This leap made Yue Yingsha even have a feeling that Yi Yun was about to ascend to become immortal.

"Yi Yun must have manifested his Dao already..."

Yue Yingsha could not see Yi Yun's Dao Tree projection but she had a vague guess that Yi Yun's Dao Manifestation was likely extraordinary.

At that moment, an immense blast of energy suddenly spewed out from the ground like a fountain. It surged into Yi Yun's body and as he was inundated by the energy, his muscles, bone, and flesh seemed to turn transparent.

As the energy surged up along the divine tree's root network, Yue Yingsha saw a faint halo rising up from the ground. Soon, the light gushed beneath Yi Yun's feet.

The divine tree's root network transported energy to its main trunk, and since Yi Yun was merged with the divine tree, the energy surged through his body. And at that instant, a primordial aura of immensity burst out from Yi Yun's body suddenly.

The clear chimes were still resounding throughout the restricted zone. At that moment, Yi Yun gradually opened his eyes.

His eyes were bright and profound. During the process of merging with the divine tree, Yi Yun's perception had extended to the divine tree's every leaf. Through it, he could sense the entire world.

He had seen everything that had happened in the Door to the 33 Skies, including Felicitous Rain Lord's bloody but valiant battle. He had also seen Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord desert the fight.

He had also perceived the restricted zone clearly, as well as everything inside the stone house that was constructed from Chaos Stones.

"This stone house..."

Yi Yun's mind stirred as he was surprised to find a gray plot of land in the backyard of the stone house. It was likely a tiny herbal garden.

Yi Yun was rather excited when he first discovered the herbal

garden. He believed that he might find some herbs, but soon, he was left disappointed. It might have had herbs planted in the past, but all of them had withered by now.

After hundreds of millions of years, without anyone tending to them, any spiritual plant would die.

Just thinking of it ached Yi Yun's heart. Such a miraculous ground with more than a hundred million years would have resulted in heaven-defying herbs. Just the thought of it could drive people into a frenzy.

But now, the herbal plants had turned to dust and they had returned to land. It did nothing but advantage the gray soil. After absorbing so much spiritual energy from the spiritual herbs, it was unknown how incredibly fertile the soil was.

Yi Yun was even considering if he should take a bit of the soil for the cultivation of herbs. Just as he was thinking of that, he exclaimed lightly as he suddenly discovered that the gray soil was in no way ordinary. The feeling the soil gave was identical to the Chaos Stones of the stone house.

After a detailed sifting through the soil, Yi Yun had even seen tiny Chaos Stone particulate.

Could it be that someone had ground Chaos Stones into powder and added some fertilizer to eventually transform Chaos Stones into soil?

Could it even be possible that the spiritual herbs which had withered and rotted had become fertilizer for the soil?

Upon realizing this, Yi Yun held his breath. How impressive was that? Perhaps only the black-dressed woman was capable of doing such things.

However, it was such a pity that such a good herbal garden had been left to waste for hundreds of millions of years.

Yi Yun could not help but investigate the herbal garden. If it were any other time, the sand that was ground from Chaos Stones was not something Yi Yun could probe. Chaos Stones screened all perception so even a Divine Lord was unable to probe the internals of a Chaos Stone.

However, having merged with the divine tree, Yi Yun's perception could probe within. And the probe left Yi Yun astonished. He saw a lush green ball buried deep inside the gray herbal garden. It was about the size of a peach core and its surface was not smooth. Instead, it was patterned like a peach core and the patterns were formed with an indescribable auric charm.

What gave Yi Yun a greater pleasant surprise was that there was a large amount of gray gas gathered inside the tiny ball. After making contact with Chaos laws, Yi Yun was certain that the gray gas was the nebulous Primordial Chaos!

Back when Yi Yun broke through to the Dao Manifestation realm, he had already absorbed a portion of the nebulous

Primordial Chaos, but now, he discovered that in the tiny ball, the amount of nebulous Primordial Chaos contained within was more than ten times what he had absorbed.

Nebulous Primordial Chaos was absolutely rare in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. Even Divine Lords would covet it. If a tiny amount of nebulous Primordial Chaos was infused during the refinement of a treasure, it would increase the grade of the treasure by several grades. But in fact, almost no one would be willing to use nebulous Primordial Chaos for the refinement of artifacts. If they tempered the nebulous Primordial Chaos into their body, fusing their flesh and blood with the nebulous Primordial Chaos, it would result in an unimaginable increase in strength.

What was this peach core? Why had it condensed so much nebulous Primordial Chaos?

As Yi Yun pondered over the questions, he carefully observed it. He realized that it contained the same aura as the divine tree that held up the Azure Wood Great World.

Could it be...

A thought flashed through Yi Yun's mind. It was a suffocating thought for he came to a realization that the peach core could very likely be a seed born from the world tree!

Everything had its birth and end. The Universe was no different; therefore, the divine tree also had a birth and end!



After experiencing the immense river of time, it would eventually die. And this seed was likely the new life of its future!

A seed produced by the divine tree that could hold up a world was grown in the herbal garden. With Chaos Stone powder as soil and rotten hundred-million-year-old spiritual herbs as fertilizer.

Its value...was completely unimaginable!

Yi Yun was momentarily stunned. If that was the case, it was definitely the most heaven-defying treasure other than the Purple Crystal which he had even seen ever since he began practicing martial arts!

Yi Yun could not help but touch the herbal garden's soil. At that moment, Yue Yingsha and Chu He were still outside the stone house and they did not know what Yi Yun was doing.

"The nutrients in the soil appear to have been absorbed clean by the divine tree's seed..."

The divine herbs that had withered here had long devoted its essence to the divine tree's seed. Even the Primordial Chaos essence contained within the soil made out of Chaos Stone powder had been gathered by the divine tree seed. If the seed continued staying in the herbal garden, it was unlikely it could mature.

Yi Yun took a deep breath as he shook his head. He gently swept

away the soil that had its nutrients drained. Then, he realized that his bloodline seemed to be connected to the divine tree seed that was buried deep within the soil.

Oh?

Yi Yun swept aside some more soil and then, without Yi Yun needing to do anything further, the divine tree seed had taken the initiative to push the soil aside and float out of the soil before landing slowly in Yi Yun's palm.

Yi Yun was astonished as he held the seed. He realized that the seed was willing to stay close to him likely because of his act of awakening the divine tree and the possession of an aura that was mutually similar to the divine tree.

Perhaps, he could bring the divine tree seed away.

Upon thinking of that, Yi Yun experienced mental undulations. Yi Yun would not have taken it away if the divine tree's seed could mature in the herbal garden. It would affect the growth of such a divine item if it was taken away too early.

But the present situation was completely different. The ground was already infertile, and the divine tree seed had taken the initiative to follow him. This was totally an unparalleled opportunity for him!

Yi Yun held the divine tree seed with both his hands meticulously

with extreme focus. He felt that the seed was the world's most perfect item. Perhaps only the Purple Crystal and its profoundness exceeded the seed.

Just as Yi Yun was admiring the seed, he suddenly felt a cold killing intent.

Oh!?

Yi Yun's turned apprehensive. His perception was fused with the divine tree, so he knew that the killing intent came from outside the restricted zone.

Yi Yun glanced over and immediately wrinkled his brows. He saw Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord standing at the cave entrance outside the restricted zone. They were thinking of ways to enter. Although they had ordinary expressions, there was a clear covetous glint in their eyes.

# Chapter 1045: Sneak Attack

---

"Oh? The restricted zone is sealed shut." As Shi Xuanji looked at the entrance to the restricted zone, he realized that the restricted zone was a completely sealed-off world, making it extremely difficult to crack it open.

Demonic Eye Divine Lord stroked his chin as he considered the entry options available to him. He knew that the restricted zone was remarkable but after hundreds of millions of years, many array formations would lose their energy provisions and weaken. It was not necessarily impossible for him to gain entry.

"Shi Xuanji! Demonic Eye!"

Felicitous Rain Lord's face sunk when he saw the scene unfolding before him. Previously, the duo had taken on a doubtful and obstructive stance on Yi Yun's entry into the restricted zone. Later on, they had fled the battle with the bronze giant. They had not expended any of their strength; but now, with the bronze giant sealed again and the danger alleviated, the duo was back again. Their motives were obvious. When Yi Yun broke through to the Dao Manifestation realm, the duo had seen him use nebulous Primordial Chaos to condense his Dao fruit.

Demonic Eye Divine Lord said with a sinister smile, "Felicitous Rain, what's the panic? We are only concerned about your disciple's situation. The Door to the 33 Skies is so strange and your disciple's cultivation level is so low. Having him inside the restricted zone without any guardians could have him suffer mishaps. If there's any danger, we will be able to save him in a

timely fashion."

Disparage disparaged the heavily injured Felicitous Rain Lord.

At that moment, Rime Divine Lord said, "Demonic Eye, I've seen shameless people, but I've never seen someone as shameless as you. The reason why we can stand here so safely is all because of Yi Yun and Felicitous Rain's efforts. Are you planning on burning bridges?"

Rime Divine Lord's voice was cold and austere. She was infuriated over the shameless behavior of Demonic Eye Divine Lord and Shi Xuanji as well.

Demonic Eye Divine Lord glanced at Rime Divine Lord and said with a teasing tone, "Fairy Rime, you are injured too, right? Calm down, or your injuries might give you a lash back."

Rime Divine Lord had indeed been injured while fighting alongside Felicitous Rain Lord. Upon hearing Demonic Eye Divine Lord's unmarred threat, her expression turned cold as she said, "Demonic Eye, you plan on fighting?"

"Hehe, why are you so angry? We are still not out of peril yet. Let's enter the restricted zone and see Yi Yun's situation first."

As Demonic Eye Divine Lord said that, he no longer bothered with her and began to study the restricted zone's entrance.

Divine Lords were people that stood at the upper echelons of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven after all. Their insights and techniques were all extraordinary. Shi Xuanji was especially well-versed in array techniques, so he was very confident.

As for the restricted zone, despite it being impressive, Shi Xuanji still had certain ideas that could work considering the long amount of time that had passed.

"Chi! Chi! Chi!"

Dao patterns flew out from Shi Xuanji's hand as he attempted to crack the array.

He was in no way worried about Yi Yun. From Shi Xuanji's point of view, the process in which the divine tree sealed the bronze giant may have rendered the heaven and earth asunder, but the divine tree was the divine tree while Yi Yun was Yi Yun. Although Yi Yun had awoken the divine tree, sealing the bronze giant was the divine tree's mission. It had nothing to do with Yi Yun.

"Shi Xuanji!"

Felicitous Rain Lord was incensed. Just as he wanted to move forward to stop him, Demonic Eye Divine Lord, who was standing behind Shi Xuanji, suddenly turned around and struck out with his palm!

"Hu! Hu! Hu!"

More than ten thousand ghastly shadows burst out behind Demonic Eye Divine Lord as his palm transformed into a gigantic ghostly claw. The claw swiped at Felicitous Rain Lord!

This strike was tumultuous and extremely fast. Clearly, Demonic Eye Divine Lord was already prepared to sneak an attack on Felicitous Rain Lord!

At that moment, Felicitous Rain Lord was already severely injured and he had burned his blood essence. It was extremely difficult for him to withstand a strike from Demonic Eye Divine Lord, who was in perfect condition.

"Whew!"

At that split instant, a blue ribbon band flew out and struck the ghastly claw. Rime Divine Lord had attacked!

"Boom!"

The ghastly claw and the blue ribbon band clashed but they were unequal. On one side, it was a prepared attack while the other was a reactionary response. Furthermore, Rime Divine Lord was injured so the clash deflected the blue ribbon band as the ghastly claw came to a slight halt before continuing its trajectory toward Felicitous Rain Lord!

"Want my life? Not that simple!"

Killing intent appeared in Felicitous Rain Lord's eyes. Although he had less than 10% of his Yuan Qi left, he still had his blood essence.

He burned his blood essence once again and a dazzling luster bloomed from the sword in his hand!

The sword conjured the power of time. As though it was severing time itself, it struck the ghostly claw.

"Cha!"

The ghostly claw was torn apart but Felicitous Rain Lord's sword beam had shattered as well. He was exhausted after all. The violent blast sent his body flying backward a few hundred feet. His face turned pale as fresh blood seeped out from the corners of his mouth.

Felicitous Rain Lord's injuries had been aggravated. With such serious injuries, it was likely to affect his future achievements!

"Pa! Pa! Pa!" Demonic Eye Divine Lord began clapping. "Impressive! Impressive! Felicitous Rain, you indeed live up to your reputation. Despite such severe injuries with less than 10% of your combat strength left, you were still able to withstand my attack. I thought that strike could have almost killed you."

At that moment, Shi Xuanji stopped his attempts at cracking the



array. He was unaware that Demonic Eye Divine Lord would suddenly sneak an attack. "Demonic Eye, aren't you going overboard!?"

Shi Xuanji still did not wish for Felicitous Rain Lord to die.

"Hmph! Old Man Xuanji, do still hold hopes that Felicitous Rain will return to your Immortal Rain Sect? Stop being naive! You have already terribly offended him today. By deserting the battle and by having nefarious thoughts about his disciple, it would be pretty impressive if Felicitous Rain doesn't wipe out your Immortal Rain Sect! As for that punk, Yi Yun, he has condensed four nine-leaf Dao fruits. His future is completely unimaginable. What we have done today will form a grudge he has against us. In order to prevent revenge to be sought on us, we naturally have to curb any future troubles. As for Felicitous Rain, he is our obstruction!"

"By not killing Felicitous Rain while he is injured, are we to wait for him to recover from his injuries and allow him to come charging at our doorstep?"

Demonic Eye Divine Lord's words made Shi Xuanji fall silent. He knew that what Demonic Eye Divine Lord said was very likely to happen.

He said in a solemn tone, "Felicitous Rain, if you were to swear on the Heavenly Dao and are willing to return to the Immortal Rain Sect, never to betray the sect, I can guarantee the safety of you and your disciple. Of course, your disciple has to return to the Immortal Rain Sect as well. Furthermore, he has to swear on the

Heavenly Dao. As for the nebulous Primordial Chaos he received, he should split it. It is extremely hard for nebulous Primordial Chaos to be put to good use in the hands of a junior at the Dao Manifestation realm."

Shi Xuanji did not want Demonic Eye to be the vanguard. It would be the best outcome if he could take the opportunity today to urge Felicitous Rain Lord's return. However, the nebulous Primordial Chaos was something Shi Xuanji was bent on receiving. It could even push him another stage further.

"Hahaha!" Felicitous Rain Lord roared with laughter. "Shi Xuanji! Stop leading the life of a whore and expect a monument for your chastity! I, Felicitous Rain, shall stand here. You can kill me if you want but as a result, I promise you that even if I'm emptied of my blood essence, I will absolutely make you be relieved of a layer of skin!"

As Felicitous Rain Lord spoke, his eyes revealed an awe-inspiring killing intent. He was not someone who feared for his life. That was his martial path!

Upon hearing Felicitous Rain Lord's words, Shi Xuanji's expression sunk immediately.

"Hehehe, Old Man Xuanji, you are still bent on wasting your efforts here. What did I say? It's already an irreconcilable situation. Stop being a hypocrite and attack!"

As Demonic Eye Divine Lord spoke, he took a large stride forward

as black demonic flames burned from his body.

## Chapter 1046: Desperate Struggle

---

Demonic Eye Divine Lord, who was covered in burning demonic eyes, was twice as strong compared to the time he fought the bronze giant. Back then, he had been conserving his strength, but now, he naturally could attack Felicitous Rain Lord with all he had!

Seeing the situation get out of hand, Rime Divine Lord's expression turned stern. She wanted to be on Felicitous Rain Lord's side, but she knew all too well how likely she would perish if she did so.

"Fairy Rime, I appreciate your thoughts!" At that moment, Felicitous Rain Lord's Yuan Qi transmission rang in Rime Divine Lord's ears. "I am extremely grateful that you are considering to help me but I cannot implicate you. If it's possible, find a chance to escape the Door to the 33 Skies with my disciple. Outside, my maidservant, Shui Ningshuang, will receive him. You can hand Yi Yun over to her, and I, Felicitous Rain, will remember the favor!"

Not everyone could risk their lives for strangers out of principle and neither did Felicitous Rain Lord wish for others to sacrifice themselves for him. With the present situation, even by joining forces with Rime Divine Lord, it was impossible to defeat the combined forces of Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord. It was more hopeful to get Rime Divine Lord to save Yi Yun.

"Felicitous Rain, I promise you that even if there's a silver of chance, I will risk my life to save Yi Yun."

As Rime Divine Lord said those words, she felt melancholic. Was a talent like Felicitous Rain going to perish here?

...

At that moment, Yi Yun was feeling extremely anxious in the restricted zone!

He was aware of what was happening outside and that his master was in grave danger. Felicitous Rain Lord was no match for the combined forces of two Divine Lords even if he was in his best condition, much less now!

Yi Yun was greatly indebted to Felicitous Rain Lord so he could not turn a blind eye toward the attempted murder. His cultivation level was still low, so he was completely no match for Demonic Eye Divine Lord and Shi Xuanji. The only possibility he had was to borrow the divine tree's strength.

Divine tree...divine tree...

Yi Yun interfaced his mind with the divine tree's roots. Although he felt that his thoughts had fused with the divine tree, it did not mean that Yi Yun could control the divine tree to act as he pleased. The divine tree could almost be considered a God Spirit. As for Yi Yun, he was only a junior at the Dao Manifestation realm. It was unimaginable for someone at the Dao Manifestation realm to control a God Spirit.

No matter how much he injected his will into the divine tree, Yi Yun was unable to receive any response. The divine tree had sealed the bronze giant only out of instinct.

"What should I do?"

Yi Yun began to panic. Felicitous Rain Lord's life was on the line, but he had not accomplished anything.

At that moment, Yi Yun's mind lit up in a flash of brilliance. He looked at the divine tree seed in his hand.

Perhaps...

In such a dire situation, Yi Yun ignored everything else as he swallowed the divine tree seed. He did not eat the divine tree seed but instead, he had attempted to fuse with the divine tree seed.

Whew!

Under Yi Yun's control, the divine tree seed tunneled into his dantian. Upon entry, it immediately sank into his Yuan Foundation. The divine tree seed had surprisingly fused with Yi Yun's Dao Tree. It made his dantian burn as though it was about to explode.

The next moment, Yi Yun felt that the seed was like a bottomless vortex. It sucked all his Yuan Qi, mental energy, will, and lifeblood!

Under such circumstances, it would only be a matter of seconds before Yi Yun was sucked dry.

He was alarmed but at that moment, he steeled his heart and gave up resisting the suction. He allowed the divine tree seed to suck all that he had.

At that critical moment, he could only choose to trust the divine tree seed and leave the rest to fate.

...

"Boom!"

Outside the restricted zone, Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord had jointly launched a fatal strike on Felicitous Rain Lord!

Shi Xuanji's eyes flashed coldly. All these years, he had been attempting to get Felicitous Rain Lord to return to the Immortal Rain Sect. He had already lost his patience after countless failures. With him determined to obtain the nebulous Primordial Chaos today, Shi Xuanji had finally decided to kill him.

"Felicitous Rain, your betrayal of the sect has been tolerated by me all these years. Today, I'll rid the scourge of my sect and let you die under the Nine Heavens Rain Annihilation Array!"

The Nine Heavens Rain Annihilation Array was the number one combat array formation of the Immortal Rain Sect. At the realm of Divine Lord, it could be completely powered by a single person!

As for Felicitous Rain Lord, he had left the Immortal Rain Sect at a young age, so with his low cultivation back then, he had yet to learn the combat array.

"Betray the sect? Rid the scourge? Hahaha! Shi Xuanji! I truly despise you. At this point in time, you are still spewing such hypocritical words. Even if you kill me today, I'll make you pay the price. In the future, your Immortal Rain Sect will be vanquished!"

"Courting death!" Shi Xuanji was enraged as he brandished the sword in his hand, causing rumbles!

Countless dark clouds enshrouded the lands as a rain of annihilation that had gathered the power of the Heaven and Earth poured down. Even the world of the Door to the 33 Skies that had stabilized began to quake because of the rain of annihilation!

Felicitous Rain Lord brandished his sword as well—

Swish!

A brilliant sword beam tore through the world. At that moment, Felicitous Rain Lord was burning life force. He was prepared to die in battle.



"Rumble!"

The brilliant sword beam struck the screen of rain that blotted out the sky directly. As Felicitous Rain Lord's long hair flared, he gave up any form of defense as he only attacked. The sword in his hand came straight for Shi Xuanji's head!

He was prepared for an internecine outcome.

At that moment, a sinister laugh suddenly rang in Felicitous Rain Lord's ears. "Felicitous Rain, my Six Streak Blood Banner happens to be short of a main soul. Be my main soul after your death. With a Divine Lord main soul, my Six Streak Blood Banner's strength will be enhanced by ten times!"

Demonic Eye Divine Lord roared with laughter. In the middle of his forehead, a purple ghostly eye opened. In his hand was dark red Six Streak Blood Banner! It had been formed through the slaughtering of a billion lives—some warriors, some commoners, some Fey, and some humans. These billion souls were held in the blood banner and by taking the banner out, specters began to spread out everywhere.

On one side was the rain of annihilation while on the other side, there were endless wailing specters. Felicitous Rain Lord was stuck in the middle with no room to escape!

"Felicitous Rain, this is your end!" Demonic Eye Divine Lord had summoned eight hundred million specters at a go. It was a strike that was determined to complete its mission! Just as the eight

hundred million specters were about to devour Felicitous Rain Lord, an immense sense of danger inundated him!

"Huh!?"

Demonic Eye Divine Lord was alarmed as it was a feeling that his life was on the line! Without even thinking, he quickly retreated.

"Sou!"

With an ear-piercing reverberation, a shadow that resembled a black wyrm struck out like a whip. It was as fast as lightning!

"Pa!"

A tumultuous explosion was heard as the black shadow struck Demonic Eye Divine Lord's Blood Banner! It shook violently as wanton energy leaked out of it. With a grunt, Demonic Eye Divine Lord was sent flying. As for the eight hundred million specters that had been released from the Blood Banner, nearly half of them had been destroyed by the explosive strike!

"Wu Wu Wu Wu!"

The specters wailed with dreary cries. Instantly, the heaven and earth were filled with sinister energies that dissipated due to the evisceration of the spirits.

"What!?"

At that moment, Demonic Eye Divine Lord was completely left dumbfounded.

He had spent a million years to complete the refinement of the Six Streak Blood Banner. It was his intrinsic enchanted treasure. If a powerful main soul was added to it, the power of the Blood Banner would be unimaginable. However, his enchanted treasure had its power halved from a single strike of the black shadow?

Instantly, fury overwhelmed Demonic Eye Divine Lord. With his intrinsic enchanted treasure damaged and the backlash of energy, he immediately spat a mouthful of blood!

Who!?

Demonic Eye Divine Lord cast his gaze over as he discerned the black shadow to be a gigantic tree root. The tree root had dissipated his Blood Banner's specters!

The tree root did not lose its momentum. When it flew in front of Felicitous Rain Lord, countless root filaments spread out and formed a solid wall!

"Boom!"

Right after Shi Xuanji's Nine Heavens Rain Annihilation Array clashed with Felicitous Rain Lord's strike that was produced at the

cost of burning his life, the remaining energy surged to the wall of roots and exploded!

Countless raindrops that were filled with killing intent exploded onto the root wall, turning into boundless vapor.

# Chapter 1047: All Powerful

---

"What's going on!?"

An alarmed Shi Xuanji chose to retreat immediately. He noticed that when the Nine Heavens Rain Annihilation Array that he was always proud of struck the wall of roots, a large number of roots were severed. However, these torn roots were regrown and restored in a blink of an eye. In a few seconds, the roots had been restored to their original state.

"The divine tree's roots are protecting Felicitous Rain. How is that possible?"

Shi Xuanji muttered to himself. The divine tree was a paragon existence. It was a God Spirit of a world that had managed to repress the bronze giant and slow down the destruction of the Azure Wood Great World. How could such a God Spirit take the initiative to save Felicitous Rain Lord?

Shi Xuanji obviously refused to believe that Felicitous Rain Lord was anyone special. The only possibility was Yi Yun. He had made the divine tree save Felicitous Rain.

Yi Yun could control the divine tree?

Upon realizing that point, Shi Xuanji's heart chilled. How could a junior at the Dao Manifestation realm control the divine tree?

Just as Shi Xuanji was pondering over the turn of events, the divine root had once again hurled itself at him!

The divine tree's attacks were only simple lashings. However, the way it attacked inflicted pressure on Shi Xuanji.

"Dodge!"

Shi Xuanji did not wish to clash with the divine tree. He dodged at an extremely fast speed, allowing the strike to hit the ground.

Boom!

The ground tore apart and was instantly reduced to a valley.

Upon seeing this scene, everyone was dumbfounded from shock. Yi Yun was controlling the divine tree to aid Felicitous Rain Lord.

"Felicitous Rain, your disciple is certainly...amazing."

Rime Divine Lord was extremely shocked. It was a battle between Divine Lords that she was powerless against. Yi Yun, a junior, had managed to budge into a battle between Divine Lords, influencing the battle situation. Regardless of what strength he had borrowed, it was probably unprecedented!

"That little bastard destroyed my Blood Banner. I will definitely extract your soul and refine it into the Blood Banner and then rip

your body into a million pieces!" lashed out Demonic Eye Divine Lord as he leaped.

There was blood still seeping from the corners of his mouth while the Six Streak Blood Banner in his hand had lost a great deal of its power. Yi Yun's strike had nearly halved his Blood Banner's might and it would take a few hundred thousand years to restore it through a refinement process. But despite being incensed, he did not dare approach the divine root.

"Sou!"

The divine root hurled at Demonic Eye Divine Lord. Although he had just uttered vicious words, his heart shuddered when facing the divine tree. Without putting up any form of resistance, he kept the Six Streak Blood Banner and fled in a sorry manner. He was afraid that his intrinsic enchanted treasure would suffer another mishap.

"Boom!"

After being somewhat prepared, Demonic Eye Divine Lord managed to barely dodge the divine root's pursuit.

"Its attack speed isn't that terrifying!"

Demonic Eye Divine Lord quickly discovered that despite the divine root possessing indomitable strength, it had a weakness of having a slow attack speed.

"Yes! The divine tree is controlled by that little bastard after all. What is his cultivation level at? How fast can his reaction be? No matter how powerful the divine tree is, it would be a waste in his hands!"

Upon realizing this point, Demonic Eye Divine Lord became relieved.

"Old Man Xuanji, let's join forces. Yi Yun can't hit us at all! Furthermore, I refuse to believe he doesn't pay a price while controlling the divine tree. He might not be able to last long."

Demonic Eye Divine Lord's Yuan Qi transmission rang in Shi Xuanji's ears.

Shi Xuanji's heart stirred as he said with a nod, "That's right. How can the power of the divine tree be controlled by any ordinary person? It's likely that this punk has paid quite a nontrivial price."

Having realized this salient point, Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord began complementing each other in a bid to dodge the attacks. They wanted to try their best to get the divine tree to attack them. The divine tree might not be drained of its strength, but it was likely that Yi Yun would be drained of his lifeblood.

"Hahahaha! Little bastard, you are still too young to have any hopes of killing me. Such a powerful God Spirit is only this and nothing more in your hands!" Demonic Eye Divine Lord said with a hearty laugh. He was deliberately trying to provoke Yi Yun, hoping



that Yi Yun would attack him without any considerations.

"Sou!"

The divine tree charged straight at Demonic Eye Divine Lord, but he had predicted Yi Yun's attack trajectory. He dodged with a remarkable movement technique.

"I have already seen through your attack trajectories! The Dao Manifestation realm is after all the Dao Manifestation realm. It's too weak!" Demonic Eye Divine Lord mocked wantonly, but at that moment, there was an abrupt change in his expression.

He watched helplessly as the divine tree did not retract after missing him. Instead, it continued in a powerful strike at the gigantic blood-colored skull. That was Demonic Eye Divine Lord's abode, also the spirit cruiser that all the members of the Fey Phantasm Sect had ridden to the Azure Wood Great World!

Previously, Demonic Eye Divine Lord had kept all his disciples and grand-disciples, including the Supremacies, You Feihua and company into the blood-colored skull because of the Azure Wood Great World's impending explosion. But now, the divine tree had chosen to attack the skull after missing him!

It was indescribable how horribly powerful the strike was. Demonic Eye Divine Lord's ability to dodge it did not mean that his disciples and grand-disciples could do likewise.

"Little bastard, how dare you!"

Demonic Eye Divine Lord's eyes seemed to crack as he went into a frenzy! But in that split second, the divine tree's root had slammed heavily onto the skull's frontal bone just after he managed to finish uttering the first word.

Although Demonic Eye Divine Lord's blood-colored skull was powerful, how could an abode-type enchanted treasure be comparable to an offensive or defensive treasure like blades, armor or array flags? Even the Six Streak Blood Banner was unable to withstand the strike, not to mention the skull.

"Rumble!"

The blood-colored skull's frontal bone directly exploded! The divine root hurled straight into it in an indomitable fashion!

Every structure in the skull abode was destroyed in a clean sweep. Energy storms swept wantonly through it and some juniors were immediately pulverized from the explosion!

Although You Feihua was remarkably powerful, he was too weak in the storm that ensued. He was powerless to resist against it.

"Patriarch, save me!"

You Feihua uttered a tragic cry, but in an instant, he had been swept into the storm. He felt his body constantly tearing apart as a

spray of blood burst out from his flesh. You Feihua felt his body being snapped and he even saw both his legs fly off.

"No! No!"

You Feihua yelled in despair but he could no longer make a sound as his consciousness began to fade away.

He never expected that at the moment Yi Yun was definitely doomed, he had suddenly controlled the divine tree to turn the tide of battle. Just a simple thought of Yi Yun had smashed him to pieces!

I can't accept it...

That was You Feihua's final thought. In the next instant, he had been reduced to a mist of blood as he completely exploded apart. There was neither bone nor corpse left behind!

In just an instant, all the Fey Phantasm Sect juniors that had entered the Door to the 33 Skies were dead.

Even Supremacies were severely injured from the explosion. Although they were powerful people, they had been injured during the battle with the bronze giant while in battle formation.

"Feihua!"

Daoist You Ming spat a mouthful of blood as he was sent flying dozens of kilometers back. As he watched his son die tragically, eventually turning into a mist of blood, his eyes flushed with killing intent as they turned red.

You Feihua was the son he thought most highly of. But he had died in such a tragic manner. It was an instant kill!

As for Daoist You Ming himself, the strike had hurt his life essence due to the previous injuries he had incurred. It was enough to affect his future attainments. Daoist You Ming was truly incensed.

# Chapter 1048: Vanquishing A Supremacy

---

"Yi Yun, you little bastard, I, You Ming, swear upon my life that I will kill you by peeling off your skin and plucking out your tendons so as to avenge my son!"

Daoist You Ming had a rich sinister Yin attribute but weak Yang attribute due to the cultivation of the Fey Phantasm Sect's techniques. By lacking in Yang, it made his reproductive abilities limited. After all, to give birth to new life, one needed life force and lifeblood. How could a person filled with an air of death produce a child?

It resulted in Daoist You Ming thinking very highly of You Feihua. The vendetta of his son's murder was absolutely irreconcilable!

Upon hearing Daoist You Ming's words, Yi Yun's gaze turned cold. "You want to peel my skin and pluck my tendons? I'll kill you first!"

Yi Yun's killing intent amplified as the Sword of the Will, which was fused with the divine tree as one, suffused from his glabella. The divine root hurled to the side and whizzed over at the next instant. Its target was clearly headed for Daoist You Ming!

Daoist You Ming was lacking compared to Demonic Eye Divine Lord after all. Combined with the severe injuries he had received from before, there was no way for him to dodge the divine root's attack.

"Die!"

Daoist You Ming bellowed angrily as two curved blades appeared in his hands. He slashed his blades at the divine root but countless root filaments came stabbing at Daoist You Ming at that moment.

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

Black blade beams swept through the area, with a large number of root filaments being severed by Daoist You Ming. However, the divine root suddenly changed trajectories again and came stabbing into Daoist You Ming's back!

Cha! Cha! Cha! The divine root's root filaments stabbed at Daoist You Ming like javelins and eventually, three of them managed to break through his blade screen that protected him!

"Puah Puah Puah!"

Daoist You Ming's protective Yuan Qi was directly penetrated, stabbing through his shoulder, abdomen, and chest in three distinct spots from the back!

The fatal strike was not the one that pierced through his chest, but the one at Daoist You Ming's abdomen. It was where his dantian was.

"Peng!"

At that instant, Daoist You Ming clearly heard his dantian shatter. He watched helplessly as the blood-stained divine root pierced through his abdomen. His dantian had been destroyed by the divine root!

A mouthful of coagulated blood spewed out of Daoist You Ming's mouth while all his strength had been drained. He grabbed the root filament that was covered in his own blood, eyes filled with enmity and indignance.

He had just spoken of revenge but immediately, his dantian was destroyed. Daoist You Ming's body convulsed as his consciousness gradually faded away. He was already not far from death.

He refused to believe that there would come a day when he would perish under the hands of a junior despite being a Supremacy...

Boom!

Daoist You Ming's corpse was flung out before crashing heavily into the ground like a broken bag of blood.

Upon seeing this scene, everyone drew a gasp. A Supremacy had died just like that.

Although Daoist You Ming was not directly killed by Yi Yun, he had died because of him. No one would believe such a ridiculous

matter anywhere outside, but it had turned into reality in this mystic zone.

"Escape!"

All the young disciples of the Fey Phantasm Sect had died while half-step Supremacies were severely injured and on the brink of death. The remaining few Supremacies lost their guts. A battle of such scale was horrifying. Against the divine tree which they could not put up any form of resistance, they were as helpless as a tiny boat in the middle of a torrential storm.

The Fey Phantasm Sect warriors fled helter-skelter. As for Demonic Eye Divine Lord, he was bordering on insanity. Ignoring the fact that the Fey Phantasm Sect had lost so many elites in an instant, the blood-colored skull was one of his most valuable enchanted treasures. It was even more valuable than the Six Streak Blood Banner! But now, it had been pulverized to nothingness by Yi Yun with a single strike.

Demonic Eye Divine Lord's heart ached for his loss. He yearned to tear apart Yi Yun but he could do nothing to him. Instead, it was very likely that he would be killed by the divine tree if he were not careful.

At that moment, Demonic Eye and Shi Xuanji were at a loss. The latter had witnessed the tragedy of the Fey Phantasm Sect and he had a lingering fear in him. He was even elated that he had not found the young disciples of the Immortal Rain Sect in the Door to the 33 Skies. If he had brought them with him, they might have been wiped out as well.



However, Shi Xuanji did not know that the young disciples of the Immortal Rain Sect had previously been wiped out by Yi Yun during a conflict from before. If he knew about it, Shi Xuanji would have vomited blood.

...

As the Fey Phantasm Sect was suffering utter chaos, Yi Yun's situation was not much better while inside the restricted zone.

After refining the divine tree seed, he had indeed possessed the ability to communicate with and borrow the divine tree's strength.

However, the divine tree was a God Spirit after all. To It, humans and Fey were no different from plants. Furthermore, the divine tree had yet to develop sentience. It only stood in its spot to witness the passage of time that spanned hundreds of millions of years. Yi Yun's launch of attacks was ultimately controlled through the use of his will. The speed, trajectory and even strength of the attacks were largely dependent on Yi Yun's mental strength.

His mental strength was naturally incomparable to a Divine Lord's which made it very difficult for Yi Yun to kill Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord.

Controlling the divine tree was extremely draining on his mental facilities. Just a few attacks were enough to make him feel an excruciating pain in his soul sea. It was hard for him to continue!

Yi Yun frowned. Killing a Supremacy was already his limit whereas killing a Divine Lord was impossible.

Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord had clearly realized this salient point. They had already opened up a distance and began using guerrilla tactics. At that juncture, no one had the upper hand against the other. However, Yi Yun could not remain in the divine tree's restricted zone forever. He still needed to gain experience in the outside world. He could at most increase his cultivation level by a few realms through the isolation of himself in a sealed environment before meeting a bottleneck.

"I'll save Master first."

With a thought, the divine root that was holding Felicitous Rain Lord was pulled back. Under Yi Yun's control, the door to the restricted zone did not stop the seriously injured Felicitous Rain Lord's entry. He was sent right in!

"It...It's that senior!"

Yue Yingsha and Chu He were surprised when an additional person suddenly appeared in the restricted zone. Yue Yingsha had recognized Felicitous Rain Lord but compared to his striking appearance from before, he looked terrible.

"Master!"

With a flash of his figure, Yi Yun had appeared outside the Chaos Stone house.

Under a large tree, Felicitous Rain Lord was leaning against it. There was no spot on him that remained fine. More importantly, his lifeblood was on the decline. Clearly, the battle from before had injured Felicitous Rain Lord's life essence.

Although it was possible for him to slowly recover through the use of precious herbal treasures, it was still possible for him to suffer from reticent injuries that could affect his future attainments.

"Yi Yun, well done! Well done!" After Felicitous Rain Lord entered the restricted zone, he did not tend to his wounds but instead laughed loudly as he looked at Yi Yun.

"Four nine-leaf Dao fruits, with every one of them a Great Dao. The Dao fruits you condensed has far exceeded mine of yesteryear. It has also surpassed everyone in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. Now, you have refined the nebulous Primordial Chaos and have awakened this God Spirit that holds up a large world. As a disciple, you have lived up to my expectations. Or I should say that taking you in as my disciple is considered my good luck!"

Felicitous Rain Lord had high standards. Back when he recruited disciples, it was without focused intention. He did not believe that he could find a personal disciple immediately. Taking a million years to find a suitable disciple was considered not bad for a Divine Lord. Felicitous Rain Lord had never imagined that he would find a monster like Yi Yun.

# Chapter 1049: Divine Tree's Bizarre Transformation

---

Yi Yun knew that Felicitous Rain Lord's injuries were severe and that it was unlikely he could recover from it even if he were given a long period of time. The sense of gratitude he had was something he remembered secretly in his heart. If there came a chance in the future for his attainments to surpass Felicitous Rain Lord, he would definitely aid Felicitous Rain Lord into attaining a higher level.

Other than Felicitous Rain Lord, there were Elder Shi and Elder Duanmu from the Luo clan. The two Elders had risked their lives to protect him under the Fey Phantasm Sect's assault. If possible, he wanted to provide them a great life-changing opportunity.

Just as Yi Yun was having such thoughts—

"Boom!"

The Door to the 33 Skies trembled once again as the ground where the divine tree rooted itself produced a tumultuous reverberation.

Yi Yun faltered for a moment for he was connected to the divine tree in spirit and mind. He could clearly sense that at the intersection of the divine roots deep underground, the trapped bronze giant had begun struggling.

With gigantic ax in hand, he was slashing at the divine tree's root filaments in a bid to escape.

With the bronze giant's struggles, the ground began to crack. The Azure Wood Great World which the divine tree rooted itself into became unstable as though it would continue to explode.

"This..."

Yi Yun's expression turned solemn as he held his breath. It would definitely be a calamity the moment the Azure Wood Great World exploded.

And at that moment, Yi Yun could clearly sense that the divine tree had instinctively begun to divert its energy toward resisting the bronze giant.

His control over the divine tree was beginning to wane.

...

At that moment, Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye had also acutely noticed this salient point.

The ground was quaking as the bronze giant bellowed an angry roar from deep underground. The divine tree's roots began boring back down into the ground.

Upon seeing this, the duo exchanged gleeful glances.

They were of the impression that they could do nothing to Yi Yun, but they never expected that the bronze giant would begin struggling. The world was again facing the possibility of destruction.

If the bronze giant were powerful enough, it could result in an internecine outcome. By letting the destruction continue, there would be a space-time storm that would immediately erupt from the terrifying explosion that accompanied the complete destruction of the world. In such a calamity, it was impossible for Yi Yun to survive.

As for the two of them, they could capture Yi Yun in the space-time storm and rob Yi Yun of his nebulous Primordial Chaos. It was even possible that Yi Yun had discovered heritage belonging to the black-dressed woman in the restricted zone. In that case, the heritage would be theirs!

They had already decided to first extract Yi Yun's soul to read his memories before dicing him up. They refused to believe that Yi Yun could still hide any secret in such a situation.

"Also, Felicitous Rain, you will have to die as well!" Demonic Eye smiled sinisterly. He was yearning to charge out and skin both master and disciple alive before refining their souls into the soul banner.

"Yi Yun, what happened?" In the restricted zone, Yue Yingsha

and Chu He had also sensed the trembling of the ground.

Felicitous Rain Lord's expression turned solemn as he had sensed that the world was quickly on the brink of complete collapse.

"The bronze giant is too strong after having accumulated strength over a hundred million years. As for the divine tree's strength, it's probably on the decline..."

Yi Yun even suspected that it was possible that the divine tree's lifespan was coming to an end.

Over the hundreds of millions of years, the divine tree spent most of its time in slumber. If it was a powerful and vibrant life, why would it be sleeping?

Perhaps the reason for its slumber was because the divine tree had little life remaining.

And it was because of this reason that the divine tree had produced a seed. The divine tree seed's new life also signified the old divine tree's destruction.

"Master, although I have awoken the divine tree's power, the last bit of energy the divine tree accumulated has probably been drained. If this continues on, the Azure Wood Great World might face destruction..." Yi Yun's words drained the color from Yue Yingsha and Chu He's faces.

The Azure Wood Great World was about to disappear?

At that moment, Felicitous Rain Lord straightened his body and with a gaze that was as sharp as a sword, he said, "Yi Yun, if the Azure Wood Great World were to collapse, wouldn't you face certain death by staying here? Leave this place with me and I'll entrust you to Rime Divine Lord. She will ensure your safety."

"Leave? Master, you are already seriously injured. You will be sending yourself to your death the moment you leave." Yi Yun shook his head resolutely. He knew that Felicitous Rain Lord had said those words because he was already determined to die in battle.

At this juncture, there was indeed no way out for them.

Yi Yun sensed that his control over the divine tree was rapidly weakening.

He gritted his teeth and focused all his Yuan Qi to the divine tree seed. His Sword of the Will was shot into it as he made a final bet. However, he was still unable to use his will to effect the divine tree into doing something.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

The large world was collapsing. Mountains crumbled as the lands cracked opened and spewed Apocalyptic Fumes out!



Large boulders began lifting off the ground as they were sucked by an invisible force into the sky. It was as though the world was disintegrating.

Ka Ka Ka!

Cracks began to appear in empty space as spatial storms rushed out of those rifts. Wherever they passed, large boulders would be ground into dust.

This was true annihilation. The destructive force of a large world was really appalling—objects that were disintegrated within would not leave any traces behind. That was the true law of destruction.

"Yi Yun, I'm afraid we have no way out of this."

At that moment, even Felicitous Rain Lord could sense the ailing of the divine tree. The God Spirit that propped up the large world had finally awoken, but was it just a sudden spurt of radiance prior to its collapse? It compelled them with regret.

Despite being at death's doorstep, Felicitous Rain Lord did not feel any sense of fear. Regardless of what he had to face, all he needed to do was fight valiantly at the cost of his life. What was unfortunate was that he would not be able to see the peak of martial arts. He was worried if Yi Yun would be able to escape alive, as well as Shui Ningshuang. Could her cultivation level be able to withstand the forces of the world's destruction?

Yi Yun remained silent as he was focused on the divine tree seed, hoping for a miracle to happen.

Gradually, Yi Yun sensed that his vision seemed to become that of the seed's. He could perceive the energy around his surroundings and also sense his own body, as well as the connection between his body and the divine tree.

Yi Yun's mental energy was already insufficient so there was no way for him to control the divine tree. However, Yi Yun suddenly sensed a conscious stir from the divine tree.

It was as if...the divine tree was transmitting information to him?

Yi Yun held his breath. The divine tree may lack intelligence but it had its own thoughts. Yi Yun could sense a clear feeling of love and well-wishes from that thought.

Love?

Yi Yun faltered slightly before he immediately realized that the love and well-wishes were not for him, but for the divine tree seed that had already fused with him.

Yes, the divine tree was giving well-wishes to the seed that it had produced. It was bidding it farewell.

Was it time to finally bid farewell to the seed that it had

produced...?

Just as this thought flashed across Yi Yun's mind—

Pa!

With the sound of a light crack, the divine tree seed in Yi Yun's Yuan Foundation suddenly sprouted. An extremely tiny sapling extended out and seemed to merge with Yi Yun's dantian. It began to absorb all the energy in Yi Yun's dantian, immobilizing him. He couldn't even think.

Such a situation had happened before and since it was a time of need, Yi Yun did not resist. He allowed the seed to absorb his energy to grow.

It was not only limited to Yi Yun's energy; even the remnant energy in the Azure Wood Great World was gathering towards Yi Yun like it was being sucked into a gigantic vortex!

Typically, such a terrifying energy vortex would have caused Yi Yun's body to explode. But miraculously, Yi Yun's meridians were able to withstand the cleansing surge from the tremendous amount of energy.

Yi Yun found himself completely immobile. He could not even blink.

Despite being unable to move, he could clearly sense that his

meridians were turning thicker and stronger as insane amounts of energy passed through them. Even his bones, flesh and blood were being tempered like they were divine metal that was being struck. Everything was becoming firmer.

He suddenly realized that in the divine tree's final farewell, it had transmitted all its life essence to the seed.

The divine tree was truly about to die!

Yi Yun felt a deep sense of sorrow. It came not only from the bottom of his heart, but it also came from the divine tree seed. His emotions had become one with the divine tree seed.

And this bout of sorrow quickly transformed into killing intent that came from the divine tree...

At that moment, the divine tree moved. It was not because it was controlled by Yi Yun but because it was moving by itself!

Yi Yun's heart leaped. He could sense the terrifying powers that came from the divine tree. It had been slumbering for hundreds of millions of years and all the power it had accumulated blasted out at that instant!

Without needing to prop up the Azure Wood Great World any further, there was no need for it to conserve its energy, nor did it need to use sleep to extend its life. The divine tree was consuming itself and erupting every strength it had!

...

And at that moment, outside the restricted zone, Demonic Eye Divine Lord had summoned all the Supremacies back, including half-step Supremacies that were nearly dead. With the situation having developed this far, the Fey Phantasm Sect had been the ones that had managed to preserve their strength the best on this expedition to the Azure Wood Great World. The other sects had suffered terrible losses.

Demonic Eye Divine Lord took out another mobile abode once again. Although it was inferior to the blood-colored skull from before, it was still able to be a vessel for his underlings.

"All of you enter. Hahaha, I'll bring all of you out. On this expedition to the Azure Wood Great World, it appears our Fey Phantasm Sect is the final victor!"

Demonic Eye Divine Lord roared with laughter. The Fey Phantasm Sect had basically been preserved. As long as Yi Yun was killed, Demonic Eye Divine Lord would obtain the opportunities Yi Yun had gained. He would then naturally be the victor!

"How wise of the Patriarch!"

The Fey Phantasm Sect Supremacies fawned. Although they had suffered terribly when they had entered the blood-colored skull from before, they did not hesitate on entering the second mobile abode another time. It stemmed from the trust they had of

Demonic Eye Divine Lord.

All of them heaved a sigh of relief after entering the abode. With Demonic Eye Divine Lord's protection, they would be able to safely survive the calamity of the world's collapse.

A complacent smile suffused on Demonic Eye Divine Lord's face. As he extended his hand to summon the abode into his body, he suddenly felt a grave sense of danger!

Death had reared its head as it came attacking!

He abruptly turned his head to take a look and saw a gigantic divine root burrow out of the ground beneath him as it hurled straight for him.

What!?

Demonic Eye Divine Lord was alarmed. Yi Yun could still control the divine tree?

# Chapter 1050: Driven Into An Impasse

---

The divine tree's root burrowed out from under Demonic Eye Divine Lord's feet, and with tremendous strength, it struck at him like a primordial ancient Fey!

A cold glimmer flashed across Demonic Eye Divine Lord's eyes. He attempted summoning his abode to dodge, but his expression immediately changed.

He was appalled to discover that the surrounding space around him had been sealed. He was unable to move! Furthermore, the divine root's attack was more than ten times faster than before!

How could this be?

Demonic Eye Divine Lord's expression turned ashen. Despite the great changes happening to the Azure Wood Great World and the divine tree being on the brink of death, why was it still able to suddenly produce an attack that far exceeded its prior attacks?

Furthermore, how could Yi Yun, who was a junior at the Dao Manifestation, be able to produce such an attack that even sealed the space around him, preventing him from dodging!?

At that split instant, without time for careful thought, Demonic Eye Divine Lord disregarded everything and punched himself in the chest, forcing himself to spew out a mouthful of blood essence!

"Puah!"

The blood essence sprayed on the Six Streak Blood Banner before it was completely absorbed. He used his blood essence to feed the wraiths inside the Six Streak Blood Banner!

"Wu Wu Wu Wu!"

The specters wailed as a sinister wind blew. The six hundred million souls inside the Six Streak Blood Banner were released at once by Demonic Eye Divine Lord. They formed into a gigantic Six Streak Demon God that rushed at the divine root!

However...the disparity in strength was too great! This was no longer the divine tree that was controlled by Yi Yun but a powerful attack of the divine tree that was powered from hundreds of millions of years of accumulation!

Boom!

With a loud explosion, the Six Streak Demon God phantom disintegrated as six hundred million specters were annihilated!

Demonic Eye Divine Lord spewed out a mouthful of blood as his body flew backward like a broken sack. The divine root did not lose its momentum as it slammed at the mobile abode that was behind Demonic Eye Divine Lord!

The poor Fey Phantasm Sect Supremacies had entered the mobile



abode a second time because of their trust in Demonic Eye Divine Lord. However, they ended up becoming a lone target for the divine tree!

They were lucky to have survived the first attack because of the limited control Yi Yun had on the divine tree but there was no longer any chance for them to survive a second time...

Boom!

With a tumultuous explosion, the massive mobile abode shattered like a chicken egg being struck by a gigantic war hammer in the face of the divine root.

The severely injured half-step Supremacies inside the abode did not even manage to utter a grunt before they disintegrated!

The Supremacies were in a slightly better situation. They were able to let out a scream of despair but there was no way to change their fatal outcomes.

Up to their deaths, they did not understand how Yi Yun had managed to control the divine tree at the final moment. Furthermore, the strike was more than ten times stronger than before!

"Ah!"

Seeing the Fey Phantasm Sect Supremacies he led wiped out

without even minced pieces left remaining, Demonic Eye Divine Lord's eyes seemed to crack!

On the expedition to the Azure Wood Great World, the Fey Phantasm Sect had sent a huge lineup. They had the most number of experts but now, he was the only one left. It was an insufferable and unprecedented loss!

And it was even possible that he would die himself!

He could already see the divine root retracting before it would hurl back at his head. And at that moment, he had already burned his blood essence. The Six Streak Blood Banner had been completely destroyed. What else did he have left to parry the attack!?

Was this really controlled by Yi Yun?

Demonic Eye Divine Lord found it unbelievable.

"Let us join forces and tear open the void!"

At that moment, Shi Xuanji's yell rang in Demonic Eye Divine Lord's ear.

Shi Xuanji was also sensing death creeping up on him. He wanted to flee but there was nowhere to flee to. There was only one possibility. By taking advantage of the weakness of space during the world's collapse, he and Demonic Eye Divine Lord would be

able to escape by breaking through the void.

However...just as Shi Xuanji said those words, the divine root suddenly turned and shot toward Shi Xuanji!

Shi Xuanji was momentarily dumbfounded. He was courting death by shouting his intention!

"Nine Heavens Rain Annihilation Array!"

With his life on the line, Shi Xuanji also forced out a mouthful of blood essence as he brandished the sword in his hand to produce endless rain and wind that slashed at the divine root!

Kacha! Shi Xuanji's sword beam immediately shattered the moment it struck the divine root. At the next moment, the divine root had shattered Shi Xuanji's protective Yuan Qi, striking him in the face!

Shi Xuanji let out a tragic scream as his body flew out like a polo ball that was struck by a mallet. His facial bones shattered, his eyeballs cracked, and all of his teeth dropped off. His face had been mangled into a mess!

Was this really...a strength that belonged to Yi Yun?

Impossible! Impossible!

Shi Xuanji screamed in his heart! But at that moment, Demonic Eye Divine Lord had already lost all will to fight. Would the divine tree allow him escape by giving him a chance to tear open the void?

Run!

Demonic Eye Divine Lord ignored Shi Xuanji as he quickly flew towards the boundary of the world. However, the divine tree encompassed the entire world. It was omnipresent!

Swish! Swish! Swish!

There were constantly divine roots boring out of the ground. With his soul banner destroyed, Demonic Eye Divine Lord could only block them using his ghostly claws.

However, these ghostly claws were as weak as spider webs in the face of the divine roots. They were all destroyed in a clean sweep!

"Puah!"

Demonic Eye Divine Lord's protective Yuan Qi was ripped through as a divine root pierced through his chest like a skewer, leaving him connected to the ground.

Boom!

The ground began to collapse as Demonic Eye Divine Lord was sent deep into the ground along with the divine root. He spewed out mouthfuls of fresh blood as he frantically struggled. However, in front of the divine root, he could not put up any form of resistance!

As for Shi Xuanji, he too had been wrapped by a divine root. Together with Demonic Eye Divine Lord, he plummeted deep underground as bloody bone was exposed where his face was. It was gruesome and horrifying.

"My strength is being drained!"

Demonic Eye Divine Lord suddenly realized that the divine tree was draining his life force!

It seemed to be draining the last bit of energy they had in order to seal the bronze giant.

High in the sky, Rime Divine Lord watched this scene in astonishment. She originally believed that Yi Yun was certainly doomed, but she had never expected that such a shocking reversal would happen at the final moment!

Impressive figures like Shi Xuanji and Demonic Eye Divine Lord had suffered a calamity today!

Even if none of this was done by Yi Yun, it definitely had something to do with him.

At that moment, the ground began to produce countless cracks. The entire Azure Wood Great World was on the brink of rupturing!

Even the tiny world in the divine tree could feel the aftershocks from the world's collapse. Cracks began to appear as it began to connect to the external world.

The chaotic storms immediately swept over but Felicitous Rain Lord hurriedly conjured a Yuan Qi shield, enclosing Yue Yingsha and Chu He within.

"Yi Yun." Just as Felicitous Rain Lord turned to take a look, a bigger storm emerged in the tiny world.

Felicitous Rain Lord was already severely injured so he was immediately swept away by the storm.

Felicitous Rain Lord could see past the storm and realized that Yi Yun was in the eye of the storm. His eyes were closed tightly and a nervous look appeared on his face.

The Azure Wood Great World was about to be destroyed at any moment and being the support of the Azure Wood Great World, the divine tree could no longer prop it up any longer.

As for Yi Yun, he had expended the last bit of his mental energy. His soul sea was severely depleted. He could not even move a finger.

# Chapter 1051: Final Destruction

---

"The Azure Wood Great World is about to collapse!"

With the development so far, nothing could stop the divine tree from dying at that moment. Felicitous Rain Lord was severely injured so he could not do much. The only person he could rely on was Rime Divine Lord.

Leave quickly!

Felicitous Rain Lord wanted to bring Yi Yun out with him even if consumed the last ounce of strength in him. However, just as he approached Yi Yun, he suddenly felt a strong repulsion that threw him backward.

Oh?

Felicitous Rain Lord's expression changed. He saw Yi Yun covered in the divine tree's halo and it had formed an invisible wall that prevented him from approaching.

"Yi Yun!"

Felicitous Rain Lord could see that Yi Yun's eyes were tightly closed as if he had lost consciousness. He wanted to wake Yi Yun up, but from the looks of it, Yi Yun was connected with the divine tree's bloodline. He believed that if he tried hard enough, it was still possible to escape but he never expected that Yi Yun would

turn a deaf ear toward his calls.

If the Azure Wood Great World were to explode, where Yi Yun was situated was probably where the center of the explosion was!

Time was of the essence and there was no clear indication how long more the Azure Wood Great World could last. Felicitous Rain Lord still wanted to find Shui Ningshuang. But with Yi Yun in such a state, he was unable to bring him along.

"Senior, I don't think there's a need for you to worry." At that moment, Yue Yingsha spoke out. "Yi Yun is a person acknowledged by the divine tree. Although the Azure Wood Great World is about to be destroyed, with the divine tree's strength, it should not be difficult for it to protect Yi Yun even if it's about to wither and die."

Yue Yingsha had a bloodline inside her that was related to the divine tree so she was able to vaguely comprehend the divine tree's intention.

Felicitous Rain Lord frowned. He had also thought of the possibility that Yue Yingsha mentioned but he still remained worried. After all, it was just a hypothesis. What if it was wrong?

As Felicitous Rain Lord was pondering over the matter, he saw that the halo encompassing Yi Yun intensifying. Large amounts of energy were flowing out of the halo, which caused Felicitous Rain Lord to shudder. It was an energy he absolutely could not withstand.



At that point in time, it was like a sun had appeared out of nothing and Yi Yun was located within the sun as though he was a Golden Crow that was being given life through the burning flames.

Felicitous Rain Lord could not help but continue retreating and when the halo reached an extreme intensity, Felicitous Rain Lord suddenly saw Yi Yun's figure turn into a blur. His aura was gradually dissipating as though he was about to disappear...

Oh?

Felicitous Rain Lord was startled. He could sense the fluctuation in spatial laws that were about to send Yi Yun away.

The moment Yi Yun was sent away, Felicitous Rain Lord had no idea how long it would take him to find Yi Yun.

At that moment, thousands of thoughts flashed across his mind. He finally gritted his teeth and took out a dark golden piece of paper from his interspatial ring.

If anyone were to see the dark gold piece of paper, they would go mad because that was the remnant page of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon'! It was also his most valuable cultivation technique. Previously, he had not passed it down to Yi Yun due to Yi Yun's low cultivation realm. But now, Yi Yun was about to be sent away. By steeling his heart, he directly shot the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon' at Yi Yun!

By giving it to him prematurely, Yi Yun would then be able to cultivate it by himself with the remnant page of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon'. It was a divine item formed from heaven and earth laws, so the divine light that had repelled Felicitous Rain Lord did not stop the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon' remnant page, allowing it to reach Yi Yun.

At the next moment, the halo became even brighter as Yi Yun and the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon' remnant page disappeared completely.

The immense energy also gradually dissipated as the halo lost its luster. Finally, there was nothing left in front of Felicitous Rain Lord.

Nothing was left behind.

The divine tree had transported him and the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon' away...Upon coming to such a realization, Felicitous Rain Lord heaved a sigh of relief.

With the divine tree safely transporting Yi Yun away, Yi Yun's safety was finally assured. However, Felicitous Rain Lord did not know Yi Yun's destination. He needed to recuperate as fast as possible once he returned so that he could search for Yi Yun.

However, it was unlikely to be an easy matter searching for Yi Yun. He even felt for the first time that he should establish a faction, one just like the Immortal Rain Sect, a large faction that

spanned the entire Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. Such matters could then be done in a much easier fashion.

"Let's leave quickly."

Felicitous Rain Lord grabbed Yue Yingsha and Chu He and summoned a mobile abode before flying out of the restricted zone!

At that moment, the divine tree's restricted zone had collapsed so there was no obstruction in the way.

"Fairy Rime, I'm severely injured so I'll need to rely on you in a while."

"Don't worry, I'll definitely do my best!"

Due to the rupturing of the restricted zone, Rime Divine Lord had also seen Yi Yun's disappearance. She knew that if Yi Yun were to not perish, he would definitely be an extremely strong warrior of the world.

Despite being only at the Dao Manifestation realm, Yi Yun's monstrous talent would make Divine Lords lower their statures to take the initiative to befriend him.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The Azure Wood Great World continued collapsing. Even the

towering divine tree began to tremble violently. One branch after the other fell to the ground before sinking into it.

The divine tree that had stood erect for hundreds of millions of years had finally welcomed its moment of destruction.

The world was being compressed and the entire Azure Wood Great World was beginning to collapse with the divine tree at its core!

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The annihilation power of the collapsing world surged wantonly toward the divine tree.

Rime Divine Lord led Felicitous Rain Lord and company to a distance far away from the center of the explosion. They watched helplessly as the world began shrinking. Everything in the world—land, mountains, rivers, oceans and even space and time—were gathering toward the divine tree. It was like a skyscraper collapsing to its foundation once the foundation was destroyed.

At the next moment, Rime Divine Lord and Felicitous Rain Lord heard the bronze giant issue an angry and painful bellow. The duo immediately understood what was happening with the destruction of the Azure Wood Great World. The divine tree was using its last bit of energy to collapse everything in the Azure Wood Great World so as to inflict a heavy injury on the bronze giant!

The destructive power of a world was extremely terrifying, to begin with. Even stars could go supernovae, and when such energy was compressed into a tiny area of space, the destructive force was unimaginable!

Would the bronze giant die?

Felicitous Rain Lord did not know the answer to the question. He only felt that the divine tree had chosen to shine in its final moments before ending its life. And such fireworks that could light up the Universe through the consumption of its life made him feel minute.

They were pursuing the peak of martial arts but in the face of the entire Universe, they were too weak...

And all of this had been seen by Yi Yun. After he was enveloped by the divine tree's light, he was sent hurtling through the void.

The starry sky and endless river of stars were fleeting in front of Yi Yun. He did not know how long he had been floating for and how far he had traversed. The only thing he knew was that the tiny divine tree seed in his dantian had already sprouted a lush green sapling...

Yi Yun had clarity of mind. However, his meridians, flesh, and blood seemed to be undergoing a metamorphosis which prevented him from moving.

He knew that Felicitous Rain Lord had left the remnant page of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon' with him at the final moment. There was no need to elaborate on its value. The act only made him feel more grateful to Felicitous Rain Lord's favor to him as a master.

# Chapter 1052: Sun Burial Sandsea

---

In the northwestern region of the central prefecture, there was a vast desert named the Sun Burial Sandsea.

The legends told of a blazing sun falling into a sea that evaporated the sea dry. The crash formed a huge indentation in the ground and after an endless period of time, the sandstorms leveled the place flat. It turned the area into a desert named Sun Burial Sandsea, an apt name for a place that had previously buried a sun.

As a desert, the Sun Burial Sandsea should have been uninhabited, but contrary to that, there were seven big cities in the vicinity of the sea of sand. They were bustling with several large merchant alliances, alchemist alliances, auction houses, and even assassination organizations. They had strongholds in these cities with innumerable warriors entering in and out of these cities on a daily basis.

There was only one reason—the Sun Burial Sandsea produced many items of great value. Every year, large hordes of people would come to the Sun Burial Sandsea in search of treasures. However, the desert was fraught with dangers, with many people eventually succumbing to the yellow sand and turning to withered bone.

At that moment, a sand boat was slowly cruising through the endless desert. Such sand boats were extremely expensive to construct and they were built by refining masters. They were powered by the energy from World Stones and they hovered a few feet above the desert. From afar, they looked no different from the

ships on an ocean.

In front of the sand boat was a tandem of powerful steeds. Steeds that could run in the desert were known as Azure Linhorses. These horses were bigger than camels and they could carry tons of items while still being able to travel great distances every day.

Sun Tie, one of the leaders of the armed escorts of the sand boat, was riding on one such Azure Linhorse.

He had spent decades on the Sun Burial Sandsea, so his wealth of experience made him greatly familiar with the big merchant alliances and family clans in the seven cities around the Sun Burial Sandsea. He was also thoroughly familiar with the various dangers of the desert.

"Oh? There's something in front." One of the armed escorts suddenly said. Sun Tie had great vision so with a nonchalant sweep with his eyes, he had seen a person lying on his back in the desert several hundred meters away.

Such a situation was not rare in the desert, especially in the extremely strange Sun Burial Sandsea. It was common for people to lose their sense of direction and having consumed all their provisions, they would end up dying in the desert before being covered by the dust storms and eventually disappearing.

Sun Tie had seen such situations many a time. Due to the vastness of the desert and the burning hot sun, a person was only two to four hours away from death after falling unconscious.



Hence, the people that Sun Tie encountered most of the time would have been dead for days or would have already turned into dried corpses.

But this time, having witnessed another such scene left Sun Tie completely dumbfounded. He had traveled the desert for decades but he had never seen such a fascinating scene.

The person had obviously fainted on the desert but the dust storms had not buried him in any way. And what was most amazing was that in a hundred feet radius around him as the center, there were lush green plants growing in the desert. Some of the grass even bloomed tiny wild flowers. They even seemed to be engaging in a contention for beauty and fascination.

If he had not seen this scene in a desert, Sun Tie would have believed that he had come to a small patch of grassland.

"An oasis?"

An oasis was the first thing Sun Tie thought of. However, the Sun Burial Sandsea was somewhat special as it had been reduced to such a state after burying a sun. Therefore, oases were extremely rare.

The oases in the desert were usually built up by array formation masters but Sun Tie had almost never seen such a tiny patch of an oasis in the desert.

It was unlikely that the grass grew because of the unconscious person, was it?

Such a thought flashed across Sun Tie's mind but he immediately shook his head and laughed at himself. What was he thinking? How could a person cause the desert to grow green grass? If he truly had the ability, how could he have fainted in the desert?

"What's the matter?"

At that moment, a yellow-dressed girl in a maid servant getup came to the sand boat's bow. She looked about seventeen or eighteen.

"We saw a person but it's unknown if he's dead. It's no big deal."

Sun Tie responded simply. His *modus operandi* of encountering such situations was to ignore it. Traversing through the Sun Burial Sandsea was fraught with dangers, to begin with. It was possible that danger lurked where the dead were found, so it was best avoiding those places.

At that moment, the maid servant had clearly seen the peculiar scene not far away.

A young looking man in tattered clothes was surrounded by rings of flowers and grass. They seemed to surround and prostrate before him.

What was going on?

At that moment, Sun Tie said, "That person is extremely peculiar. I didn't think of it a while ago, but now, on second thought, the growing of this flowers and grass in the desert might not be something good. It might be the trap of some monster and that fellow ended up lying there because he succumbed to it."

Sun Tie gradually became more certain of his analysis. There were unclean things in the desert and many warriors with impressive cultivation levels were killed because of various temptations.

The yellow-dressed maid servant could not make a decision. After returning to the sand boat's cabin, she came out seconds later and said, "Miss says that saving a life is better than building a seven-storied pagoda for the gods. Go check if he's still alive. If he is, save him."

With the mistress saying so, Sun Tie naturally had to do as he was ordered. He reluctantly rode a steed over and became extremely cautious when he approached the patch of plants. It was as though a hidden Fey beast was hiding in it.

However, danger did not rear its head even after he saved the youth.

When Sun Tie carried the youth, he did not realize that after he turned around, the flowers and grass swayed in the gentle wind as though they were bidding the youth farewell. Many of the grass

released their seeds in the wind after bidding him farewell, allowing their seeds to disperse in the wind to find a spot where they could germinate. Perhaps such a search would last decades or even more than a century...

The sentiment of the blades of grass reached the youth's heart as he could perceive them clearly.

Although he looked like he had fallen unconscious, he was aware of everything around him.

The youth was Yi Yun, who had been transported here by the divine tree after the collapse of the Azure Wood Great World.

Yi Yun did not know how far he had traveled in space-time, but from the beginning to the end, his mind was extremely clear. He knew that his body was undergoing a fascinating transformation.

Such a transformation should have been a good thing, but the situation left him somewhat at a loss whether to laugh or cry. Although he was awake, he realized that he could not move at all.

The divine tree seed had sprouted in his dantian, spreading ceaseless vitality throughout his body.

The power was no trifling matter. He knew that his body was much, much stronger than before. When he was being sent away, Yi Yun had to travel through countless spatial storms and while doing so, his body was not protected by energy at all. He had used

the strength of his flesh to withstand the bombardment of the spatial storms.

Although Yi Yun remained immobile, his lifeblood was exuberant. His physical defense was extremely high and it was impossible for any typical person from harming him. Yi Yun was not worried about his safety, but it was inappropriate for him to remain immobile.

He had actually been lying in the desert for half a month. Due to the powerful vital energy in his body, a few grass seeds had landed beside him and germinated, eventually forming a tiny oasis.

During this period of time, there were several merchants that had passed him by, but all of them had avoided him. It was only today that there was a group of people traversing the desert which decided to bring him along with them. It made Yi Yun give a bitter smile inwardly. It was good that he was being taken away. It was definitely not a comfortable experience while being sunned in the desert for half a month.

Yi Yun's identity was unknown. So although he was rescued, he was not sent onto the sand boat. Instead, he was put in a carriage. After the maid servant checked on Yi Yun's breathing, she immediately reported to her mistress.

"Miss, the youth is still alive but he is unconscious."

"Alright...Let Mr. Changsun take a look at him. Perhaps he can be saved."

# Chapter 1053: Central State Divine Territory

---

The group that had saved Yi Yun was the Divine Secrets Trading Company from Jade Luster City. It was definitely a notable faction in Sun Burial Sandsea. The merchant alliance it belonged to was everywhere in the seven cities around the desert, so it was known by everyone.

The Divine Secrets Trading Company was extremely wealthy. Ignoring the luxurious sand boat, even a side carriage was drawn by four splendid looking Azure Linhorses.

Azure Linhorses were large, to begin with, so the carriages they pulled were even larger. The carriage that Yi Yun was in was luxurious. Inside it was a room that not only had a bed, carpet, and chairs, there were even several compartments. In addition to the array set up in the carriage, the carriage was strangely stable despite the fast speeds of the four Azure Linhorses.

The treatment that Yi Yun received left many of the escorts unhappy. He was only a half-dead traveler that they had saved but he enjoyed such a luxurious carriage. As for them, they had to stay outside in the sun and get exposed to the elements. The punk was truly one lucky fuck.

"To think that I need to stop my elixir refinement midway to save someone who fainted in the desert."

A gray-robed elder came into Yi Yun's room. He felt somewhat

impatient when he took a glance at Yi Yun as he verbalized his unhappiness.

The maidservant that was standing beside the old man said with a placative smile, "Miss is a kind person. What's more, Grandmaster Sun's alchemy skills are first-rate when placed in the entire Central State Divine Territory. Wouldn't saving a youth be at your fingertips?"

The maidservant's words were sweet and indeed, the elder enjoyed the flattery. However, he knew in his heart that his alchemy and medical skills were definitely not first-rate in the entire Central State Divine Territory.

"Fine, I'll be kind and save his life. Consider this punk lucky."

As the gray-robed old man said those words, he sat in front of Yi Yun.

At that moment, Yi Yun's eyes were tightly closed but there were tumultuous waves roaring in his heart. Central State Divine Territory!?

The name was extremely familiar with Yi Yun. He had a great memory so a simple recall allowed him to remember that back in the God Advent Tower at the Great Empress mystic realm, he had been shown the history of Azure Yang Lord rising to the rank of Divine Lord. Having achieved success and winning recognition, Azure Yang Lord had established a country and the name he called his land was the Central State Divine Territory.

Could this be the Yang God Empyrean Heaven?

Yi Yun was alarmed. The collapse of the Azure Wood Great World had sent him to the Yang God Empyrean Heaven in one go. Wasn't this too far?

The twelve Empyrean Heavens were extremely distant from one another. Even a Divine Lord needed to expend a great deal of time and energy in order to shuttle between the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

Yi Yun began sweeping his surroundings with his perception. After fusing with the divine tree seed, his perception had increased by leaps and bounds, so he could easily cast it out hundreds of kilometers and even penetrate barriers that he couldn't in the past, such as Chaos Stones.

Yi Yun knew very well that his perception had completely metamorphosized.

His survey of the surroundings confirmed his suspicions. He had truly arrived in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven.

In the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, the people he encountered were 99% Fey race. But in this area, the countless number of people he discovered were humans with pure bloodlines. They had nothing to do with the Fey.

"Yang God Empyrean Heaven...Central State Divine Territory.



Years ago, I was indebted to Azure Yang Lord and today, I have come to the place where Azure Yang Lord rose in prominence. This is probably fated..." Yi Yun muttered to himself inwardly. At that moment, the gray-robed elder had begun probing Yi Yun's meridians.

Although Yi Yun could not move, he was not too worried about his safety. Firstly, his physical body was strong, making it extremely difficult for others to harm him. Secondly, his body contained a vibrant vitality. The power that came from the divine tree seed was no trifling matter. Back when he was lying in the desert, there had been evil phantoms that attempted to devour his lifeblood but the moment they entered his meridians, they were annihilated by the vital power.

The gray-robed elder was actually not too concerned about healing Yi Yun but the moment he probed Yi Yun's meridians, his face turned into that of shock. A few seconds later, he turned alarmed. How could it be?

"Grandmaster Sun, how is he?"

"Odd, very odd. This youth's meridians are filled with life. I've never seen such powerful amounts of vitality in my life!"

The gray-robed elder began to find something amiss. He had probed the meridians of many warriors, but none had given him such a feeling.

"Then, why is he still unconscious?" The maidservant asked.

"Well..."

The gray-robed elder frowned as he felt somewhat embarrassed. It had just been said that such a trivial ailment would be at his fingertips but he had ended up encountering such a strange situation which he was clueless about.

He knew that the person was definitely not pretending to be unconscious but he was completely befuddled by the underlying cause.

He attempted feeding a pill to Yi Yun. It melted the moment it entered his mouth and turned into an essence that merged into Yi Yun's body.

"Oh? It was absorbed so fast?"

The gray-robed elder was slightly astonished. The pill he had given Yi Yun was quite an impressive one. He even felt the pinch when he gave it to Yi Yun. Typical warriors who ate it might suffer instead of being nourished by it. The medicinal essence in it might be so strong that it could cause one to vomit blood. He had noticed that Yi Yun's meridians looked strong before he had attempted with the pill. He never expected that the medicinal essence of the pill had been completely absorbed by Yi Yun in a few seconds. It was like pouring a container of water into the lake. There was not much of a change.

What happened?

The gray-robed elder was unsure. And at that moment, the 'unconscious' Yi Yun was also feeling shocked from the transformations his body was undergoing after the pill entered his body. He had clearly sensed that the essence in the pill had been absorbed by the divine tree seed.

And after it absorbed the pill's essence, it seemed to grow a tiny bit. As it was a such a minute amount, it would not have been discovered if not for Yi Yun's extremely powerful perception.

The divine tree seed could absorb the essence of the pill.

Yi Yun was not surprised regarding this. Back at the herbal garden in the stone house, there had been a large number of herbal treasures planted. And these herbs were eventually used to grow and nourish the divine tree seed.

Now, with the divine tree seed sprouting, it was not a surprise that it could absorb the essence of spiritual medicine.

Upon realizing this, a thought flashed across Yi Yun's head. He seemed to understand why he was left immobile. After the divine tree seed entered his dantian, the sapling needed large amounts of the worldly essence in its nascent stage. However, without providing it with spiritual herbs and medicine, it could only absorb Heaven Earth essence. And the Heaven Earth essence was gathered toward Yi Yun's dantian through his meridians as the passageways.

Although Yi Yun had benefited from this process, with his

meridians being tempered and becoming larger and stronger, the price he had paid was the seizure of all his meridians by the divine tree seed. It left him completely immobile as a result.

In order to gain control over his meridians again, he probably needed to wait till the divine tree seed grew to a certain stage. He believed that it was unlikely that the divine tree seed would grow into a massive, towering divine tree in one shot. It might temporarily stop after a certain period of time.

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun smiled bitterly inwardly. Although the divine tree seed was in his body, it was not under his control.

# Chapter 1054: Waking Up

---

Yi Yun, who was being treated by the gray-robed elder, had garnered the old man's interest. He was an ill person that the old man had never encountered before. The old man took out a box of silver needles, planning on giving Yi Yun acupuncture, but what rendered him speechless was that the inability of the needles to prick Yi Yun's acupuncture points.

The gray-robed elder infused his Yuan Qi into the silver needles in the hopes of breaking through Yi Yun's skin but he only ended up snapping them.

Why couldn't the needles lodge in his flesh?

The old man stared with widened eyes for he had never encountered such a situation before. There was a dumbfounded silence.

"Could this young man have metallic flesh and bone?" The old man muttered to himself before tearing and removing the tattered clothes in front of Yi Yun's chest.

What happened rendered Yi Yun speechless. The old man was treating him as a guinea pig. He was not worried about his danger but by removing his tattered clothes, the old man could see a dark gold piece of thin paper adhered to Yi Yun's chest.

What was this?

The elder was somewhat befuddled. The dark gold paper was obviously the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon' that Felicitous Rain Lord had given Yi Yun. However, the remnant page of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon' was something that even Supremacies might not recognize, not to mention the gray-robed elder.

Furthermore, who could imagine that a young man that had fainted in the desert would have such a rare artifact?

The thin piece of paper was only thought as a protective charm by the elder. Just as he wanted to peel it off, he realized that the piece of paper was stuck to Yi Yun's flesh, preventing him from tearing it away.

Just as the elder was feeling puzzled, the maidservant rushed in and said, "Miss requests Mr. Changsun to move this young man to the sand boat. She has something to tend to."

Old Man Changsun faltered for a moment. He had originally believed that the mistress had suddenly saved the young man from a sudden bout of kindness. But now, the mistress was sending the punk to the sand boat? That sand boat was a privately owned by the mistress. Other than close relatives or friends of the mistress, no one had the chance of boarding the sand boat.

Was there something special about the punk that the mistress had eyed? Although the elder enjoyed a level of status in the Divine Secrets Trading Company, he was an outsider after all. He could

not make any of those inquiries.

He got a set of clothes to dress Yi Yun and brought him to the sand boat together with the maidservant.

The sand boat that was cruising through the desert was exquisite in its internal decorations. However, its artistic style was mainly pink, making it obvious that it was a female's residence.

In the biggest hall inside the sand boat, Yi Yun finally saw the mistress of the Divine Secrets Trading Company.

She was dressed in a light yellow dress and she walked in a feather-footed manner like a willow in the wind. She did not look a year past eighteen and her skin was fair and delicate. However, what astonished Yi Yun was that the girl had a thin, light red scar across her face that stretched from her forehead. It reached down to her nose bridge in a winding manner like a snake, into the girl's veil.

From the looks of it, the young mistress of the Divine Secrets Trading Company was wearing the veil not because it was a deliberate act of mysticism but to hide the scar.

However, Yi Yun was puzzled. In the world of warriors, there was no lack of pills that could restore one's looks. Why would the young mistress of the Divine Secrets Trading Company not remove the scar?

"Mr. Changsun, can you save this person?" The young mistress's voice was soft and gentle and it sounded soothing to the ears.

"About that..." Old Man Changsun revealed a look of passiveness as he immediately reported the strange process of his treatment of Yi Yun to the mistress.

"Oh? He can't be pricked by needles but he is able to rapidly absorb the medicinal essence in a pill?"

"Yes, the Nutritive Restoration Pill I refined has strong medicinal properties but he had taken a few seconds to finish absorbing it. Furthermore, I sensed that the vitality in his body grew slightly stronger after he finished absorbing it..."

"Then, does Mr. Changsun believe that better pills can save this young man?"

"About that..." Old Man Changsun shook his head. "I can't be sure. It's just a guess."

"Alright..." Upon hearing Old Man Changsun's words, the yellow-dressed girl seemed to ponder for quite a while before she took out a jade box. She opened it and took out a green pill. Old Man Changsun was stupefied when he saw it.

"The Southern Dipper Green Glass Pill? Miss, don't tell me that you are planning on feeding this pill to him?"



The value of the Southern Dipper Green Glass Pill was something that could not be disregarded even with the Divine Secrets Trading Company's wealth. If a direct descendant of the Divine Secrets Trading Company was severely injured, it was no surprise that the Southern Dipper Green Glass Pill would be used for treatment. However, the youth was just a stranger, yet she was planning on using such a valuable pill?

The yellow-dressed girl held the Southern Dipper Green Glass Pill in hand and after puckering her lips, she fed it to Yi Yun.

Similarly, the Southern Dipper Green Glass Pill melted the moment it entered Yi Yun's mouth, with all the energy contained in it absorbed by the divine tree seed. This time, Yi Yun clearly perceived that the divine tree seed had grown a tiny bit. The young sapling that had sprouted turned even greener.

This surprised Yi Yun. The pill that the Divine Secrets Trading Company had given him was indeed of excellent quality.

However, Yi Yun did not know that in the nearby Sun Burial Sandsea, the Divine Secrets Trading Company actually had a mine that produced such treasures. Therefore, the spiritual medicine that was produced here was not bad.

Unfortunately, Yi Yun still had most of his meridians controlled by the divine tree seed despite having absorbed a Southern Dipper Green Glass Pill. He could not even move one bit.

Upon seeing this scene, the yellow-dressed girl wrinkled her

eyebrows slightly as if she was in a dilemma. At that moment, without Old Man Changsun telling her, she could already sense the energetic changes in Yi Yun's body. His vitality was gradually strengthening.

Absorbing the spiritual medicine was indeed helpful at healing Yi Yun but the problem was that a single Southern Dipper Green Glass Pill was insufficient. How much more spiritual medicine was needed?

This left the yellow-dressed girl in a dilemma. She was afraid that Yi Yun could not be saved even if she used more spiritual medicine.

After thinking for a while, the yellow-dressed girl finally gritted her teeth and took out a golden pill.

Upon seeing the pill, Old Man Changsun's mouth twitched.

"Miss, this is the Yang Opening Mystic Pill. Surely you aren't feeding the pill to this young man? Wouldn't...Wouldn't it be such a waste? If the Old Chairman were to know..."

Old Man Changsun did not continue his exhortation for he was at a loss. There was a limit to acts of kindness. To use a Southern Dipper Green Glass Pill and a Yang Opening Mystic Pill to save a stranger would be too profligating. If the old chairman were to know of the matter, he would be incensed.

Could it be that the young man was the mistress's secret lover? If

they had known each other in the past, Old Man Changsun would have found it understandable.

But there was no time for him to ponder over the matter carefully. When the Yang Opening Mystic Pill was placed in Yi Yun's mouth, the pure Yang medicinal essence inside the pill burst out immediately.

The Yang God Empyrean Heaven was inclined to pure Yang. And in it, the Sun Burial Sandsea was one of the best pure Yang lands. The pure Yang-elemental herbal treasures produced in Sun Burial Sandsea were all priceless treasures. As for the Yang Opening Mystic Pill, it was refined using such pure Yang materials and it matched Yi Yun perfectly.

The Yang Opening Mystic Pill's medicinal essence melted into Yi Yun's dantian and made him feel like a gigantic furnace had risen in it. Most of it was absorbed by the divine tree seed but there was still a tiny portion that was used by Yi Yun.

At that moment, the nine-leaf pure Yang Dao fruit in Yi Yun's dantian radiated with a dazzling beam. Every ounce of pure Yang energy that was absorbed by Yi Yun was absorbed into the nine-leaf Dao fruit and when the energy gathered to an extreme, Yi Yun sent a blast outwards with a thought!

The pure Yang power exploded out and surged through every meridian of his. After his originally rigid meridians surged with pure Yang power, it was like spring water flowing into a dried up river bed that finally revived it.

Yi Yun took a deep breath as he moved his nearly ossified limbs before he opened his eyes.

After finally gaining control of his body, Yi Yun heaved a sigh of relief. Half a month of immobility was indeed uncomfortable.

However, Yi Yun was puzzled. Why would the yellow-dressed girl spare no cost in saving a stranger like him? If she were said to be kind, wasn't such kindness excessive?

## Chapter 1055: Ji Shuiyan

---

"Finally, he has awakened."

The girl in yellow heaved a heavy sigh of relief when she saw Yi Yun wake up. She would have been at a great loss if she spent two of her precious pills only for Yi Yun to remain unconscious.

Still somewhat out of it, Yi Yun was confused as to why this girl in yellow saved him. He cupped his fists and said, "Lady, thank you for saving me."

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Old Man Changsun nearly blew his top. This punk did not even recognize the great mistress. After all, if he did know her, why would he greet her in such a way?

They had saved a complete stranger at a great cost, all for a word of thanks. What point was there in that!?

The Old Man Changsun looked at Yi Yun as though he would devour the ungrateful whelp. Which darn guard had saved Yi Yun?

Yi Yun didn't notice Old Man Changsun's glaring. His gaze was fixed on the girl in yellow as he waited for her to say something.

"Xiaoyue...Accompany Mr. Changsun in obtaining some bodhi grass and brewing some herbal soup." The girl in yellow turned to instruct the maidservant standing beside her.

Old Man Changsun faltered for a moment before he realized that the girl in yellow had something to say to the punk.

Despite feeling somewhat vexed, he had no choice but to leave the sand boat with the maidservant.

After the duo left, the girl in yellow stood up and gave Yi Yun a bow, "Senior, I'm Ji Shuiyan."

Senior?

Yi Yun was momentarily surprised. Such a method of address... For all of his years of living, this was the first time he was called Senior.

The girl in yellow looked about eighteen, but her actual age was likely to be near his own. Yi Yun said, "I'm Yi Yun, not some senior. I have cultivated for less than a century and there is a limit to the gap in our ages."

"Less than a century?"

Ji Shuiyan looked at Yi Yun in surprise but she immediately chuckled and said softly, "Senior, I do not have any ill intentions. My eyes are different from others. They can see through the cultivation levels of many people but... I'm unable to discern Senior's cultivation level. I can only sense that there is an immense power within Senior's body that renders my eyes completely ineffective. For such a thing to happen, it can only mean that

Senior's cultivation level far exceeds my imagination."

"Furthermore, Senior fainted in the desert, yet a large amount of grass had sprouted around Senior's body. Such a phenomenon isn't something ordinary people are capable of."

"In addition, Mr. Changsun's treatment of Senior was filled with several oddities. No matter how precious the medicine was, it would be absorbed clean by Senior's body. Even metal and stone couldn't prick Senior's skin. How can Senior have only cultivated for less than a hundred years?"

Hearing Ji Shuiyan's reasons, Yi Yun felt somewhat enlightened. To her, he was a mighty figure that had met with misfortune.

Sparing two precious pills to save a mighty figure was naturally beneficial. To have such a figure in one's debt was an extremely rare circumstance.

Yi Yun waved his hands and said, "I'm really no senior. I have cultivated for less than a hundred years and my cultivation level is only a realm higher than yours."

He had discerned that the girl's cultivation level was at the beginning stages of the Heaven Ascension realm. For her age, that was impressive.

"Just one full realm higher than me?" Ji Shuiyan found it unbelievable, but Yi Yun did not seem like he was lying. It

appeared that she had made a mistake.

Upon realizing this, Ji Shuiyan shook her head. This was a classic case of her trying anything when in a desperate situation...

At that moment, Yi Yun said, "Miss Ji, might you have saved me because you face difficulties that require the help of an expert?"

Upon hearing his query, Ji Shuiyan sighed lightly and barely managed to force a laugh. "Not really. I am dedicated to martial arts but have reached a plateau in my cultivation. I was hoping to be an apprentice of a senior."

Ji Shuiyan said this nonchalantly, but Yi Yun sensed that she was hiding something. However, he did not probe further since she clearly didn't wish to elaborate. Instead, he said, "Miss Ji, I know that the medicine you gave me was extremely valuable. I wonder where Miss Ji's house is? If there is a chance, I will definitely return the favor."

The kindness he had received was no trifling matter. Yi Yun's life might not have been at risk if he stayed immobile, but nourishing the divine tree seed sprout to a certain stage would take him a year or two. He didn't want to spend years lying in the desert, not to mention the waste of valuable cultivation time.

"There's no need. A chance acquaintance is fated after all. For me to help you once, it can be considered fate. There is no need for you to return the favor."



Ji Shuiyan seemed to quickly bounce back from her disappointment. She smiled at Yi Yun but made it a point to not mention her residence. She didn't seem to be interested in him returning the favor.

This could be expected. Why would the Divine Secrets Trading Company need the favor of a junior at the Dao Manifestation realm?

"Alright..." Since Ji Shuiyan refused to speak of her troubles, Yi Yun respected her wishes. He had a good impression of her. Although she had her motives saving him, they weren't underhanded. And when she later discovered that he was not the expert she believed him to be, she had not stooped to mockery or angry demands of repayment.

"Yi Yun, since you are at the Dao Manifestation realm, it should be rather easy for you to traverse the Sun Burial Sandsea. It's best you leave as soon as possible. There has been some phenomenon recently in the Sun Burial Sandsea with many factions gathered here. There is much unrest. At your cultivation level, it's best you stay away from it."

Ji Shuiyan gave Yi Yun some advice. Yi Yun's heart stirred when he heard it. "Phenomenon? What phenomenon?"

"It's best you not know. That you have cultivated for less than a century, yet have obtained such a level shows your impressive talent. I'm very envious of it."

Ji Shuiyan had no intention to speak further. Clearly, she was afraid that any elaboration would only harm him.

"Alright then..." Yi Yun nodded. With the conversation reaching that point, it was meaningless to pursue the matter further. He could only bid farewell and leave the sand boat.

From the short conversation with Ji Shuiyan, Yi Yun had a nagging feeling that Ji Shuiyan had hidden many things in her heart despite her kind temperament.

He memorized the merchant logo on the sand boat, hoping to find the company in the future and repay the favor. But at that moment, Yi Yun's heart skipped a beat as his footsteps slowed down.

He had suddenly sensed an ice-cold perception enshrouding him.

Yi Yun frowned as his perception did not yield. Instead, he advanced in the direction of the sinister perception.

Yi Yun's perception was keen to begin with. But after absorbing the divine tree seed, it had grown even stronger. He could even penetrate Chaos Stones, so Yi Yun instantly sensed that the other party's cultivation level was stronger than his. However, he was not afraid of letting the other discover it. He wantonly used his own perception.

In just an instant, Yi Yun saw an old woman in red with a head

full of white hair. She was partially slumped in a loft in the sand boat.

She was skinny and scrawny. Her eyes were deeply recessed in but her face was as white as a ghost's.

She suddenly widened her eyes and gave a stunning smile. Baring her yellow teeth, she said, "Yan'er, come over."

Ji Shuiyan, who had just sent Yi Yun off, shuddered when she heard that voice. Her face instantly drained of color as Yi Yun noticed that a deep panic flashed in her eyes.

# Chapter 1056: Old Woman In Red

---

"This old woman..."

Yi Yun used his perception to observe the old woman in red. He could keenly sense a lingering ghostly aura around her.

On top of that, the old granny just looked extremely horrifying, like a corpse that had crawled out of the grave.

He looked back at Ji Shuiyan, who carefully walked to the door of the old woman's loft room after hearing the granny's voice transmission. After several attempts to muster her courage, she opened the door.

Immediately, a cadaveric gas effused from the door as though an ancient tomb had been opened.

Ji Shuiyan's lips were pale as she looked at the old woman's ghastly white face. However, she made herself stand firm and bowed before her elder.

"Greetings Granny."

"Heh! Heh!" A harsh laughter emitted from the granny's throat. Every laugh was followed by a pause that made one shudder. "Greetings Granny? So, you still know about greeting me? Do you think that I know nothing of what you have been doing these past few days while I have been isolated in recuperation?"

"You spared no expense to save a person in the desert. Tell me, why did you save him?"

Upon hearing the old woman's words, what little color remained in Ji Shuiyan's face drained once again. However, she forcefully composed herself, saying, "An acquaintance is also considered fate."

The granny laughed. "Yan'er only saved him because of fate... Ah!"

Ji Shuiyan suddenly screamed as the old woman suddenly reached out her scrawny palm that resembled a chicken's claw, slapping Ji Shuiyan in the face!

"Pa!"

With a crisp sound, Ji Shuiyan slammed into the door. Her veil had been torn, leaving behind three bleeding scratch wounds on her face courtesy of the old woman's fingernails.

Almost instantly, the wounds turned black, and the blood that flowed out seemed to rot.

Pain, an excruciating pain!

There was cadaveric poison in the old woman's fingernails. The

pain inflicted upon entry into the body was agonizing.

However, Ji Shuiyan held her face and tolerated the pain without even uttering a sound.

Upon seeing this, Yi Yun finally understood the reason behind Ji Shuiyan's scars.

It was no wonder she wore a veil to hide her scars. It was also the reason why she did not treat the scars despite being a mistress of a powerful trading company.

If the scars were remnants of a cadaveric poison, they would be extraordinarily difficult to treat. Secondly, even if Ji Shuiyan did heal them, the granny could just inflict more. Such a cycle would leave Ji Shuiyan in despair, making her abandon any hope of seeking treatment!

"To not utter a sound despite the pain. You sure have some mettle! I know what goes on in the head of a little broad like you. You thought the kid as some senior with extremely high cultivation levels. You hoped that with him owing you a favor, you could request him to finish me for you, isn't that so?"

The granny continued: "What the kid cultivates in happens to be an orthodox power filled with vitality. When you saw the grasses growing in the desert around him, you must have thought of using his power of vitality to gain an advantage over my ghostly cultivation?"

"What a pity! Your plans might be shrewd but he was really just a junior. You despaired when you realized your mistake and were afraid that I would seek revenge, so you quickly urged him to leave the convoy?"

In a few simple words, the granny exposed Ji Shuiyan's schemes.

There was more and more black blood flowing down Ji Shuiyan's face. However, she did not bother wiping it off. She only held her face and gritted her teeth, remaining silent.

Against this granny that neither seemed human nor ghost, Ji Shuiyan could not put up any resistance. Taking advantage of the fact that the granny was in isolation, Ji Shuiyan had saved Yi Yun. Unfortunately, things did not go as she wished and everything was noticed by the old woman in red.

With her plans defeated and exposed, a feeling of despair rose up in her heart.

Her death did not matter, but was the Divine Secrets Trading Company her grandfather bequeathed her going to decline because of her ineptitude?

"This is your final warning, Yan'er: obey me, do a good job finding herbs for me, and I will not treat you badly. But if you try any of these tiny schemes ever again, I will not hesitate to destroy that beautiful face of yours. It might even lose all its essences, turning into a face like mine."

The old woman's tone suddenly softened. She gently caressed Ji Shuiyan's face. But despite her seeming softness, her fingernails deliberately brushed Ji Shuiyan's wounds. It was a heart-wrenching pain for Ji Shuiyan as her face turned paler and her lips quivered. However, all she could do was bear with it.

"Hahaha, what a beautiful face. Unfortunately, I cannot let your little scheme go without a cost. That person you saved displeases me. I have a Heart Dismembering Worm here that is more than sufficient to deal with a junior. Kill him."

As she spoke, she flipped her scrawny palm and a tiny worm appeared in the middle of her hand.

Upon seeing the worm, Ji Shuiyan shuddered as her chest tightened. She knew that the punishment was really meant for her. She was a kind person, so to kill someone she had saved would absolutely devastate her psyche.

"Granny, let that youth off. He is innocent. Furthermore, I have already bidden him farewell. He should be far away from here."

Ji Shuiyan hoped that Yi Yun would go as far as possible. However, the next sentence the old woman said made Ji Shuiyan's body freeze. "Gone? Unfortunately, he hasn't left. How can he bear leaving after being saved by such a beautiful girl? He is following the sand boat on an Azure Linhorse!"

He didn't leave?



Ji Shuiyan felt her entire body lose its strength. Why didn't Yi Yun leave after she told him to do so? He was certainly doomed, for she understood the old woman's character. In order to rear a Yin ghoul, she would wipe out an entire city without batting an eye. Why would she hesitate for even a second at killing one young man?

...

Yi Yun clearly saw everything that happened in the sand boat. He never expected that the sand boat so lavishly adorned with the sentiments of a young girl would harbor such an old monster.

### Heart Dismembering Worm?

Yi Yun was not worried about such a worm at all. Although he was indeed at the Dao Manifestation realm and he had been cultivating for less than a hundred years, his strength was beyond imagination among warriors at the Dao Manifestation realm. It was even beyond his own imagination.

Yi Yun did not know how strong he had become after condensing four nine-leaf Dao fruits, with one of them being a Major Destruction Dao fruit. Furthermore, there was a divine tree seed in his dantian.

Now, he could test himself. Although the granny's cultivation level was high, Yi Yun could identify it clearly after fusing with the divine tree seed.

She was at the four-story Dao Palace realm, a full realm plus a little more than him.

This old monster would be a good litmus test for his newfound power.

However, the divine tree seed in Yi Yun's body still had control over a portion of his meridians.

Yi Yun had a feeling that as the divine tree seed slowly sprouted, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi that it needed would increase. If he did not provide it with sufficient essence, he might find himself like in the desert. The divine tree seed would take over his body again, and he'd be immobilized.

# Chapter 1057: Heart Dismembering Worm

---

When he considered the possibility that he might not have the energy to rear the divine tree seed, Yi Yun felt perturbed. The divine tree seed...was the reincarnation of a God Spirit. How much Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was needed to rear a God Spirit? Even the mere thought of it rendered Yi Yun speechless. It was not a joke to leave it starving. What if it rendered him immobile during a battle? How shameful would it be to be killed like that?

He became unsure if swallowing of the divine tree seed was a blessing or a curse. But now that the divine tree seed fused with his dantian, it was too late for regret.

Not that Yi Yun had any. Had he not taken the divine tree seed into him, he would have died several times in the Door to the 33 Skies. His adventures would have ended long ago.

The rearing of the divine tree seed was a challenge, but also a great opportunity.

Yi Yun foresaw that as long as the divine tree seed matured, his strength would continue to increase exponentially.

"A portion of my meridians are still being used by the divine tree seed, so I can't use all my strength. I need to clear those meridians first."

Although the two pills that Ji Shuiyan had given Yi Yun were valuable, they were unable to fully restore him to his peak state.

Fortunately, Yi Yun happened to have many spiritual herbs in his interspatial ring. They couldn't be used before, because he was immobile and couldn't take them out. Now, having regained control of his body, he withdrew all the pills and relics in his interspatial ring.

Yi Yun had accumulated quite a number of relics and pills over the past few years. Now, he rapidly fed them to the divine tree seed as though they cost nothing.

The divine tree seed drained all the Yuan Qi and, at a visible rate, the relics and pills vanished. Meanwhile, the energy within Yi Yun's dantian was blossoming. Even though he had a deep and solid foundation, it was not sufficient to withstand the raging energy. However, with the divine tree seed present, all the Yuan Qi turned into a vortex before being sucked and stored within the seed.

The divine tree seed's sapling finally grew leaves. Yi Yun could feel the immense power of vitality from the divine tree seed. It flowed into his meridians, filling his body with energy.

Moreover, Yi Yun's meridians had previously been thickened. So he had no problem withstanding the Yuan Qi.

There was one side effect that did surprise Yi Yun: his cultivation level began to rapidly increase.

Oh? That's actually possible?

Yi Yun was at the early stages of the Dao Manifestation realm. Typically, he'd need to spend a good deal of time solidifying his cultivation level. But now, Yi Yun only needed five minutes to solidify the early stages of his Dao Manifestation. He was even beginning to progress to the middle-stages of the Dao Manifestation realm.

Yi Yun had four nine-leaf Dao fruits so his nomological insights were already extremely deep. There was no fear of his foundation being unstable. His cultivation level shot straight to the peak of the early stages of the Dao Manifestation realm, leaving him just short of the middle-stages of the Dao Manifestation realm.

Additionally, the energy that the divine tree seed had regurgitated was extremely pure. There was no possibility of any negative after-effects. Any warrior knew that they could use pills to create a sharp increase in their cultivation. But after the increase, the impure energy contained within such pills would need to be carefully refined. Trying to raise cultivation in that manner would waste a lot of time in the end.

But for Yi Yun, that problem didn't exist.

The divine tree seed was like an energy purifier. It absorbed about 70-80% of the pills' energy, but regurgitated about 20-30%. However, this 20-30% was extremely pure. It was nothing short of incredible!

Yi Yun was pleasantly surprised by this discovery. Although the

amount of energy he could absorb was small, the quality was much better. Due to this, it was worth it to feed more than 90% energy to the divine tree seed. If the divine tree seed were to truly mature, it would likely give him other amazing opportunities.

"I have four nine-leaf Dao fruits and a divine tree seed. If I were to obtain some treasured herbs, wouldn't my cultivation speed improve by leaps and bounds?"

Just as this thought flashed across Yi Yun's mind, he suddenly frowned. Through his perception, he saw something in the sand boat that made murderous intent rise up in his heart.

The granny in red clothes held Ji Shuiyan up by her arms with ghastly claws that were concealed by a mist.

Ji Shuiyan's face was covered in bloody wounds and her expression was ashen.

"You dare defy me? Do you know the price?" The granny's sinister-sounding voice echoed.

"Kill me! I've had enough!"

Ji Shuiyan bit through her lips and her white teeth was stained with fresh blood. She had fallen into a nightmare the moment the old witch had appeared. She did not know if the nightmare would ever end, all she knew was that she could no longer endure it. Deep in her heart, she knew there would come a day when the old witch

would torture her to death. The only reason she was even still alive was because the old witch hoped Ji Shuiyan would find medicine for her.

After living in such a desperate situation, Ji Shuiyan had often thought of dying.

"You want to die? Heh! Heh! Do you think that it would be so simple, dying?"

The old woman stood up and walked toward Ji Shuiyan. Suddenly, she grabbed at Ji Shuiyan's top and tore it away!

"Chi La!"

The striking sound of silk tearing was heard as Ji Shuiyan's top as well as her pink-colored undergarment, a dudou, were torn off, exposing her naked body.

Ji Shuiyan exclaimed as she tried struggling but she was unable to escape the two ghastly claws that held her arms.

"Hehehe, what tenderness!"

The granny in red licked her lips. Ji Shuiyan's skin was delicate but it only garnered the old woman's loathing. "You dare defy me for a toad you picked off the ground? Do you really think so little of the resources I possess?"

The granny gentled beckoned with her hand and the Heart Dismembering Worm she had given Ji Shuiyan flew out automatically into her hand.

Holding the Heart Dismembering Worm in hand, she admired it in fascination. "Baby, you must be hungry. Soon, you'll be able to eat your fill."

As she spoke, the granny placed the Heart Dismembering Worm on Ji Shuiyan's abdomen.

"Zhi Zhi Zhi!"

The Heart Dismembering Worm issued a sharp screeching sound. It seemed eager to bore a hole as it began to squirm toward Ji Shuiyan's navel.

Ji Shuiyan's expression changed drastically. Although she was a tenacious person by nature, allowing her to endure what ordinary people couldn't, she was still a young girl. Upon seeing such a disgusting worm about to bore into her navel, how could she not be frightened?

"Hehe, what full and ample breasts. Who do you plan on seducing with that pair of bunnies? Why don't you feed them to the Heart Dismembering Worm? Let it eat that pair of bunnies of yours and see which man will still like you. Hehehehe!"



The evil granny's extremely vicious words made Ji Shuiyan break out into a cold sweat that covered her forehead. She was acutely aware of the old witch's craziness. She knew that she had every intention of acting on her threats.

Ji Shuiyan was not afraid of death, but the witch planned to make her live in a state worse than death.

She felt an excruciating pain as the black Heart Dismembering Worm tore into her navel. In seconds, it would bore into her stomach.

Just as despair was about to overwhelm her, she suddenly felt a coldness by her abdomen.

Whew!

An ice-cold frost beam flashed past as the Heart Dismembering Worm let out a sharp cry before flying off.

"Ding!"

With the sharp clink of metal colliding, the Heart Dismembering Worm was pinned onto a wall by a flying saber!

The flying saber had embedded itself in the wall with the handle still vibrating. Ji Shuiyan was momentarily surprised. Who was it?

# Chapter 1058: Yi Yun's Strength

---

"Chi!"

With a light sound, the flying saber suddenly burned in pure Yang flames. The Heart Dismembering Worm let out a shrill cry as it quickly burned to a crisp.

Upon seeing this scene, the granny in red's expression immediately darkened.

"Who's there!?"

She turned her head abruptly, her gaze piercing the room's door. The agilawood door that was engraved with an array of mystical symbols had been penetrated by the flying saber, with only a tiny hole left behind.

Somehow, the person who had launched the flying saber couldn't see inside the room, yet was still able shoot the saber through the door with perfect accuracy. Not only that, but the swift and true saber was imbued with the power of pure Yang. It had killed the Heart Dismembering Worm in one strike.

To accomplish such a feat, a person had to have extraordinary perception. Who had such impressive ability?

"Creak——"

At that moment, the door was pushed open. There, in a Divine Secrets Trading Company outfit, stood Yi Yun. His clothes from before had been torn apart.

"It's you..." The granny's pupils constricted as a look of disbelief appeared on her face. She never expected that the person who had done all that was Yi Yun.

"It looks like I have underestimated you, or perhaps you've been hiding your true strength."

The granny slowly advanced towards Yi Yun. She resembled an old night owl in the shadows, spooking people with its gaze.

Yi Yun beckoned and, as though it had a mind of its own, the Thousand Snow flying saber that was stuck in the wall flew into his hand. As he twirled the Thousand Snow flying saber, he said nonchalantly, "There is no need for me to hide my strength against you. You just failed to see it."

"Alright!"

The granny's eyes were filled with killing intent and at that moment, Ji Shuiyan suddenly sent a voice transmission to Yi Yun, "Yi Yun, she's a four-storey Dao Palace. She rears a Yin specter as a trump card."

Although it was a Yuan Qi voice transmission, the old woman had some power at work on Ji Shuiyan. This, added to her

powerful perception, allowed her to hear the girl's message clearly.

"Slut, you are courting death!"

The old woman's eyes flashed with a cold beam, and the two demonic claws that held Ji Shuiyan pulled in opposite directions.

At Ji Shuiyan's cultivation level, there was no doubt that the claws would tear her apart!

Reacting quickly, Yi Yun flicked his fingers. Shoo! Shoo!

Two flying sabers flew out like lightning and pierced through the demonic claws!

Chi! Chi!

The demonic claws were reduced to nothingness by the pure Yang flames. But the old woman took advantage of the chance to pounce at Yi Yun. She had anticipated that he'd save Ji Shuiyan, and Yi Yun realized that her true target was him all along!

"Die foolish kid!"

The old woman swiped a claw at Yi Yun's head. It was a strike that could even tear apart divine metal.

Yi Yun was not flustered by the sudden sneak attack. He retreated quickly and simultaneously took out a broken sword.

The seemingly ordinary sword slashed at the old woman's wrists.

"Hmph!"

She snorted coldly as her claws burned with billows of black smoke. From within the smoke emerged the large rotting mouth of a devil. The demon bared its fangs and lunged straight at Yi Yun's broken sword.

Even an excellent sword would immediately rot from the cadaveric gasses the ghoul spewed.

As for the old woman, she continued to slash at Yi Yun's head with her ghastly claws.

Yi Yun was only a Dao Manifestation realm warrior. Even if he did possess hidden strength, how could he compare to the powers of a four-storey Dao Palace warrior?

Ka-cha!

The ghoul bit at Yi Yun's broken sword. The old hag was delighted, knowing that any enchanted item bitten by her ghoul would lose a great deal of its spirituality. So how could a feeble enchanted item like this broken sword possibly withstand her attack?

However, before her sinister smile could show, her face froze. Just after the ghoulish bit on the broken sword, it immediately let out a blood-curdling cry. It then struggled to release the broken sword.

But at that moment, the broken sword emitted a radiant golden beam that resembled the burning sun's core. It enveloped the ghoulish within its brilliant luster.

The ghoulish cried out as it turned to ash, while the broken sword suddenly slashed through a short distance of space, appearing immediately in front of the old woman.

Three-foot Passage Sword, Sword of Time!

Yi Yun's sword thrust straight at the old woman.

The old woman's eyes widened, her expression suddenly turning ashen. This kid!

He had managed to cultivate a pure Yang Great Dao, and his sword could bend the laws of time?

The old woman's expression changed slightly. However, her desire to kill Yi Yun only grew. "So what if you cultivate some Great Dao? Do you think that bit of strength will be enough to defeat me?"

The old woman let out a sinister cry, opening her dried and cracking mouth wide. A blob of black gas spewed forth. Immediately accompanying it were shrieking and howling screams.

The black gas manifested as a gigantic phantom. With a sharp cry, it clashed with Yi Yun's sword.

"Oh?" Yi Yun realized that his sword seemed to enter a quagmire as a powerful pull was constantly tugging down at his sword.

"Yi Yun, that's her Yin specter. She has fed it with blood for over ten thousand years. It is not to be underestimated!" Ji Shuiyan gave up using a voice transmission and instead shouted out loud.

"Slut, once I'm done with him, you will taste the pain of thousands of worms boring into your heart!" The old woman viciously glanced at Ji Shuiyan which made her slump to the ground. It was as though all her energy had been drained out of her as her body turned cold.

She was under the control of the old woman and was unable to put up a fight. Therefore, she was naturally unable to aid Yi Yun.

She was tormented at the thought of Yi Yun suffering at the hands of the old woman for saving her. If he were to be captured by her, endless torment would surely follow.

"A Yin specter..." Yi Yun sensed that the Yin specter was

constantly consuming his Yuan Qi. At the same time, he could feel his meridians freezing up. The circulative flow of Yuan Qi also became increasingly retarded.

With Yin specter draining their energy, any warrior would quickly become defenseless. If all Yi Yun's Yuan Qi was devoured by the Yin specter, the old woman would have free reign over him.

"It all depends if you have the ability to suck me dry of my Yuan Qi." Yi Yun snorted to himself as his Yuan Qi burst out. A black wheel appeared in Yi Yun's hand. Destruction Dao Domain—10000 Demon Wheel of Existence!

Hum Hum Hum!

There was a multitude of demons and gods sealed in the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, to begin with. These phantoms that represented destruction were on a completely different level from the Yin specter that the granny reared.

In addition, the domination of Major Destruction laws over Ghost Dao laws was in every aspect complete and thorough!

Roar!

The roars of the myriad demons and gods thundered as a gigantic black vortex was conjured in the void. Just as the Yin specter darted toward Yi Yun, it was swept up by the redoubtable strength of Destruction. The terrifyingly suppressive presence of demons



and gods made it feel like it was a sparrow facing an eagle. There was no way for it to resist.

"Peng!"

The Yin specter was hauled into the vortex before being completely shredded apart!

The Yin specter that had been nourished for ten thousand years already had its intelligence, resulting in it issuing a cry of despair and pain. As for the old woman, being the rearer meant her life essence was tightly linked to the Yin specter. The explosion of the Yin specter caused a serious backlash on her. It was as though a portion of her very soul had been erased. The impact was visible.

"You...you...destroyed my intrinsic Yin specter. Ahhh!"

With a dull grunt, her old body flew backward as she suddenly spewed a mouthful of blood.

# Chapter 1059: Killing The Old Woman

---

The old woman in red was a warrior well-versed in Ghost Dao. The intrinsic Yin specter was like a second soul to her. It was her main tool for murder because it could devour large amounts of blood essence. Furthermore, when it devoured the lifeblood of geniuses, it provided her a great amount of enrichment.

In every other battle in which she brought out her intrinsic Yin specter, even ones where she couldn't kill her enemies, she could definitely inflict serious injury and allow her intrinsic Yin specter to escape unharmed.

Even if she were to encounter old freaks a few subrealms higher than her, the Yin specter would still be able to injure the opponent and escape. Even when it was fighting a superior opponent. Never had she encountered a situation in which her intrinsic Yin specter barely put up a fight before being consumed and destroyed. Even her body had been severely injured!

"This is...a Destruction law? You even know Destruction Great Dao?"

The old woman wiped the blood from her mouth. She was still infuriated from the destruction of her intrinsic Yin specter and could only manage to gradually calm down.

Pure Yang Great Dao! Space-time Great Dao! Destruction Great Dao!

How could a person know so many Great Dao? Furthermore, what was his cultivation level? How young was he?

The old woman refused to believe that Yi Yun was only at the Dao Manifestation realm. Fighting a four-storey Dao Palace at the Dao Manifestation realm was completely unheard of.

"Kid, you destroyed my intrinsic Yin specter. I'll make sure you die with me!"

The old woman suddenly let out a bizarre cry and charged at Yi Yun! Her flesh and blood bulged as an outburst of energy began to circulate in her body as though she would explode at any time.

Self-destruction!?

Yi Yun was alarmed. Some warriors developed special cultivation techniques. When on the brink of death, they would explode, resulting in an internecine outcome with their enemies. The old woman was preparing such a technique!

Yi Yun's heart shuddered and he prepared the appropriate countermeasures, but before he could act the old woman suddenly changed trajectories and flew up like an arrow!

"Peng!"

The old woman burst right through the ceiling!

The sand boat had two levels. In an instant, the old woman tore through both those levels and soared high into the sky!

She escaped!?

Yi Yun's eyebrows pricked up. The self-destruction was only a ruse. She was taking advantage of the moment he gathered his energy in defense to escape!

Without a thought, Yi Yun flew out of the sand boat. How could he let the old woman escape? If she did, there would be endless repercussions!

Sou!

Yi Yun charged out of the sand boat as well. The powerful impact of the two consecutively rushing out of the sand boat caused the top of the sand boat to explode.

The surrounding members of the Divine Secrets Trading Company jumped in fright when they saw the sudden explosion of the sand boat. They held their breaths when they saw the two rocket into the sky.

What just happened?

"Protect the mistress! Protect the mistress!"

Old Man Changsun was in a panic. With the Old Chairman having vanished, the Divine Secrets Trading Company was doomed if anything untoward happened to the mistress.

"Kid, don't force me!"

The old woman was fleeing in desperation. As she gathered a bout of Yuan Qi and burned her lifeblood unsparingly, her speed rose rapidly. "I have a mystic technique for escaping. It requires the burning of my blood essence. If you want to chase me, you would have to burn your blood essence as well. It would not be worth it for you!"

The old woman was sure that Yi Yun would not go to such ends. After all, they did not share a irreconcilable vendetta. Yi Yun would be going too far if he burned his blood essence to kill her.

Seeing the old woman rapidly creating a gap, Yi Yun sneered. The space beneath his feet suddenly began to distort as the flow of time around him seemed to speed up.

Time flies like an Arrow, Heavenly Dao like a Bow!

Yi Yun took a step forward as the space beneath his foot contracted. It wasn't him catching up to the old woman but the space and time between him and her shrinking. It was as though the old woman was being pulled back by space itself.

Such a method was something Yi Yun couldn't employ before he condensed his nine-leaf Space-time Dao fruit. But now, it was a cinch.

"Ahhh." The old woman cried out in despair as she gathered her energy once again in the hopes of producing another charging spurt!

But Yi Yun was now prepared, so how could he give her another chance?

His pure Yang broken sword flew straight out!

To the Ends of Time, a Sword for Eternity!

Whew!

The sword beam flashed through heaven and earth. Space and time instantly lost all meaning as the sword of time tore through space and plunged into the old woman's dantian.

Her body quaked violently as a mouthful of blood spewed out. As she looked at the wound in her abdomen, her face was filled with pain and despair.

"I should have...killed that slut..."

The old woman said the last words of her life. At that instant, her

destroyed dantian could no longer restrain the energy that had been compressed to an extreme.

Boom!

Energy erupted as the old woman's body exploded into smithereens!

However, the extent of the explosion was much weaker than her self-destruction power. Yi Yun easily blocked the explosion by conjuring his Yuan Qi barrier.

He naturally retreated under the energy blast and finally flew back into the sand boat.

From the moment Yi Yun rushed out to slay the old woman, he had begun using the laws of time so it only appeared like ten seconds to everyone else. They only saw two people fly out at an inconceivable speed one after another before a blinding Yuan Qi explosion lit up the sky!

The force of the explosion might not have been terrifying but the Yuan Qi that was released left everyone shuddering.

There were many knowledgeable people, including Old Man Changsun, who could understand what the aura represented.

Dao Palace realm warrior?

The person who was hunted down and killed was a Dao Palace realm warrior? And not just in the early stages of Dao Palace, but with a certain level of accomplishment.

Yet this Dao Palace level warrior was destroyed so effortlessly?

Old Man Changsun tried to process this, but was left stupefied.

Meanwhile, something else occurred that left him more dumbfounded. As Yi Yun came back to the sand boat, he had not used his space-time laws. So the Old Man Changsun, with his well-honed eyes, could recognize Yi Yun.

That's impossible! It's him?

The youth that the mistress had saved without much thought in the desert...had killed a Dao Palace realm warrior?

Furthermore, where did the Dao Palace realm warrior come from? Their expedition did not have any Dao Palace realm warrior accompanying them. Was it an assassin?

Upon having that thought, Old Man Changsun broke out into cold sweat.

If they were targeted by an assassin at the Dao Palace realm, the outcome was obvious.



As for Yi Yun, Old Man Changsun initially felt that it was a utter waste of heavenly treasures when the mistress used valuable spiritual herbs to heal him. But it became apparent that this youth was a figure strong enough to easily kill a Dao Palace realm warrior!

What was his background? And what was his cultivation level?

Old Man Changsun became anxious that his earlier animosity had been detected by Yi Yun. At his level, the young man could easily wipe him out.

"The mistress did save him after all. He wouldn't do anything untoward to her, right?"

With that thought in mind, Old Man Changsun hurriedly converged his aura as he rushed to the sand boat.

The other armed escorts of the Divine Secrets Trading Company also rushed onto the sand boat. They all approached cautiously, afraid they might anger a god of death.

"Don't come in first. I'm fine."

At that moment, Ji Shuiyan's voice was heard, forcing everyone to stop in their spots.

Instantly, Yi Yun had appeared in front of Ji Shuiyan. Looking at her, he casually asked, "Can you tell me about the situation with that old woman?"

# Chapter 1060: Slave Worms

---

Instantly, Yi Yun had appeared in front of Ji Shuiyan. Looking at her, he casually asked, "Can you tell me about the situation with that old woman?"

As he spoke those words, he noticed an unnatural paleness suffuse Ji Shuiyan's face. Even her lips had lost any semblance of having blood in them.

She tried to force a smile, but did not answer Yi Yun's question. Instead, she said, "Thank you, Senior for saving me..."

Ji Shuiyan's words tapered off in an increasingly weak fashion. Her voice trembled slightly. Yi Yun felt his heart shiver as he rushed to her side. He grabbed her wrist and immediately projected his perception into her body.

There was still the fact that the top Ji Shuiyan had been wearing was ripped apart by the old woman during the battle. When she was slumped to the ground she could somewhat cover herself, but when Yi Yun helped her up she was immediately exposed. The pair of ample bunnies was too striking. Furthermore, the old woman had ripped off the bottom part of Ji Shuiyan's top, so there was still remnant cloth barely covering the upper part of her fair bosom. It only served to accentuate her allure.

But Yi Yun was too busy to entertain nefarious thoughts. Once his perception entered Ji Shuiyan's body, he discovered that there were already three poisonous worms buried within her body. They

seemed to have been there for a long time.

Worse, the three tiny poisonous worms had already reached three critical spots in her body—dantian, heart, and brain!

These vermin were beginning to destroy her body, killing her by striking at her three critical spots.

"These are...slave worms?"

Yi Yun suddenly realized what was inside her body. He recalled the several years he spent in the God Advent Tower and how he read Azure Yang Lord's large collection of books. They covered a wide range of topics, including various matters regarding the 12 Empyrean Heavens. Slave worms were one of them.

These poisonous worms were planted in the bodies of slaves. Once their owner died, the slave worm would begin devouring the slave's body, consuming all of the slave's lifeblood.

The entire purpose of the worms was to ensure that slaves would accompany their owner in death. It was extremely vicious!

It also meant that back when Ji Shuiyan mistook him for a mighty senior, she had already expected this outcome by hoping to implore Yi Yun to finish the old woman for her.

With her wrist held by Yi Yun, Ji Shuiyan was nearly leaning in Yi Yun's embrace. She pointed to her interspatial ring and said in a

staccato, "I left two letters...One for Mr. Changsun. As for the other, Senior, please hand it to my younger sister...Thank you, Senior...for your help..."

Ji Shuiyan had clearly prepared her will. Yi Yun sighed inwardly. How much had this girl experienced? She had struggled to survive under the old woman's demonic claws but she had already left behind a will. It was even possible that death was a form of relief for her.

"Don't speak any further! You'll only die faster speaking."

With her wrist in hand, Yi Yun closed his eyes and focused, using his perception to track the three slave worms.

Ji Shuiyan let out a light chuckle and said, "It's good to die fast too. It will reduce the pain...slave worms are incurable, to begin with. I was already prepared for my inevitable death."

Yi Yun knew that the pain from slave worms was an unbearable torment. Even mighty figures might not be able to endure such pain. It was made this way deliberately so that masters never had to fear their slaves' betrayal.

It was also a preventative measure for the removal of the slave worms.

The primary way to remove them, naturally, was for the person who planted them to take them out.

Another method was to find a person proficient in the art of worms. The worms could be removed as long as the person was more skilled than the planter of the worm.

However, even if the worms were removed, it might result in the victim's evisceration. At the very least, the victim would spend ages just recovering their lifeblood.

Since the old woman who had planted the worms was dead and Yi Yun was not adept in the art of worms, Ji Shuiyan believed that Yi Yun could not save her even with his extraordinary strength. She was facing certain doom.

Yi Yun took a deep breath as he closed his eyes. When he opened them again, there was a mystical change to his irises. In his black iris, it looked like there was a galaxy rotating, with a mysterious wheel filled with mystic Great Dao at its core.

Ji Shuiyan believed that she was dying and with the excruciating pain she was experiencing, she was numb to any stimulation from the external world. However, she was momentarily stupefied when she saw Yi Yun's eyes.

What were those eyes of his?

Ji Shuiyan was born with supernatural eyes, allowing her to notice Yi Yun's power. However, she felt that her so-called supernatural eyes were nothing compared to Yi Yun's.

Anyone who had ever seen Ji Shuiyan's supernatural eyes had praised them, declaring them to be as deep and unfathomable as the ocean. But Yi Yun's eyes seemed to contain the entire Universe. Compared to the Universe, an ocean was too tiny.

"Relax your mind and do not let your thoughts run wild." Yi Yun tore off a tattered piece of cloth on Ji Shuiyan's body, revealing her perfect figure. Following that, Yi Yun placed one hand on her left chest and the other on her abdomen.

With the sacred land by her chest suddenly pressed by a man, her body trembled gently. She had never had such an experience, so even though she was on her deathbed, her once pale face suffused a blush.

As for her abdomen, it was close to her other private part. Having that touched resulted in a layer of goose bumps appearing on her smooth, porcelain-like skin.

Despite Yi Yun's actions seeming frivolous, she knew that the places he pressed on were her dantian and heart. There was a slave worm located at each of the two spots.

Could it be possible that Yi Yun was trying to remove the slave worms from her body?

Ji Shuiyan found it unbelievable. Yi Yun practiced orthodox cultivation techniques. It was apparent from the oasis that grew around him when he was unconscious. How could such a person be

knowledgeable in the art of witchcraft worms?

"Thank you, Senior... For Senior to kill my enemy, I'm already grateful for a lease of new life. As for the slave worms..."

Ji Shuiyan held no hopes. Yi Yun was probably trying his best to treat her, but without being proficient in the art of worms, how was he to extract them?

Just as Ji Shuiyan was having such thoughts, she saw the black wheel in Yi Yun's eyes project out. One black mystical rune after another began swirling around Yi Yun's fingertips.

Before she could react in time, the black runes had entered her body and reached her heart and dantian without any obstruction.

The law of Major Destruction was the supreme law of the Universe. The law's very existence meant the end of the Universe!

Since the law of Major Destruction could end everything in the Universe and the Universe itself, how could it not destroy mere worms?

Although the Dao of witchcraft worms were mysterious, they were only minor Dao from Yi Yun's point of view. They were definitely incomparable to the law of Major Destruction. Although he did not know a thing about witchcraft worms, he could crush the Dao of witchcraft worms on the nomological level!



After the black destruction runes entered Ji Shuiyan's heart and dantian, they silently condensed into a tiny 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

Two 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence surrounded each worm respectively.

# Chapter 1061: Annihilation Of Worms

---

"Zhi Zhi Zhi!"

The poisonous worms sensed something was amiss as they anxiously screeched. They wanted to rob Ji Shuiyan of her lifeblood before they met their end.

But in an instant, the poisonous worms' very existence was obliterated by the law of Destruction.

"Phuah! Phuah!"

Two rings of light flashed, and two poisonous worms were erased by the Destruction.

Quickly, Yi Yun moved both his hands up and, with a hand on each side, he pressed down on Ji Shuiyan's temples!

The destruction runes in his hand instantly manifested and condensed into the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence inside her brain.

"Zhi!"

The final slave worm was extinguished by Yi Yun!

Truly, the power of destruction laws was terrifying. They could

annihilate everything.

As for the brain, it was a fragile organ. It would typically buckle under the laws of destruction, but Yi Yun's understanding of it was at an extremely high level. After he condensed the nine-leaf Destruction Dao fruit, controlling the forces of destruction took no more effort than lifting a finger.

With his perfect control over the law of destruction, he managed to destroy the third slave worm while minimizing the damage to Ji Shuiyan.

Ji Shuiyan suddenly felt the soul-ripping pain throughout her body vanish. Before she could even react, Yi Yun placed a hand on her abdomen and streams of Yuan Qi surged into her body, restoring her vitality.

It was only a matter of seconds before Yi Yun removed his hands and reached into his interspatial ring, producing a set of clothes. He said lightly, "It's done, put those clothes on."

"It's done?"

Ji Shuiyan was still in a daze. What was done?

The disappearance of the excruciating pain gave her some guesses but she found it impossible to believe her intuition. It was a matter of seconds from the moment Yi Yun made his first move. Yet, she was already treated?

She immediately turned her perception inward to check her body. Indeed, she found that the poisonous worms in her dantian, heart, and brain had truly vanished. They didn't simply die, but nothing of their corpses remained. It was as though they had evaporated into nothingness.

Ji Shuiyan was stupefied. Her perception didn't lie. How did Yi Yun do it?

Ordinarily, doctors needed a lengthy process to treat their patients, something that allowed the patients to feel like they were gradually getting better while igniting their hopes of survival. Finally, treatment would slowly begin. As the saying goes, illnesses strike suddenly, but the recovery of illnesses was like extracting silk.

However, Yi Yun had acted too quickly. It happened so quickly that Ji Shuiyan did not even notice her physical condition turn for the better. Ignoring the talk about igniting her hopes, she was certain a mere second ago that she would die. But the next second, Yi Yun told her that she was already well.

Such a sudden reversal and miraculous medical skill made Ji Shuiyan feel like she was in a dream-like fantasy.

What sort of person did she save? Furthermore, if he was so powerful, how did he end up collapsed in the desert with serious injuries?

"Senior...are you also well-versed in the art of healing?"

Ji Shuiyan naturally knew Yi Yun was not using the arts of witchcraft worms to save her. In addition, he had not fed her any pills or medicine. The only possibility left was the art of healing.

"Art of healing?" Yi Yun shook his head. "I don't know any art of healing, but if you want me to kill some worms I'm up to the task."

Yi Yun's laws of destruction could only be used to destroy. Killing the worms was easy but healing her body was a separate matter altogether.

When those words reached her ears, Ji Shuiyan didn't know whether she should laugh or cry.

Kill some worms?

Even witchcraft worm masters would find it a challenge to remove slave worms. However, Yi Yun had killed and removed three slave worms with such ease. Then he displayed such nonchalance that anyone not in the know would think that he had just squashed some ordinary worms with his foot.

For Ji Shuiyan, the shock of Yi Yun killing the slave worms was completely incomparable to the shock of him killing the old woman in red.

When she thought of the dead old woman, Ji Shuiyan could not

help but burst into tears of joy.

She still found it unbelievable that the suffocating blade hanging above her head had been so easily destroyed by Yi Yun.

Everything--threats, slave worms, and excruciating pain were now all gone, all in less than a minute.

"Senior!" Ji Shuiyan held onto the clothes and gave Yi Yun a deep bow. "I'll never forget the fresh lease on life you have given me twice. I swear that from this day on, as long as it's ordered or requested by Senior, I will do my best to accomplish it, no matter the cost or danger."

Yi Yun said with a chuckle, "Miss Shuiyan, there's no need for such solemnity. Although I saved you, you did save me prior to this as well."

Ji Shuiyan shook her head and said, "What I did is nothing compared to Senior's favor. Furthermore, even if no one had saved Senior, Senior would probably have awoken quickly."

"It would've taken quite a long time." Yi Yun responded with a bitter smile. If not for Ji Shuiyan, it was possible that it would take him a year or two. Who knows what might've happened during such a long period of time? Additionally, he would waste valuable cultivation time.

However, Ji Shuiyan did not think of it as a serious loss.

Compared to what she had been through, what was a few days of waiting?

"Meanwhile, Miss Shuiyan, I previously asked you about the old woman. Doesn't your Divine Secrets Trading Company have Dao Palace realm warriors? Why were you under her control?"

Upon hearing his question, Ji Shuiyan face was darkened by a bitter look. She shook her head and said, "My Divine Secrets Trading Company does have a few Dao Palace realm warriors holding down the fort. My grandfather was the head of the Divine Secrets Trading Company and he was already at the five-storey Dao Palace realm. Furthermore, the company has Elders, guest elders, numbering more than ten Dao Palace realm warriors."

She paused before continuing, "But then... Does Senior recall my mention of a remarkable phenomenon happening in the Sun Burial Sandsea? It was first discovered by my Divine Secrets Trading Company. Grandpa believed that a treasure had appeared, so he took a few powerful Elders and went in search of it. However, the resulting waves far exceeded their expectations, and something unfortunate happened..." Her eyes looked down as she trailed off.

"That was the turning point of the Divine Secrets Trading Company. With Grandpa and the Elders gone, we were like sheep for the slaughter in Sun Burial Sandsea as wealth alone is useless. I did not dare announce this matter publicly and tried my best to conceal the matter lest the Divine Secrets Trading Company be torn apart by others overnight."

"But there is no such thing as a complete secret," she continued.

"Others had managed to gather traces of clues. The Heaven Amplification Trading Company eventually got wind of it and began stirring. They were still uncertain about it, so they acted in the shadows by infiltrating the Divine Secrets Trading Company. Finally, a few months ago, the last remaining Dao Palace realm guest elders were poached by them."

"Without Grandpa around, I couldn't do a thing. The Divine Secrets Trading Company began to face unprecedented danger, potentially even annexation by others. And it was at that moment when the old woman in red appeared..."



# Chapter 1062: Heaven Secrets, Divine Secrets

---

"I do not know the old woman's name. I only know her surname is Ren and she comes from the Heaven Secrets Chapter. Grandpa was once also under the tutelage of it. It was an orthodox sect but many disciples did not cultivate in the chapter's cultivation techniques. The old woman was an extreme example with her cultivating Ghost Dao cultivation techniques. She was Grandpa's junior sister but she had a vendetta with Grandpa. I do not know what the grudge was...As Grandpa was no longer around, she directed all her hatred onto me. As for what followed, Senior already knows."

"In fact, even without her, I'll probably not end up fine. The Heaven Amplification Trading Company has been coveting my Divine Secrets Trading Company already. After Grandpa and the group of Elders perished, the Heaven Amplification Trading Company had repeatedly tried probing my Divine Secrets Trading Company. They kept taking over storefronts that were ours but all we could do was tolerate it in silence."

"Up to a month ago...The Heaven Amplification Trading Company's heir apparent, Yan Tiancong, sent a wedding invitation, requesting for my hand in marriage through my grandfather. He wanted me to marry him!"

As Ji Shuiyan came to this point, her chest heaved with fury as her face flushed red slightly. She said hatefully, "I was already raring to kill Yan Tiancong but he dared to shamelessly ask for my hand in marriage. He was planning on using my entire Divine

Secrets Trading Company as the dowry, saving his efforts from annexing it. He would then be able to rightfully and openly take over all assets of the Divine Secrets Trading Company and prevent other factions from getting a slice of the pie!"

Upon hearing Ji Shuiyan's story, Yi Yun shook his head. That was the world of warriors where strength was everything. If Ji Shuiyan were to accept the proposal, the latter part of her life would definitely be tragic. However, if she were to reject it, the outcome would be similar. The Divine Secrets Trading Company would still be annexed and she would be left without any backing. After she was caught alive by Yan Tiancong, she would be imprisoned and raped. Unless she committed suicide, the outcome would only be worse than the first.

"Right, you mentioned of phenomena that had appeared in the Sun Burial Sandsea. What is it?"

Yi Yun was more interested in that matter. He had inquired once when Ji Shuiyan first mentioned it. However, she was bent on getting Yi Yun to leave as soon as possible, so she had not answered him.

"Senior, Grandpa had some guesses regarding the phenomena. He suspected that the phenomena were a result of a type of divine fire. It might have to do with the history of Sun Burial Sandsea."

"Legends say that Sun Burial Sandsea has already existed for hundreds of millions of years. The formation of Sun Burial Sandsea was because a sun had plummeted into it, turning tens of millions kilometers into a barren desert."

"Grandpa believed that the sun that fell to this land was very likely an item of supreme Yang. It was even possible that it was a true sun that had fallen. However, such a sun had been in gestation for hundreds of millions of years before finally giving birth to a Yang spirit. The phenomena of recent times might be the birth of a Yang spirit wisp."

"Oh?" Yi Yun was greatly amazed by Ji Shuiyan's words. "How does your grandfather know of this? You previously mentioned that the birth of the phenomena resulted in many factions gathering around Sun Burial Sandsea. Do they know that the Sun Burial Sandsea is gestating a Yang spirit?"

Ji Shuiyan shook her head and said, "It's likely they are unaware..."

"They don't?" Yi Yun gave Ji Shuiyan an odd look. He believed that there was definitely no lack of experts in the factions that had gathered. As for her grandfather, it was not apparent that he was much more outstanding in strength.

It was rather unusual that Ji Shuiyan's grandfather had managed to augure something that others did not know.

Ji Shuiyan seemed to guess at his thoughts as she said, "Senior, Grandpa was weaker in strength but his talent in martial arts wasn't bad. However, he had dedicated his life to geomancy and divination. Grandpa came from the Heaven Secrets Chapter, which is a sect that teaches geomancy and divination. Heaven Secrets! It

also means divining the secrets of heaven."

"Grandpa established the Divine Secrets Trading Company, and the company's name stemmed from such reasons. Divine Secrets also means divining the secrets of the unknown."

"In fact, the study of divination and geomancy is unable to directly raise one's strength. Therefore, the Heaven Secrets Chapter gradually waned. According to Grandpa, it had once enjoyed some glorious days in the distant past. It was a powerful sect that produced numerous 'Divination Masters'. However, as geomancy and divination were too difficult to comprehend, many people wasted their entire lives without amounting to much. There were an increasing number of disciples that failed to hone their skills and since divination is unable to directly raise one's strength, many of them chose to switch careers midway. It is also the reason why I mentioned that many disciples of the Heaven Secrets Chapter, such as Old Woman Ren, do not cultivate in the sect's cultivation techniques. It resulted in the Heaven Secrets Chapter to gradually lose its talent and wane.

"In Grandpa's youth, he had dedicated himself to geomancy and divination, eventually gaining success by becoming a divination master. He was internally designated as the future sect master but twenty thousand years ago, due to a power struggle within the Heaven Secrets Chapter, something that deeply saddened Grandpa happened. He finally left Heaven Secrets Chapter and established the Divine Secrets Trading Company in Sun Burial Sandsea from scratch."

"The Divine Secrets Trading Company is in the herbal business.

It needs valuable herbs to do well. With his geomancy and divination at the acme of perfection, he began divining the secrets of heaven in Sun Burial Sandsea, accurately pinpointing the locations of several precious natural treasures. This allowed the Divine Secrets Trading Company to become one of the most famous companies in Sun Burial Sandsea."

"So that's the case." Yi Yun was somewhat surprised. He never expected that the Divine Secrets Trading Company would have such a history and that the mastery of geomancy and divination could be used to search for natural treasures. Such a mystic art was indeed fascinating.

As such, the matter regarding the Yang spirit was also understandable.

The external factions neither knew divination nor did they understand the Sun Burial Sandsea. It was naturally difficult to comprehend what was happening from simply the phenomena.

As for Ji Shuiyan's Grandpa, he had been in business for twenty thousand years in Sun Burial Sandsea. He was acutely familiar with every inch of Sun Burial Sandsea. Compounded by his perfected divination, he probably understood the entire setup of Sun Burial Sandsea.

What he could see was something that others could not compare with.

Ji Shuiyan hesitated for a moment before taking out a few stones

that resembled agate and handed to Yi Yun with both hands.

"Senior, please take a look. These are Pure Yang Divine Stones that Grandpa had found in the past. According to him, ordinary stones will be burned by the gestation period of a sun spirit and turn into such divine stones. If Senior is interested, these divine stones are yours."

Ji Shuiyan placed the divine stones in Yi Yun's hands.

Seeing the red-colored stones, Yi Yun immediately felt the energy in his meridians circulate rapidly.

Intricate bursts of pure Yang power reached straight to his dantian from his palm. It was extremely comfortable.

And most important of all, Yi Yun realized that the divine tree seed in his dantian was growing once again after it absorbed the pure Yang power.

Yi Yun had a feeling that if he allowed the divine tree seed to absorb all the energy of these Pure Yang Divine Stones, the growth to the divine tree seed would be far more effective than the pills and relics that he had previously consumed, combined.

If the divine tree seed were to mature fully, he would also gain great benefits. His cultivation level and strength would be greatly enhanced!

Yi Yun became excited the moment he had such thoughts. The Sun Burial Sandsea might be an opportunity for him so he believed that there was a need for him to stay behind to check it out.

# Chapter 1063: Aggressive Compulsion

---

Having made up his decision, Yi Yun did not engage in a pretentious act. While keeping the Pure Yang Divine Stones, he said to Ji Shuiyan, "Since Miss Shuiyan says so, I won't stand on ceremony. These divine stones are indeed useful for me so I'll be keeping them."

"Senior, go ahead and keep them." When Ji Shuiyan heard Yi Yun, she did not show any attachment to the divine stones. On the contrary, she was delighted. From her point of view, Yi Yun was extremely strong and she was much weaker than him. Under such circumstances, she would be happy as long as she could help Yi Yun in any way.

Yi Yun continued, "I'm planning to stay in Sun Burial Sandsea for a period of time. I'm unfamiliar with this area so I'll be disturbing Miss Shuiyan for a few days by following you back to the Divine Secrets Trading Company. Perhaps I can help resolve some troubles for you in passing."

Yi Yun had saved Ji Shuiyan out of convenience and did not find it a huge favor. However, Ji Shuiyan had provided him with information and items that were extremely valuable to him. It was only necessary for him to give Ji Shuiyan a tiny bit of help appropriately.

Yi Yun felt that it was only right, but when Ji Shuiyan heard that, she was overjoyed.



She had immensely prayed that Yi Yun could accompany her back to the Divine Secrets Trading Company and help her awe the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. However, what sort of person was Yi Yun? He was able to kill the old woman in seconds and easily eliminate the slave worms in her body. How could she entice such a peerless expert to work for her? What nerve did she have to request that of him?

Although she had sworn to repay Yi Yun for the lease of new life he had given her and that she was willing to do anything for Yi Yun, even to the point of willingly be his maidservant at his command, it was all dependent on Yi Yun's wishes. If he did not like it and left immediately, it would be unbecoming of her to forcefully follow him, right?

As such, Ji Shuiyan would still be driven into a corner as she stayed in Jade Luster City. It would only be an outcome slightly better than remaining in the hands of the old woman.

"Thank you, Senior..."

Ji Shuiyan took a deep breath as her voice was trembling from her excitement. She knew that she had encountered an important benefactor. Meeting him could change her destiny.

"There's no need to thank me. I naturally have my motives for staying here. Also, don't keep calling me senior. I'm not much older than you."

Yi Yun had previously mentioned his age but she had

subconsciously believed that he had mentioned it in passing after he showcased his might. It was unlikely true that he was about her age but now, with Yi Yun mentioning it again, Ji Shuiyan was left dumbfounded.

He really isn't much older than me?

He could easily kill a warrior with a four-storey Dao Palace before the age of hundred. How much of a genius was he?

Ji Shuiyan naturally did not believe that Yi Yun was lying to her as there was no need to.

She fell into a daze and felt that everything about Yi Yun had far exceeded her imaginations. She had seen geniuses in the past, but they were nothing when compared to him.

"Alright, I'll be doing some cultivation. Don't disturb me during this period. You can inform me again when we reach the Divine Secrets Trading Company."

"Al...alright..." Ji Shuiyan nodded her head in a daze before she left respectfully.

...

The group set off once again. The armed escorts of the Divine Secrets Trading Company were left in the dark as to what had happened. They only knew that Yi Yun had resolved the matter

after the appearance of an assassin. Their mistress was unharmed and fine.

And from then on, they never saw Yi Yun come out of the sand boat. Ji Shuiyan had left the best room in the sand boat for Yi Yun, allowing him to cultivate without worry. This continued till they reached Jade Luster City.

When they were just outside Jade Luster City, Yi Yun had scanned the area with his perception and he could not help but appreciate the thriving Jade Luster City.

Jade Luster City was about fifty kilometers in circumference. Back in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, he had seen several cities. They were constructed grandly, frequently imbued with Heaven Earth arrays and floating islands. This was also related to the Ancient Fey's pursuit of glory. But in terms of prosperity, the cities in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven were incomparable to Jade Luster City.

As a human city, Jade Luster City was filled with stores and bustling crowds.

There were two major companies in Jade Luster City—Divine Secrets and Heaven Amplification. There was also a large auction company. The amount of trade between the three factions reached an astronomical number on a daily basis.

The headquarters of Divine Secrets Trading Company was located in the southeastern corner of Jade Luster City. There, it

took up a space of three to four kilometers in circumference. There were pavilions, towers, and terraces in it, comparatively better than royal palaces.

One had to pass the city gate to enter the city. The massive sand boat appeared tiny in front of the magnificent city gate.

When the convoy came in front of the city gate, Yi Yun saw people lined up outside the city gate to welcome them.

The welcoming party was rather impressive with more than thirty people present. They were dressed uniformly and the road had been cleaned.

Yi Yun was originally reflecting on the support that Ji Shuiyan's Divine Secrets Trading Company received. It was only a simple return to her residence, but a welcoming party had been gathered outside the city gate. However, just as this thought flashed across his mind, he knew that he was mistaken. He had noticed that Ji Shuiyan was not happy about it. Instead, her expression had turned ugly.

Yi Yun raised his eyebrows as he had a vague guess. Indeed, at the next moment, the person leading the party stood forward and said, "I'm Yang Yanguang from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. I have been waiting for Miss Shuiyan all this while. Young Master Yan wants me to pass a message that he has set up a banquet at his place and wishes to have a welcoming banquet for Miss Shuiyan. I hereby invite Miss Shuiyan to oblige with her kind presence."

Yang Yanguang's cultivation level wasn't high and he had a mustache that resembled strokes by his mouth, making him look like an advisor. He had bowed at Ji Shuiyan and hung a smile on his face.

Yi Yun stroked his chin. Clearly, the Heaven Amplification Trading Company had received news ahead of the Divine Secrets Trading Company convoy's return. They had set up a banquet with malicious purposes. If Ji Shuiyan were to attend, she would be like a lamb sending itself into the jaws of a tiger. It was a trip with no return.

Ji Shuiyan was infuriated with the Heaven Amplification Trading Company's aggressive compulsion. Over the past few days, the Heaven Amplification Trading Company was increasingly certain that her grandfather had perished. They had done things in a high-handed manner and today, they had invited her to the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. They were planning on giving the final culling strike!

Although she had Yi Yun, Ji Shuiyan did not dare to lose all decorum with the Heaven Amplification Trading Company so simply even if she dearly wished to do so.

She was afraid of causing too much trouble for Yi Yun. After all, the Heaven Amplification Trading Company was not to be trifled with. She repressed the anger in her heart and compromised by saying, "Thank you, Advisor Yang, for welcoming me. However, I'm exhausted from the journey and my subordinates need some rest as well. We will need some time to energize ourselves in Jade

Luster City before we pay a visit."

"Miss Shuiyan, what you say really makes things difficult for me. If I were to fail to fulfill Young Master Yan's orders, I will be punished." Yang Yanguang pinched his mustache and although he had a smile on his face, it looked like he was hiding his nefarious thoughts.

Ji Shuiyan's heart sank. She knew that it was probably not that simple to resolve the situation today.

# Chapter 1064: Unforeseen Changes At Divine Secrets Residence

---

"Enter the city. We'll be returning to the residence!"

Ji Shuiyan did not wish to continue wasting her time on Advisor Yang. She planned on passing straight through the welcoming party and returning to the Divine Secrets Trading Company's residence.

Ji Shuiyan had already started planning her restructure of the Divine Secrets Trading Company. She planned to dismiss any members who showed disloyalty. Then, she would withdraw a portion of Divine Secrets Trading Company's accumulated wealth to hire new experts.

In the past, Ji Shuiyan would not dare to take such dramatic actions. If she did so without a true expert like Yi Yun to keep things stabilized, then the reckless invitation of Dao Palace realm warriors as guest elders would only bring disaster. It was even likely that the entire Divine Secrets Trading Company would be swallowed clean.

Although Yi Yun had agreed to help her, she didn't want to rely on him so much that it would be burdensome. If Yi Yun's cultivation was delayed, he might end up being displeased. Once she had newly-hired experts, she could stabilize things herself.

Just as Ji Shuiyan's convoy passed Advisor Yang, she heard him say in an eccentric tone, "It seems Miss Shuiyan doesn't plan on

showing me respect as my status is lacking. That's alright. Since Miss Shuiyan had an arduous journey, it is only right that she return to the residence for rest. I'll be returning to report to Young Master Yan, that he may travel to the Divine Secrets Trading Company residence and set up a banquet there. Miss Shuiyan wouldn't decline that, right?"

"What!?"

When Yang Yanguang said that, Ji Shuiyan's expression changed. Set up a banquet at her own residence!?

It had always been that the master of the house would set up a banquet to invite guests. How could a guest go to someone's residence to set up a banquet? Unless...

Ji Shuiyan was extremely tense as she envisioned an extremely terrible possibility.

"Quickly return to the residence!"

At Ji Shuiyan's order, the convoy sped up. Although Jade Luster City was bustling with people, there were dedicated channels for the trading convoys. Ji Shuiyan and company were able to quickly reach the Divine Secrets residence. Along the way, Advisor Yang's welcoming party had followed closely behind them.

Therefore, when Ji Shuiyan arrived at the residence, Advisor Yang's group wasn't far behind.



She ignored Advisor Yang and hurriedly approached the Divine Secrets Trading Company residence. What awaited her made her expression turn completely cold.

A welcoming party stood ready at the Divine Secrets Trading Company residence as well. However, the confidants she had entrusted to guard it were not among them. Most troublingly, the residence's head steward and her personal maidservant were not present.

Reasonably, they should have been waiting by the door when they received news of her return.

But instead, the ones welcoming her back were two Dao Palace realm guest elders of the Divine Secrets Trading Company.

The person standing in the position of honor sported a goatee. He held a golden smoke pipe in his hand and his name was Gongyang Nian.

Behind him was a middle-aged scholar named Xiao Kelin who looked like a man of literature.

They did not show a tinge of respect when they saw Ji Shuiyan approach. They didn't even open the door for the mistress in advance. Instead, they cupped their fists toward Advisor Yang, who now caught up with Ji Shuiyan. One of them said, "Advisor Yang, you have come. Please come on in."

"Haha, Mr. Gongyang, it must be tough on you. I had no other choices either. Your mistress didn't plan on showing me any respect and insisted that the banquet be held at the Divine Secrets residence. I could only follow her here."

Advisor Yang stroked his tiny mustache and said in a somewhat displeased tone.

"Hahaha! Advisor Yang, what are those words of yours. But it's alright, both of our residences aren't very far apart. We will be one sooner or later. It doesn't matter where we host the banquet."

When Gongyang Nian said that, he languidly waved his hand at a subordinate and said, "Guards, why aren't you helping the mistress disembark the sand boat?"

"Yes!"

A few strongmen responded and marched toward the sand boat.

Instantly, Ji Shuiyan's armed escorts were dumbfounded. Even the most dimwitted ones were starting to realize what had happened.

Gongyang Nian and Xiao Kelin, the only remaining two Dao Palace realm guest elders of the Divine Secrets Trading Company, had already switched allegiance to the Heaven Amplification Trading Company!

During the days when Ji Shuiyan was away from the company, the duo had usurped the residence. As it stood, they were probably in full control of the Divine Secrets Trading Company headquarters. Both of them were Dao Palace realm warriors and had worked in the Divine Secrets Trading Company for years. They definitely had a network of associates. With them joining forces, together with the Heaven Amplification Trading Company's support, who could resist them?

As for the allusion to the two companies becoming one, people not in the know would even think that Gongyang Nian was the true owner of the Divine Secrets Trading Company. As for Ji Shuiyan, she looked like she was the granddaughter of Gongyang Nian who could be married away at any time.

"Gongyang Nian!" Even though Ji Shuiyan had repeatedly told herself to silently endure hardship, this was simply too much for her to bear!

He was taking bullying to an extreme!

"My grandfather did nothing but treat you well. A thousand years ago, when you returned from a mystic realm with severe injuries, my grandfather thought nothing of giving you valuable herbal pills. He saved your life and ensured your cultivation level remained intact!"

"And honestly," she continued, "the way I have treated you has been impeccable. I have always treated you as a senior. Just a

month ago, you needed a Ginseng Fruit Pill to attempt a breakthrough to the third-storey Dao Palace. I gave you all that you needed! But now, as you stand here at the third-storey Dao Palace, this is how you repay me?"

Ginseng Fruit Pills were pills used by Dao Palace realm warriors. Even an organization such as the Divine Secrets Trading Company had difficulty producing them. However, Ji Shuiyan had no choice but to give several to Gongyang Nian. After her grandfather and the group of elders perished, Ji Shuiyan had no choice but to let him have them, despite knowing that he was up to no good. If not, he might have immediately revolted.

This was the tragedy of those who lacked strength. Despite knowing that he was fishing in troubled waters and had forced her hand, Ji Shuiyan had no other choice.

Gongyang Nian ignored Ji Shuiyan's anger. He ignited his smoke pipe and sucked at it before leisurely spewing out a cloud of smoke. "Miss Shuiyan, are you reprimanding me? Back then your grandfather only spared me a small amount of pills, and I had been loyal to the Divine Secrets Trading Company for many years since. I have long returned whatever I owed. Furthermore, my entry into the mystic realm resulted in more than a simple injury. I had a Dao fruit shattered. I asked your grandfather for a Fate Coherence Pill but he refused. It made me lose that Dao fruit forever, affecting my future. How much of a favor do you think your grandfather has given me?"

"As for the Ginseng Fruit Pill you gave me, what of it? You expect me to toil for you and fight the Heaven Amplification Trading

Company for a pill?"

Gongyang Nian grunted unhappily. Even though she was still angry, Ji Shuiyan became depressed after hearing his words.

Helping a man once gains gratitude, but not helping that man again gains hatred. Gongyang Nian showed no gratitude to her grandfather for saving of his life. Instead, he was disgruntled over not having a Fate Coherence Pill! The Fate Coherence Pill was a heaven-defying divine medicine that could change one's life. It was nearly a legend and completely priceless. Its value was such that the Divine Secrets Trading Company would need to sell at least 70-80% of its assets to be able to afford it. Even if her grandfather wanted a pill of that level, he would not be willing to spend the amount!

She sighed sadly as she looked at the middle-aged scholar behind Gongyang Nian. "Elder Xiao, do you think the same too?"

The middle-aged scholar held a fan in hand as he shook it gently. He said with a smile, "Miss Shuiyan, why are you still asking such a naive question at this moment in time? A wise man understands the times. Your grandfather and a number of grand elders are no longer around. Why should we stay on in the Divine Secrets Trading Company? Furthermore, a marriage would benefit you as well. Without it, how do you plan to ensure the future of your estate?"

# Chapter 1065: The Sword Is Wherever One's Thoughts Are

---

When Xiao Kelin said those words, everyone present was stunned. The Chairman was no longer around?

There were rumors that the Chairman and a few grand elders had disappeared. However, they were just that: rumors. Even though the Heaven Amplification Trading Company had probed the Divine Secrets Trading Company several times in their attempts to annex it, the Divine Secrets Trading Company took the lower stance and endured the transgressions. Many within the Divine Secrets Trading Company held fast to the belief that the Chairman's absence was only temporarily. He was bound to return one day.

But today, this thinly-held belief had been poked through by Xiao Kelin!

It was a drastic measure to reveal the truth in public, but it paid off. It completely destroyed the final defense Ji Shuiyan had. The many that were loyal to the Divine Secrets Trading Company now found their faith wavering.

The Chairman and the grand elders were dead!?

Then, isn't the Divine Secrets Trading Company finished?

How could the few of them hope to fight off the Heaven

Amplification Trading Company? And, forgetting the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, they were no match for the betrayers Xiao Kelin and Gongyang Nian!

Several looked at Ji Shuiyan in anticipation of her rebuttal. However, Ji Shuiyan remained silent as though she was silently acquiescing the truth.

This sent a chill through everyone's hearts. So it was true?

Ji Shuiyan glared coldly at Xiao Kelin. The fan he held was constructed by a refining master with the best materials, all funded by the wealth of the Divine Secrets Trading Company. It had cost a small fortune.

Xiao Kelin was very pleased with the fan. He would often use it to both look refined and as a weapon to kill his enemies. But now, the seemingly well-mannered and soft-spoken Xiao Kelin was more heartless than anyone, kicking Ji Shuiyan while she was down.

"What you suspect isn't wrong. The Divine Secrets Trading Company is finished. Since it is destined to be destroyed, why not pledge your allegiance to the Heaven Amplification Trading Company? You might still be left with something. It will be good for both you and the mistress!

The mistress should know the rules of Sun Burial Sandsea. A faction without an expert supporting it is destined to be annexed by others!"

Xiao Kelin seemed to read the thoughts of everyone. As he waved his fan he seemed eloquent and assured, but the moment his voice faded...

Dazzling, golden beams flashed, suddenly and completely blinding Xiao Kelin!

The dazzling golden light flared with a fearsome killing intent!

Sword beams!?

The middle-aged scholar was alarmed as he rapidly retreated. He circulated his protective energy and swatted his fan open, placing it before his chest!

The fan was an enchanted treasure he had always been proud of. As it snapped open, countless blue ice crystals appeared in front of him, shielding his body completely.

Wall of Ice Crystals!

Xiao Kelin cultivated ice-elemental laws. Although its offensive strength was slightly weaker, its defensive strength was akin to divine metal.

But in a mere moment the golden beams struck the blue ice wall and, with a loud shattering sound and a series of explosions, the ice wall blasted apart!



The golden beams did not lose their momentum and instead formed a golden divine sword.

Three-foot Passage Sword, Eternal and Instant!

Chi Chi Chi!

The divine sword came thrusting at Xiao Kelin, leaving him appalled. He even gave up his fan and hurriedly threw it in front of him. Panicked, he took out his interspatial ring, looking for a trump card that might save his life.

However, the sword beam was too fast. It was a pure Yang sword fused with space-time laws. It ignored the distance between space and, as the saying goes, the sword is wherever one's thoughts are!

Boom!

With a loud explosion, Xiao Kelin's protective Yuan Qi did not even last a second before it shattered. The sword beam continued hurtling relentlessly through the void, leaving behind a resplendent golden trail. It instantaneously penetrated Xiao Kelin's body twelve times, leaving twelve bloody holes in his body!

A moment before, Xiao Kelin had taken out two purple talismans from his interspatial ring. However, he never got the chance to trigger them, nor to even to muster the thought of doing so. He was thrown backwards with a tragic cry.

Pa!

Xiao Kelin slumped to the ground like a pile of rotten flesh. His body was covered in sword wounds!

Eleven of the twelve strikes had stabbed his limbs, upper abdomen and shoulders, with the intent to avoid his vital spots.

However, the final strike had stabbed straight into his dantian, destroying it and shattering the Dao Palace. Xiao Kelin's body convulsed, his face ashen.

He could only look on in disbelief at his dantian, as only horror and despair could be seen on his face. With his Dao Palace destroyed, it meant that his cultivation was forever crippled!

Meanwhile, the threatening sword beam streaked through the sky in a perfect trajectory before returning to the sand boat.

All who witnessed the scene stood with mouths agape, unable to close them for a long while.

An unforeseen event had happened too quickly.

Just a few seconds ago, Xiao Kelin appeared high-spirited, but now he was slumped to the ground like a dead pile of meat.

The mysterious person in the sand boat managed to instantly maim Xiao Kelin without ever showing a hint of his face!

Who was it!?

Everyone held their breaths as they looked at the sand boat in horror. It sat quietly on the streets in utmost silence.

A gentle breeze blew, causing the curtains over sand boat's windows to sway. No one knew which window the sword beam had flown out from.

Xiao Kelin declared just moments before that a faction without an expert to hold it down was destined to be annexed by others. Then, he was maimed by some mysterious person in the sand boat!

Despite being a Dao Palace realm warrior, Xiao Kelin was so simply finished.

"Is...is the Chairman back?" A guard loyal to the Divine Secrets Trading Company said in excitement.

However, someone shook his head and said, "The Chairman doesn't have such strength. Although Xiao Kelin is scum, his cultivation level is a two-storey Dao Palace. How could the Chairman have the ability to finish him so quickly?"

People broke out in a flurry of discussion and the situation turned chaotic.

"Which esteemed person is in there?"

Advisor Yang swallowed a mouthful of saliva as his expression turned ugly. However, he had the Heaven Amplification Trading Company backing him, so he still projected confidence.

However, Gongyang Nian did not have such favorable treatment. His palm was breaking out into cold sweat. He knew deep down that if Xiao Kelin had not started mouthing off, he would've been the target of the powerful figure!

Although his cultivation level was slightly higher than Xiao Kelin, he was not much stronger because of a shattered Dao fruit.

He had just barely avoided a maiming!

Warriors were accustomed to a lofty status of riches, beauty, and a long lifespan at their fingertips. All of this was because of their strength. The moment they were maimed, they would be full of a feeling worse than that of death.

As he had this thought, Gongyang Nian felt reverberations through his mind. He hurriedly took a step forward, cupped his fists, and said anxiously to the sand boat, "I wonder which senior is in there. There might have been some misunderstanding. Although the Divine Secrets Trading Company was established by the Chairman, I have put in great effort for it to be developed into what it is today. One might even say that I have performed deeds of valor. Senior, do not be deceived by the schemes of others. Can

you afford me your presence so that we can talk about it?"

Gongyan Nian hurriedly explained, afraid that he would not have the chance if he were any slower. But at that moment—

"Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!"

The golden sword beam shot out once more from the sand boat. It seemed to blot out the sky as the aura it exuded was even stronger!

His vision completely filled by the sword beam, Gongyang Nian's expression turned ashen. He had said whatever he could but the other party did not leave any room for negotiation!

The overwhelmingly strong needed no reason to kill or maim a person! This, too, was the rule of Sun Burial Sandsea!

# Chapter 1066: Disintegration

---

"Ah! Don't take bullying to the extreme!"

Gongyang Nian never expected Yi Yun to be so harsh. With a loud cry, he hastily burned his blood essence!

He was acutely aware that he was no match for Yi Yun. Compared to having his cultivation maimed, the cost of burning blood essence was nothing.

Gongyang Nian withdrew a golden saber from his interspatial ring, with which he slashed out countless blade beams. He held nothing back, and the resulting beams seemed imbued with the power to conquer mountains and rivers!

These blade beams rammed the sword beams head on.

Clang!

The blade beams and sword beams clashed violently!

As he was a third-storey Dao Palace warrior, in addition to burning his blood essence, the power emitted by Gongyang Nian's blade beams surpassed that of Yi Yun's sword beams.

However, the gap between their laws could not be bridged.

Yi Yun's sword beam was infused with Great Dao laws and, based simply on nomological insight alone, Gongyang Nian was far inferior to Yi Yun despite being at the Dao Palace realm.

"Boom!"

The blade beams and sword exploded simultaneously, sending out scattered energy blasts. Gongyang Nian retreated many steps back, but with all of his strength he managed to block all of the sword beams!

He had managed a complete parry!

Gongyang Nian was overjoyed that he had survived the calamity. He believed that if he held out long enough, the Heaven Amplification Trading Company would definitely send reinforcements. After all, he was still of use to them.

Just as these thoughts flashed across Gongyang Nian's mind, he suddenly observed that within the myriad golden sword beams there was a faint and lusterless gray sword beam that moved extremely fast. It was nearly untraceable.

"Ha!"

Gongyang Nian roared as he slashed his saber once more with all his might!

As he had overdrawn on his blood essence, the strike was

powered by his life essence. However, his sacrifice was not in vain. His saber slammed down, splitting the gray sword beam!

Phew—

As the blasts from the explosion dissipated, Gongyang Nian stumbled to the ground from mid-air.

He still clutched his golden saber but his hair was disheveled and his face pale. The important thing, however, was that he survived.

It was quite impressive that he could survive such a powerful strike even at the desperate point of burning blood essence.

Gongyang Nian was indeed strong as he lived up to being a third-storey Dao Palace. He was much stronger compared to Xiao Kelin.

Gongyang Nian wiped the blood on the corner of his lips. Although he had paid quite a price, he was still pleased with his performance. He hurriedly bellowed, "I do not care who you are. You are strong, but Jade Luster City does not allow fighting or killing. Anyone who violates this will, at the very least, be maimed of their cultivation level or even executed in serious cases. Do you think you're above the law of Jade Luster City simply because you have decent strength? That you can freely start a massacre in Jade Luster City? No matter how powerful you are, do you think you can fight the entire Jade Luster City?"

Gongyang Nian deliberately exaggerated the law enforcement



strength of Jade Luster City. It was not a lie that one would be wanted by the law enforcers if they committed murder. However, the so-called law enforcers were actually staffed by the two largest trading companies and the Seven Star Auction Company. With the Divine Secrets Trading Company basically vacating its position, there were, in fact, only two other factions.

Gongyang Nian meant to frighten Yi Yun into thinking that he'd have to fight the entire city. He had guessed correctly that Yi Yun was an outsider and did not know the customs of Jade Luster City. It was a ploy to buy himself time.

Indeed, there was silence from the sand boat after Gongyang Nian said his piece. The life-severing sword beams no longer appeared.

Gongyang Nian heaved a sigh of relief. He guessed that his cultivation was saved as the mysterious person had qualms about Jade Luster City's rules.

The surrounding crowd had also started to analyze the current situation. Advisor Yang twirled his tiny mustache as he secretly estimated the mysterious person's strength.

He presumed that the mysterious person was someone Ji Shuiyan encountered on her trip. It was probable that the person had some relations with the Divine Secrets Trading Company but they did not run deep. This meant that the person would not go to great lengths to help the Divine Secrets Trading Company. Most likely, they would quit midway if things could not be easily resolved.

The mysterious person had instantly defeated Xiao Kelin but could not do so with Gongyang Nian. Furthermore, they were apprehensive toward Jade Luster City's rules. In that case, their strength was approximately at the five-storey Dao Palace.

This strength was considered good in Jade Luster City but it did not equal invincibility. Ignoring the unfathomable Seven Star Auction Company, even his Heaven Amplification Trading Company had the power to fight such a person.

Indeed, at that very moment, a few counselors from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company were contemplating ways to make the mysterious person pay, until someone discovered something amiss.

"Look at Gongyang Nian. What's that on his stomach?"

The sudden exclamation made everyone cast their gazes at Gongyang Nian. They saw his abdomen light up with gray Dao runes that looked extremely abstruse. They projected onto the void and started spinning slowly.

"This...This..."

Only then did Gongyang Nian notice the activity on his abdomen. He was appalled when the gray Dao runes began to form a wheel. He could even see faint phantoms of demons and gods on the wheel. Most disturbingly, the center of the wheel was directly aligned with his dantian!

Had a seal been conjured at his dantian without him knowing?

Instantly, Gongyang Nian was frightened out of his wits as he realized what could happen in the next instant.

"Hold...hold on! Senior, spare me. Ah—"

All looked on helplessly as Gongyang Nian suddenly screamed, and the black wheel bloomed with a resplendent luster. In a flash, Gongyang Nian's flesh at his abdomen was completely ruptured and minced by the black wheel!

Be it human or Fey, once their bodies were minced, large quantities of blood would flow out. The mixture of blood and minced meat would only be a disgusting sight.

But at that moment, not a single drop of blood flowed out of Gongyang Nian's abdomen. It should be said that the instant the blood and minced meat appeared, they were annihilated by the black wheel.

It was the definition of disintegration, leaving nothing left!

Gongyang Nian watched the horrifying scene taking place on his body. The horror and despair he felt were indescribable.

"Senior! Senior!"

He cried out frantically but his abdomen, dantian, Dao Palace, and everything else were completely annihilated by the destructive storms. Nothing was spared.

Immediately following that, Gongyang Nian's entire body was twisted and completely devoured by the vortex that the black wheel had transformed into.

The vortex lasted for a few seconds before it slowly disappeared. When everything calmed down, it was as though nothing had happened.

Everyone gazed at the spot where Gongyang Nian once stood, which was left without a trace of blood or even a tattered piece of cloth. They had all seen a man disappear into thin air.

While training in martial arts, warriors came to understand that they might die in battle. However, no matter how tragic their deaths, there would at least be something left of them. Even if they were eaten by Ancient Fey, there would be bones left. This manner of death, where all traces of Gongyang Nian were wiped away, left the scalps of many people tingling. What law was that?

They thought before that Xiao Kelin's fate was sufficiently tragic. His was a living death with his cultivation crippled. But compared to Gongyang Nian's outcome, Xiao Kelin was rather lucky. He could at least commit suicide and leave behind a complete corpse.

Instantly, everyone looked at the silent sand boat again. There

was complete silence, with everyone shuddering in fear. Everyone from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company feared for their very lives. As the leader, Advisor Yang's face turned blue.

He felt that his standing there made him no different from a retard.

However, he did not dare leave. The person inside the sand boat was a malignant star. The moment he attempted to escape, he would be annihilated. He was nothing more than a worm under the foot of this stranger.

## Chapter 1067: No Mercy

---

Even as he crippled Xiao Kelin and disintegrated Gongyang Nian, the mysterious person never once showed his face.

In that moment, those from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company felt that the sand boat's fluttering curtains were akin to the the beckoning hands of Death.

Suddenly, the curtain across the main door was pulled open. It seemed as though the mysterious person could walk out at any moment.

Upon seeing this, Advisor Yang was frightened out of his wits. He hurriedly stumbled down, nearly prostrating himself. He hurriedly said, "Senior, spare me. I'm only a messenger. I never meant any harm to Miss Shuiyan."

Advisor Yang was considered someone of great stature in the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. Although his cultivation level was unimpressive, he was great at producing profits so he gained a high position.

But now, he nearly peed himself just because someone was about to pull open curtains. It made one reflect on how laughable stature and wealth were in front of absolute strength.

Advisor Yang knelt on the ground for a very long time, not daring to lift his head. He knew that this person could kill him without blinking. Compared to his life, what was his dignity

worth?

But time passed, and nothing happened. He mustered the courage to lift his head and was immediately dumbfounded.

He looked at the sand boat's door. The person who had pulled open the curtains was a yellow-dressed maidservant. She looked about sixteen and even had a bit of a baby face. She looked back in shock.

The maidservant had been inside the sand boat, only aware of some chaos happening outside and that her mistress was in danger. The ensuing battle only lasted seconds so, with her limited cultivation level, she naturally had no idea what had happened. She only saw what her eyes showed her.

She never expected the situation to evolve into such a state. She never thought that Advisor Yang, who held a great deal of power in the Heaven Amplification Trading Company's upper echelons, would prostrate himself to a maidservant like her. Furthermore, the way he knelt down was like he was a pug. It left her completely dumbfounded.

Advisor Yang's expression was as though he had just swallowed a plate of shit. It was as ugly as could be.

He even thought of dying. He might bear losing some dignity by peeing himself in front of Yi Yun, but here he was prostrating himself in front of a young lass. Wasn't this a complete and utter disgrace?

He had never been so ashamed in his life!

At that point, Yi Yun had yet to appear so Advisor Yang did not dare rise. He was stuck between having to continue kneeling or to risk standing up. He wished he could become a piece of dog shit. At least then, no one would pay him any attention.

"Erh...Miss, I...I'm here to pass a message..." the maidservant blinked and said with great difficulty.

Everyone present was looking at her. There was even an important figure of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company prostrated before her. She had never experienced such a situation before so it was only natural that she stuttered.

"Yes, He'er, go ahead," said Ji Shuiyan.

How could she be so calm? Her Divine Secrets Trading Company was nearly on the brink of annexation, with Xiao Kelin and Gongyang Nian turning coat with no sense of gratitude. That turn of events left Ji Shuiyan so infuriated that she nearly vomited blood. But in a blink of an eye, Yi Yun had used his absolute strength to maim and destroy the two, saving the desperate situation. This swift settling of grievances soothed her heart greatly. After being repressed for so long, she finally could hold her head up high! Even when her grandfather was alive, she had never realized how absolute strength could be used to control a situation.



She was infinitely grateful to Yi Yun, or it might be better said that she was infinitely envious of him. That was how people should live. Despite business bringing riches that could rival a country's, it was all evanescent bubbles that could be destroyed at any time. How could it compare to the sweet feeling of total control with absolute strength?

"Young Master Yi said that the rest will be up to you to handle. His exact words were—'Do as you wish. No need to show mercy.'"

Yi Yun had only destroyed the two strongest people. Although his actions were swift and unforgiving, he had only killed people from the Divine Secrets Trading Company.

The betrayers of the Divine Secrets Trading Company were naturally dealt with by the Divine Secrets Trading Company. The Heaven Amplification Trading Company could not fault them.

Yi Yun deliberately left those from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company untouched. This was not out of fear, but because he did not know what Ji Shuiyan's thoughts were. After all, the situation between the Divine Secrets Trading Company and Heaven Amplification Trading Company was something to be judged by Ji Shuiyan. Yi Yun was only an outsider so he did not plan on intervening too much.

Simultaneously, Yi Yun also wanted to understand Ji Shuiyan's ability and attitude by her way of handling things.

When Advisor Yang heard He'er's words, he was delighted. He

knew that he was out of danger.

As long as he did not perturb the god of death, everything would be fine.

As for Ji Shuiyan, he was completely unafraid of her. What could the lass do? The mysterious person was powerful and acted in an unbridled manner. He could kill anyone he wanted.

But Ji Shuiyan, she still needed to do business in Jade Luster City. Everything under the Divine Secrets Trading Company was still being repressed by the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. Even if she found brief respite with the mysterious person's support, she still needed to consider many aspects. How could she risk losing all decorum when she needed to consider the Seven Star Auction Company, who maintained order in Jade Luster City?

If she were to act rashly in this moment of joy, how could she not be afraid that the Heaven Amplification Trading Company would seek revenge once the mysterious person left? She would be devoured completely.

With this realization, Advisor Yang crawled up from the ground. He could confidently face Ji Shuiyan, so why was there a need to kneel?

He straightened his back and calmly straightened and dusted his clothes before saying, with a face full of smiles, "About that, Shuiyan... Uncle Yang was a bit rash a moment ago. You are tired

and you naturally need some rest. Yet, I insisted you come to the Heaven Amplification Trading Company for a banquet. I was way too unreasonable. So, I'll be bidding you farewell. Shuiyan, you should calm down and have a good rest. I'll explain everything to Young Master Yan. In the future, make sure the Divine Secrets Trading Company does well. If there's a piece of the pie for the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, there will definitely be a piece of the pie for the Divine Secrets Trading Company."

Advisor Yang had seemed to transform into a completely different person. It was as if the person who had seconds ago been frightened out of his wits and acted in a nauseating manner was not him at all.

Ji Shuiyan remained silent. She quietly observed the change in Advisor Yang's attitude. It made her more aware of the importance of strength. Having strength allowed one to rule over everything in a true manner. The rest was nothing but an illusion.

Even though she had borrowed Yi Yun's might, the treatment Advisor Yang had given her and Yi Yun was completely different. He despised her completely. Even the words he had just said implied the subservience of the Divine Secrets Trading Company.

Although she knew that, Ji Shuiyan could not kill Advisor Yang. At least, she could not do it now. The moment she lost all decorum with the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, there would be war.

Ignoring the fact that Ji Shuiyan could not count on Yi Yun's willingness to be embroiled in a war, the true crux of the issue was

that the Divine Secrets Trading Company would not gain many benefits even if it won the war.

An internecine struggle would only benefit a third party. If it went into an unplanned war, the Divine Secrets Trading Company would not be able to rob the Heaven Amplification Trading Company of its wealth, such as stores or business territories. Most of it would probably be taken over by the Seven Star Auction Company. It was impossible for the Divine Secrets Trading Company to destroy the Heaven Amplification Trading Company before fighting the Seven Star Auction Company, right?

Advisor Yang had already thought of any ideas Ji Shuiyan might be having. He was certain he would be fine. The Seven Star Auction Company was an impressive faction, with presence in every one of the seven cities of Sun Burial Sandsea. Even the mysterious person would have to be servile in front of such a massive faction or face possible destruction.

"Well...Shuiyan, Uncle Yang won't be disturbing you any further. I bid you farewell."

Just as Advisor Yang said those words, Ji Shuiyan suddenly waved her hands!

"Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!"

Bright icy beams flashed as twelve pocket-sized swords flew out of Ji Shuiyan's sleeves!

Although Ji Shuiyan's cultivation level was one full realm lower than Yi Yun's, she was still the best amongst the Divine Secrets Trading Company's younger generation. As for Yang Yanguang, he was only an advisor with no talent in martial arts. His cultivation level had only been forcefully raised to the Yuan Opening realm through various pills. His combat strength was extremely weak, and when stacked against Ji Shuiyan the difference between them was incomparable.

"You..."

Yang Yanguang was astounded. He never expected Ji Shuiyan to suddenly attack!

Not to mention, Yang Yanguang had his own experts around him. It would have been easy for any one of them to block Ji Shuiyan's swords. But no one moved for fear of Yi Yun!

The outcome was—

Puah Puah Puah!

The twelve tiny swords pierced straight through Yang Yanguang's body. Four of the swords even amputated his four limbs!

"Ah!"

Yang Yanguang let out a tragic cry as his body flew out. The

excruciating pain made him lose control of his bladder as he looked in panic and disbelief at Ji Shuiyan. His body was convulsing as blood soaked the ground.

"Bitch, are you mad!?"

Ji Shuiyan's expression was cold. She took a step forward as the twelve swords circled Yang Yanguang with their tips pointing at all his vital points. She coldly stated, "I will not kill you but you must pay. Consider the slicing of your limbs interest. Also!"

When Ji Shuiyan said that, she looked at everyone from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company around her. "Whoever came to the Divine Secrets Trading Company today shall not leave. All of you are to stay behind! Men! Take all of them down!"

# Chapter 1068: Cold-Blooded Queen

---

"Take...take all of them down?" The Divine Secrets guards were alarmed upon hearing Ji Shuiyan's orders.

They were also aware that the Divine Secrets Trading Company had been at odds with the Heaven Amplification Trading Company in recent times. The former had taken on an abiding stance in every aspect, afraid of a potential conflict with the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. But today, they were ordered to take down dozens of people from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, including quite a number of important figures.

Naturally, Yan Tiancong wouldn't send trivial figures in a delegation to invite Ji Shuiyan. Aside from Advisor Yang, who had his limbs severed, there was Yan Tiancong's younger agnate brother.

"Ji Shuiyan! What are you doing? I'm Yan Yangpin, Yan Tiancong's younger brother. Will you imprison me, knowing it means war with the Heaven Amplification Trading Company?"

Yan Yangpin would have fared better in not saying his brother's name, because hearing it only made Ji Shuiyan more incensed.

She knew that Yan Yangpin was far inferior to Yan Tiancong. He was a profligate scion and lacked ability. However, by virtue of his status, he was a domineering force in Jade Luster City. He bullied men and sexually violated countless women. Some of the women he had even raped to death.

As she remembered all of this, Ji Shuiyan immediately felt a strong desire to end his life.

She suddenly beckoned her hand, and the twelve pocket-sized swords that had been pointing at Advisor Yang hurtled straight at him!

"Ah!"

Seeing the twelve cold beams approach, Yan Yangpin was frightened out of his wits. He hurriedly raised his hands in desperate hope of blocking her attack, but he had spent all his time and effort on women. How could he be the match of Ji Shuiyan?

The swords tore straight through his protective Yuan Qi. He could only manage a tragic cry as his hands and feet were severed by four tiny swords. Before any blood could spurt out of his stumps, another four swords sliced through his elbows and knees! Following that, the final four swords separated his upper arms and thighs from his main body!

Ji Shuiyan had not only amputated Yan Yangpin's four limbs, she had even split them into three segments!

Everyone was flabbergasted as they saw it play out.

The situation wasn't as serious with Advisor Yang. Although he enjoyed a high stature, he was still an outsider to the Heaven



Amplification Trading Company. As for Yan Yangpin, he was the grandson of the Yan family's patriarch!

How could he let the matter go with his grandson reduced to such a state?

The Yan family's patriarch possessed strength on a level that Gongyang Nian or Xiao Kelin could not compare to. He was an absolute expert and an existence that allowed the Heaven Amplification Trading Company to set off waves.

In fact, although the Divine Secrets Trading Company was said to be one of Jade Luster's two big companies alongside the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, the latter had a much longer history and heritage than the former!

"Take them down!"

With a wave of her hand, Ji Shuiyan exuded the demeanor of a lofty cold-blooded queen.

Many people drew cold gasps of air as they looked at Ji Shuiyan. For she had really only been in charge after her grandfather had disappeared.

And the way she did things showed her frailty. She would endure if possible. It was the very reason why Advisor Yang showed no fear of Ji Shuiyan in the beginning. To everyone, she was just an inexperienced young lass, which did not amount to much. She

lacked a resolute boldness

But now? She was quick and decisive, far exceeding the expectations of everyone present. The cost of belittling Ji Shuiyan that Advisor Yang and Yan Yangpin had to pay was to be reduced into limbless human poles!

With a chaotic flurry of footsteps, everyone from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company was restrained. Even some of the stronger ones gave in quietly as the dread Yi Yun had instilled in them was too intense.

"Send a message to the Heaven Amplification Trading Company to bring three Heaven Ingress Pills to redeem those that have been imprisoned by me today! If not, I can't guarantee that they will return alive!"

Ji Shuiyan created these conditions in order to complete what Yi Yun had exhorted her to do. She would try her best to find and collect all sorts of treasured herbs and mystic pills and medicine in order to help Yi Yun locate the Sun Burial Sandsea's Yang spirit.

With the Divine Secrets Trading Company in civil conflict, and being attacked by an external force, it was in quite a destitute state. It was a good use of trash, exchanging these people for three Heaven Ingress Pills so as to strengthen Yi Yun.

Heaven Ingress Pills were not cheap. The Heaven Amplification Trading Company would definitely feel the pinch if they sacrificed three of them. It was obviously for the best if they complied, but if

they couldn't, then those in the Heaven Amplification Trading Company would begin to doubt their loyalty. It was not necessarily true that working for the Heaven Amplification Trading Company was for the best.

Yi Yun easily read Ji Shuiyan's thoughts. Actually, she had left some leeway despite her actions seeming ruthless.

If Yi Yun had been the one taking action, he would not only be severing limbs. He would destroy their dantian or take their lives away.

It was possible to replant limbs but if a person's dantian was destroyed, the person was truly crippled.

Ji Shuiyan's actions were first to gather pills to enhance Yi Yun's strength.

Secondly, she could gauge the Yan family's bottom line. She wanted to know how much they would tolerate before waging all-out war.

Ji Shuiyan felt confident enough to act so decisively because she had the backing of Yi Yun!

Upon having these thoughts, Yi Yun nodded his head. He was quite pleased with how Ji Shuiyan had handled matters. She had neither forgotten his orders, nor lost her bearings because of him. She seemed ruthless and decisive but everything had been

deliberated carefully.

If Yi Yun were to do it himself, he would not have considered that much. He would have killed them to end all contention. However, Ji Shuiyan weighed her options, her goal to maximize the benefits.

"Throw these people into the dungeon. We shall return and set up a banquet!"

Of course, Ji Shuiyan wasn't setting up a banquet for herself, but for welcoming Yi Yun.

Ji Shuiyan also knew that Yi Yun was dedicated to cultivation, so it was unlikely he enjoyed a rowdy scene. Therefore, although there were dozens of tables placed outside, making it extremely lively, inside the chambers, where Yi Yun was, there was a spacious and silent guest hall. There was only a tiny table but expensive top-grade spirit food sat on it.

Ji Shuiyan knew that Yi Yun liked items rich in Heaven and Earth spirituality, so she did not spare any costs in preparing these things for him.

In the hall, other than Yi Yun, there was only Ji Shuiyan and her most trusted personal maidservant.

Hours ago, Ji Shuiyan had purged the trusted lackeys of Gongyang Nian and Xiao Kelin upon her return. She then rescued

her people from the dungeons. Her actions were stunning and effective. In less than two hours, she had taken back control of the Divine Secrets Trading Company!

Ji Shuiyan showed no mercy to those that had betrayed the Divine Secrets Trading Company. They were exiled, maimed of their cultivation, or executed! Everything was handled according to the rules of the Divine Secrets Trading Company.

Two hours were spent on the purge and two for judgment. At the same time, she had to set up a feast, simultaneously having joy and bloodshed. In just a short four hours, Ji Shuiyan, who everyone thought of as a weak lamb, had truly turned into a cold-blooded queen.

Other than those that had ulterior thoughts when it came to Ji Shuiyan, even those who were originally loyal to her began to feel a tinge of respect and fear for her.

For example, Old Man Changsun that had 'treated' Yi Yun before initially thought of himself as a senior in front of Ji Shuiyan. However, he was now extremely respectful to her.

However, this girl that was considered a cold-blooded queen in the entire Divine Secrets Trading Company was sitting obediently in a kneeling position beside Yi Yun. With a flask of spirit wine, she would meticulously fill Yi Yun's cup to the brim just after he downed it.

# Chapter 1069: Maiden Under The Moon

---

Although Yi Yun said that Ji Shuiyan didn't need to serve him, she insisted on being right by his side, attending him. Her personal maidservant, meanwhile, was sent to the door.

Due to all the earlier events, it was already late into the night. A bright moon hung above the trees and moonlight beamed into the room. It shone through a few luminescent moonstones, lighting up the room.

As a result, everything in the room seemed to be covered with a thin layer of silver sand. The spirit wine that came out of the flask resembled shattered silver, which gave it a profound and mysterious look.

As for Ji Shuiyan, who sat quietly under the moonlight, she was dressed in an outfit made from thin, breathable cloth. Her beauty was exquisite, as she shone like a maiden under the moon. The people of the Divine Secrets Trading Company probably never expected their cold queen to have such a demure and tranquil side to her.

"I'm done eating. In the future, there is no need to be so extravagant with the meals."

Yi Yun truly felt that such spirit food was too wasteful. It was more effective to refine rare herbs into pills than to make such spirit food. After all, spirit food needed to have taste as a consideration, so how could it compare in efficiency to pills?

The more extravagant the spirit food, the more of its medicinal essence was wasted.

"Alright."

Ji Shuiyan responded lightly as she remained kneeling beside Yi Yun.

She wore a light blue dress. Her neckline was exposed, revealing a neck as white and delicate as porcelain. There was also a ravine by her chest that could barely be seen. She had a voluptuous figure and the dress pushed her breasts up. Whenever she knelt down, the dress pulled taut under her legs, perfectly accentuating her curvaceous hips.

As Yi Yun ate, he kept sensing a faint fragrance lingering around his nose. He looked at Ji Shuiyan and found a pleasing sight staring back at him.

"Oh? Your face has recovered."

Yi Yun suddenly noticed that, although Ji Shuiyan still wore a veil that covered half her face, the faint scars on her face had vanished.

"Yes...when Young Master removed the slave worms from my body, it cleansed the worms' poison, making it much easier to treat the wounds on my face... And in the past, I never treated them

because I was frequently scarred. But now...well of course, things are different."

As Ji Shuiyan spoke, she took off her veil, revealing her beautiful face. In the night she looked like an orchid moistened with dew, silently blooming under the moonlight.

Yi Yun could not help but be impressed by Ji Shuiyan's beauty. It reminded him of Lin Xintong. Above all else, he wanted to find Lin Xintong first. However, the sheer vastness of the 12 Empyrean Heavens made it too difficult to search for a single person.

He needed to first have the strength to be able to traverse such an expansive world.

With his thoughts wandering to that point, he finished the cup of wine in his hand and said, "I'll be resting."

Yi Yun's room during his stay in the Divine Secrets Trading Company was naturally arranged by Ji Shuiyan. She nodded and brought him to a bedroom.

The bedroom covered a wide area. There was a bed in the middle that could fit four to five people. In front of that was a carpet weaved from the fine down feathers of spirit birds. There were elegant drapes surrounding the bed, giving the room an air that was exquisite and luxurious.

The bed was already made. There were pillows and blankets



made of Heavenly Silk and there was a spiritual gathering array installed. It allowed one to cultivate even as they slept.

Ji Shuiyan's personal maidservant was left standing by the door as Ji Shuiyan personally spread the blanket for Yi Yun. However, when she finished she did not immediately leave, and instead looked at Yi Yun. She bit lightly at her lips, hesitating to speak.

"What's the matter?" asked Yi Yun.

"Young Master Yi...I would like to know how long Young Master Yi plans on staying in Jade Luster City."

Ji Shuiyan asked the question that she had until then stifled in her heart. She knew that everything she had done, the ruthless acts and the thunder-like violence were all built on a premise. It all hinged on the notion that Yi Yun would stay behind in the Divine Secrets Trading Company.

Before, Ji Shuiyan had made people fear her because of her decisiveness and ruthlessness. So no one dared to belittle her. However, the moment Yi Yun left, her cold-bloodedness would only be reduced to a joke. Those who had been subdued by her would mount crazy acts of vengeance on her. Ji Shuiyan did not even dare to imagine that outcome. She would undoubtedly suffer endless torment and pain, not even given the luxury of death.

Although Ji Shuiyan wished that Yi Yun could stay with the Divine Secrets Trading Company, she knew that he was dedicated to his cultivation. He was in pursuit of the lofty peak of martial

arts. There was no way he would show any interest to a tiny company like the Divine Secrets Trading Company.

Under these circumstances, Ji Shuiyan would be asking a great favor of Yi Yun if she requested he stay longer in Jade Luster City. How could she expect him to help her without any recompense?

"It's temporarily uncertain. It might be as short as a few months or as long as a year..."

It was impossible for Yi Yun not to know her thoughts. However, he could not stay in Jade Luster City forever. It was too limited and he had only come for the Yang spirit and other treasured herbs. However, finding the Yang spirit depended entirely on fate. If Yi Yun failed to find it after a year, it wouldn't make sense for him to continue staying, right?

"There is no need to worry about the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. Before I leave, I will help you resolve the problem."

"Thank you, Young Master Yi..." Ji Shuiyan said softly. She knew that without strength, one was unable to protect their estate in the Sun Burial Sandsea. Even ignoring the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, the Divine Secrets Trading Company would still be annexed by other factions.

And it would be too difficult to nurture experts loyal to her in the span of a few months to a year.

Ji Shuiyan did not speak her thoughts. She knew that Yi Yun had already done enough for the Divine Secrets Trading Company.

"Miss Shuiyan, is there anything else?"

Yi Yun was already prepared to rest. Ji Shuiyan still did not leave despite having finished spreading out the blankets for him. As Ji Shuiyan had her head constantly lowered, he could coincidentally see Ji Shuiyan's cleavage leading straight down from the top. It could inspire infinite thoughts.

Yi Yun paused for a slight moment before turning his eyes away.

Ji Shuiyan blushed. She never managed to say what was on her mind.

After a moment of silence, Ji Shuiyan said, "Young Master Yi, I do not know how to repay you for the fresh lease on life you have given me. Unfortunately, what I value the most might not be what you like. However, I have here a Heaven Secrets Compass. It should be able to help you."

As Ji Shuiyan spoke, she took out a jade box from her interspatial ring. It opened to reveal a gray metallic compass inside.

There was a Taiji Yin-Yang symbol in the middle of the metallic compass. Surrounding the symbol were complicated runic patterns that looked ancient and abstruse.

"This is..."

Yi Yun picked up the Heaven Secrets Compass, it was quite heavy. It was unknown what material it was constructed from.

Ji Shuiyan said, "When Grandpa left the Heaven Secrets Chapter, he had brought with him a mother-child pair of Heaven Secrets Compasses that can be used to seek treasure. Later on, when the phenomena in Sun Burial Sandsea happened, Grandpa brought the mother part of the Heaven Secrets Compass in search of the Yang spirit. However, he never returned, so the mother part of the Heaven Secrets Compass was lost in the Sun Burial Sandsea along with Grandpa. What I have here is the child part of the Heaven Secrets Compass."

"It doesn't matter even if Young Master Yi does not know how to use the Heaven Secrets Compass. As long as the child part approaches the mother part of the Heaven Secrets Compass, they will naturally sense each other. Hence, Young Master Yi will be able to use it to find where Grandpa met his demise. I believe that wherever that happened wouldn't be far from the Yang spirit."

# Chapter 1070: Thoughts Of A Girl

---

"I see. Then I really have to thank Miss Shuiyan."

The Heaven Secrets Compass was extremely useful for Yi Yun. As he did not know any geomancy or divination techniques, he'd be searching for a needle in a haystack if he tried to seek the Yang spirit in Sun Burial Sandsea. However, it would be completely different with the Heaven Secrets Compass in possession.

The enchanted treasure would definitely be of great help to Yi Yun.

"Well...and also this...These are pure Yang divine rocks left behind by Grandpa. I'll leave them with Young Master Yi as well."

As Ji Shuiyan spoke, she took out an intricate bag made of hide from her interspatial ring. She poured a total of eight divine rocks of various sizes from the bag.

Instantly, the entire room was filled with a thick, pure Yang aura.

Yi Yun was delighted when he saw the items. Ignoring the Yang spirit, just the pure Yang divine rocks were very rewarding for him.

Yi Yun knew that both the pure Yang divine rocks and the Heaven Secrets Compass were of significant meaning to Ji

Shuiyan, as they were items left behind by her grandfather, to say nothing of their innate value.

"Thank you, Miss Shuiyan. I'm grateful for it."

Yi Yun was a thankful person. Having received these precious items, he certainly had to help the Divine Secrets Trading Company to the end.

"Then...I'll thank Young Master as well."

Ji Shuiyan gave a bow and, before she left, she saw that Yi Yun had already begun to sit on the bed and cultivate with the pure Yang divine rocks.

She paused slightly, taking a thoughtful glance at Yi Yun. Her gaze was part gratitude, part tenderness, and also held a hint of wistful longing.

Following that, she sighed inwardly before silently leaving the room and closing the door...

With the divine tree seed and pure Yang divine rocks, Yi Yun's cultivation could only be described as improving by leaps and bounds.

His foundation was formed by four nine-leaf Dao fruits, which were already heavenly objects. They automatically absorbed the fragments of the worldly laws, so there was no need for Yi Yun to

wonder if his nomological insights were firm.

Although Yi Yun required a lot more resources than other warriors to break through, as long as he had treasured herbs, he could directly break through. That was the heaven-defying nature of having four nine-leaf Dao fruits!

This heaven-defying cultivation speed could be maintained for a prolonged period of time. It was simply unimaginable for other Dao Manifestation realm warriors.

Under the nourishment of the pure Yang divine rocks' Yuan Qi, the divine tree seed began growing once again.

A tender leaf spread out as the divine tree sapling was growing at a visibly rapid rate. It sprung from a few inches to nearly a foot.

Meanwhile, pure Yang Yuan Qi, void of any impurities whatsoever, was regurgitated back to Yi Yun's body. He could sense his cultivation level improving rapidly.

Before, he was already at the peak of the early stages of the Dao Manifestation realm. But now, he had broken through to the middle stages of the Dao Manifestation realm in one fell swoop. Furthermore, there was no loss of momentum as he continued to improve to the point of him reaching the peak of the middle stages of the Dao Manifestation realm.

This feeling of sensing his own strength increase made Yi Yun

overjoyed.

As he cultivated, his body was emitting a pale golden luster. It was not only limited to his body, either, for the entire room filled with golden light. It looked as though a god had descended into the room.

However, Yi Yun's room was located in the backyard of the Divine Secrets Trading Company headquarters. There were guards stationed one ring after another. No one could enter, so no one could see the phenomena.

Apart from Ji Shuiyan, of course...

The entire backyard only had Yi Yun and Ji Shuiyan, if maidservants were excluded.

At that moment in the silent and deep night, Ji Shuiyan stared at the golden beams from Yi Yun's lit room from a darkened room as she fell into a daze.

"Miss, it's time to bathe and then sleep."

Ji Shuiyan's personal maidservant reminded her softly. She noticed that her mistress had spent a long time standing by the window.

"Alright..."



Ji Shuiyan nodded as she gradually undid her belt. Garment after garment began to fall gently, revealing her smooth skin and perfect figure.

The moonlight illuminated her skin like scattered silver. Ji Shuiyan raised her long legs that resembled creamy-white jade as she gently strode into a bathing pool.

The bathing pool was huge but the water was cold, which she had deliberately asked for. To warriors, a little chill was nothing.

Flower petals were sprinkled in the water, and their faint fragrance hung in the air. Ji Shuiyan waded silently through the bathing pool as she sensed the refreshing feeling of the cold water streaking past her thighs.

After a while, she gradually sat down as she let the cold water soak her crystalline skin bit by bit. It went from her slender waists to her ample twin peaks before reaching her cheeks and hair...

Finally, she closed her eyes as her entire forehead went underwater.

She hugged her knees, her bent legs pressing on her soft breasts, squeezing out a lithe and graceful shape. She sat quietly in the bath and allowed the flowing water to distort her beautiful looks.

Although she had gained control of the Divine Secrets Trading

Company, for some reason, she felt a faint sense of loss.

Perhaps on the day she met Yi Yun, at a point of utter despair from the torture of the old woman in red, his appearance had already left an imprint in her heart. One that could not be easily wiped away.

She had also thought that if he was not of such a lofty existence, she could use what she valued most to repay him. But instead of it being a repayment, it was actually something she wished for.

She was always haughty and had high standards. Until now, she had rebuffed all men...She already knew that the distance between them was too great. She didn't even have the will to muster her courage. That was probably the source of her depression and confusion.

If she had powerful strength and a talent that exceeded everything, so what about the Divine Secrets Trading Company? As long as she accomplished her grandfather's wishes, she could travel the world in pursuit of anything she wanted.

"Miss..."

The personal maidservant's voice rang in her ears but Ji Shuiyan did not get up. The quietness of the underwater world made her strangely calm.

...

Elsewhere, in the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, an elder in an adorned robe sat on a lounge chair. His expression was sullen and terrifying.

The elder was the true person in charge of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company—Yan Pingchuan. The night's shocking events at the Divine Secrets Trading Company left him appalled.

"Apparently at the fifth-floor Dao Palace realm. He managed to instantly kill Gongyang Nian but never revealed his face. His appearance is unknown..."

That was all the news that Yan Pingchuan had received.

"He's only at the fifth-floor Dao Palace. Although his strength isn't bad, he would be too naive to think of repressing our entire Heaven Amplification Trading Company alone."

A cadre of the Yan family said angrily.

"That's right. There's also that bitch, Ji Shuiyan. She dared to imprison our people and severed Advisor Yang's four limbs. She was fortunate that the young lord fancied her. Yet, she didn't appreciate it. She's only seeking death!"

"Patriarch, give the command. It was the Divine Secrets Trading Company which took action first. Even if we were to flatten the

Divine Secrets Trading Company, the Seven Star Auction Company would not say a thing! There's no way that it wouldn't be wiped out if all our experts took action!"

The gathered members of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company were agitated. However, Yan Pingchuan was frowning. He had a nagging feeling in his heart that the mystery person was not so simple.

# Chapter 1071: Yan Tiancong

---

The discussion within the Heaven Amplification Trading Company got increasingly heated. They could not wait to have Yi Yun beheaded in public.

However, the one true person in charge of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, Yan Pingchuan, suddenly grunted coldly. "Enough! Acting recklessly without fully knowing the capabilities of the enemy is no different from courting death. Unless I order it, no one from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company is to antagonize that person or they will be punished according to the house rules!"

Yan Pingchuan's sudden response left everyone from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company dumbfounded.

They had just been ruthlessly trampled, yet they could not fight back?

"However...Advisor Yang and Yangpin have had their limbs severed. If we do not rescue them, we will not only be the laughing stock of Jade Luster City, we'd also lose the morale in our ranks. Everyone in business would think that one who works for our Heaven Amplification Trading Company will meet with a bad outcome...." said a Heaven Amplification Trading Company Elder. His worries were not without reason.

Yan Pingchuan did not respond and instead fell into a prolonged silence. He looked at a young man in the room who was dressed in

purple. He was tall and his eyes were deeply recessed. His skin was not as white as a typical rich scion but was instead bronze, which seemed to exude a kind of power.

That person was the Heaven Amplification Trading Company's heir apparent, Yan Tiancong.

"Cong'er, what are your thoughts?" asked Yan Pingchuan.

"I agree with Grandpa. I suggest that we temporarily do not act rashly. We might even have to make suitable concessions by handing over some pills and herbs, so we can quickly reattach Advisor Yang and Yangpin's limbs before they become truly crippled. As for anything else, we should plan before acting. My master is coming to Jade Luster City..."

Upon hearing this, Yan Pingchuan was delighted. "His Excellency Huayu is coming?"

"Yes!"

"Hmm..." Yan Pingchuan nodded. He was very satisfied with his grandson's reply. A moment of tolerance was not necessarily an act of weakness. Considering a matter repeatedly before acting was a quality needed by a person in control. Especially with His Excellency Huayu coming, Yan Pingchuan saw a favorable turn. He said, "I suppose His Excellency Huayu has come for the phenomenon in Sun Burial Sandsea..."

"Yes! In order to provide my master with more information, I had previously scoured all sorts of information regarding Sun Burial Sandsea. However, I still remain unclear as to why such a phenomenon has happened. However...I did look into the disappearance of the Divine Secrets Trading Company's Old Man Ji. There were records of him leaving Jade Luster City back when the phenomenon first appeared. I suspect that Old Man Ji's disappearance is related to the phenomenon. It's even possible that the Divine Secrets Trading Company has obtained information regarding the Sun Burial Sandsea's phenomenon."

"Oh? Is that so?" Yan Pingchuan's eyes lit up. That was an extremely valuable piece of information. Not only did it determine if the Heaven Amplification Trading Company could successfully annex the Divine Secrets Trading Company, it was also related to the phenomenon of Sun Burial Sandsea.

This phenomenon had already attracted the attention of an increasing number of factions. It was likely that it was a supreme-grade treasure. If the Heaven Amplification Trading Company could obtain its boon, no matter how minute it might be, it would definitely be advantageous to them.

Yan Pingchuan was increasingly pleased with his grandson. Before he continued on, Yan Tiancong had said, "Grandpa, according to what I know, the present sect master of the Heaven Secrets Chapter has also arrived in Sun Burial Sandsea. The Heaven Secrets Chapter practices geomancy and divination arts, allowing them to gain insights by observing the Sun Burial Sandsea's formations. I also discovered that the Heaven Secrets Chapter has a feud with Old Man Ji. Perhaps once, Old Man Ji was a disciple that betrayed the Heaven Secrets Chapter!"

Since Yan Tiancong treated the Divine Secrets Trading Company as an opponent and was planning to annex it, he had been scouring for information on it for the past few years.

Even though Old Man Ji had concealed his relations with the Heaven Secrets Chapter, as the Divine Secrets Trading Company prospered it became difficult for him to hide his background. If the old woman in red could find the Ji family's hideout, Yan Tiancong naturally could as well.

"Good! Very good! I'll leave this matter to Cong'er!" Yan Pingchuan beamed. He was delighted, for he could rest assured that the Heaven Amplification Trading Company had such a successor in place.

"Yes, Grandpa." Yan Tiancong responded. One could not tell from his expression, but there was a cold glint in his eyes.

Although Ji Shuiyan was not his to claim, he could not accept Ji Shuiyan's betrayal—He did not permit anyone to cross him.

Yan Tiancong had great ambition. The Heaven Amplification Trading Company was only a stepping stone. Even the entire Sun Burial Sandsea was not enough for his ambition.

...

Meanwhile, in the Divine Secrets Trading Company residence, Yi



Yun's cultivation of breaking into the middle-stages of the Dao Manifestation realm had gone on for three days. He had spent an entire night breaking through, while the rest of the time was left for consolidation.

Yi Yun had already depleted most of the pure Yang divine rocks given to him by Ji Shuiyan. He felt wistful looking at the pure Yang divine rocks that had been turned to dust.

The pure Yang divine rocks were no doubt a treasured material. They were likely rocks that were situated in the vicinity of the Yang spirit and, after hundreds of millions of years of refinement from the Yang spirit, slowly transformed into their present state, making them extremely precious.

Unfortunately, if these pure Yang divine rocks could be complemented by Fey bones and refined into relics, their effects would be increased by several times.

Yi Yun knew the Desolate Heaven technique himself. Furthermore, with the Purple Crystal, he was endowed with favorable natural conditions in learning the Desolate Heaven technique. However, he had been focused on martial arts over the past few years in order to enhance his strength. As such, the Desolate Heaven technique had been put aside for the time being.

But even so, Yi Yun's Desolate Heaven technique was extraordinary. As long as he put some time into enhancing his Desolate Heaven technique standards, he would improve rapidly.

Due to his need to nurture four nine-leaf Dao fruits and the divine tree seed that demanded a great amount of herbal resources, the number of treasured materials Yi Yun required to increase his cultivation level far exceeded that of a typical warrior. Although he was only in the middle stages of the Dao Manifestation realm, even an eight or nine-floor Dao Palace warrior would not need to expend as many heavenly items as he.

Under such circumstances, Yi Yun even wondered if he should spend some time honing his Desolate Heaven technique.

As long as he had relics and pills, his cultivation speed would only continue to increase at a rapid pace.

However, acquiring such items was not simple. Now, Yi Yun was at the Dao Manifestation realm and he was in a desert littered with heavenly treasures, the Sun Burial Sandsea. It was relatively simple to search for them, but it would only become increasingly difficult once he reached the Dao Palace realm.

Under these circumstances, the efficiency of the heavenly treasures was of utmost importance.

Although practicing the Desolate Heaven technique would waste a bit of time, the saying that “grinding a chopper will not hold up the work of cutting firewood” was most apt.

If Yi Yun's thoughts were known by other warriors, they would definitely curse him for wasting the treasures from heaven. Anyone who had the beneficial conditions of practicing the

Desolate Heaven technique like Yi Yun would probably think of all possible ways to get into the field of the Desolate Heaven technique. In any Empyrean Heaven of the 12 Empyrean Heavens, Desolate Heaven Masters or alchemists at the grandmaster-grade were respected figures and extremely wealthy existences.

Just as Yi Yun was deliberating, he heard a series of quiet footsteps coming outside. Scanning with his perception, he saw a sixteen-year-old girl dressed in yellow standing by the door.

She was like a careful rabbit as she gently knocked on the door and said, "Young Master Yi, Miss wants to meet you to discuss something."

## Chapter 1072: Treasure Seekers Meet

---

Over the past few days, Ji Shuiyan made it a point not to disturb Yi Yun unless it was very important, as he was cultivating in isolation. If there was a need to meet Yi Yun, she would send a maidservant to inquire before coming personally.

Today Ji Shuiyan was dressed in a beautiful ocean blue dress, one that accentuated her tall and slim figure.

"Young Master Yi, the Heaven Amplification Trading Company has delivered the Heaven Ingress Pills..."

"Heaven Ingress Pills?" Yi Yun was startled. "The Heaven Amplification Trading Company really exchanged Heaven Ingress Pills for their people?"

Although Yi Yun never for a moment feared the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, he still found their actions somewhat cowardly.

"Yes. However..." Ji Shuiyan's voice trailed off as she began frowning slightly. "The Heaven Amplification Trading Company also sent Young Master Yi an invitation to join the Treasure Seekers Meet two days from now. Its purpose is to share clues of the phenomenon at Sun Burial Sandsea and to seek the treasures together, so as to share the benefits."

"Treasure Seekers Meet?" Yi Yun found it amusing when he heard it. "Are they sick? Why would I join this Treasure Seekers

Meet?"

Yi Yun had the Heaven Secrets Compass and Ji Shuiyan's grandfather's inference. He naturally had no interest in the Treasure Seekers Meet.

Ji Shuiyan replied, "The Treasure Seekers Meet is jointly organized by the Heaven Amplification Trading Company and the Seven Star Auction House. Many people are participating in it and they seem to be here especially for the Yang spirit."

"At the meet," she continued, "there will be a trade session where many treasured materials will be traded, as well as information regarding the phenomenon. However, I have received news that the Heaven Amplification Trading Company's Yan Tiancong's master, His Excellency Huayu has also arrived in Jade Luster City. He is one of the main backers of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company and will, of course, attend the Treasure Seekers Meet. If Young Master Yi goes, it is very likely he will clash with His Excellency Huayu..."

Ji Shuiyan sounded somewhat worried. She did not know how strong Yi Yun was for she never saw the limits of his strength when he vanquished Gongyang Nian and the old woman in red.

However, it was unlikely Yi Yun could gain much of an advantage against an expert like Huayu.

"Oh, a trading session...?"

Yi Yun hesitated for a moment, beginning to have some interest in the Treasure Seekers Meet. If he could buy suitable treasured materials he could go a step further in nurturing the divine tree seed. It was true that his cultivation level was somewhat low...

Furthermore, by participating in the Treasure Seekers Meet, he could know ahead of time who the people heading to Sun Burial Sandsea in search of the Yang spirit would be. That would greatly aid Yi Yun in preparing his future plans.

Seeing Yi Yun remain silent, Ji Shuiyan did not say anything else. She knew that Yi Yun had stayed behind in search of the Yang spirit and treasured materials; hence, she could not conceal the trading session from Yi Yun.

"If that's the case, I'll go and take a look," said Yi Yun.

Although the Heaven Amplification Trading Company had His Excellency Huayu, the trading session was not only limited to the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. Yi Yun did feel wary, but there was no need for him to be overly apprehensive.

Also, if the Heaven Amplification Trading Company really wanted to attack him, it did not matter if he went to the trading session or not. Hiding in the Divine Secrets Trading Company did not ensure his safety either.

"Then, I'll accompany Young Master Yi to the meet," said Ji Shuiyan.

The Divine Secrets Trading Company had been lying low in forbearance for a period of time, so with Ji Shuiyan's intentions to restructure and revitalize the company, she definitely could not miss this important meeting.

"Alright." Yi Yun nodded.

The Sun Burial Sandsea produced various treasured materials, so Yi Yun looked forward to the trading session.

Yi Yun continued cultivating quietly in the Divine Secrets Trading Company's backyard for another two days. On one particular day, Yi Yun was lying in bed with a golden piece of paper in hand. It was the remnant page of the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon' that Felicitous Rain Lord had given him.

The remnant page was considered a top-grade body tempering cultivation technique. It was a treasured canon formed naturally from the worldly laws of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. According to the records in the canon, it was truly possible to have an undying body once the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon' was cultivated to its apex.

Unfortunately, Yi Yun came to realize that at his present cultivation level, there was no way for him to grasp the profoundness within. He estimated that he needed to reach half-step Dao Palace before he could attempt to cultivate the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon'.

This made Yi Yun feel somewhat regretful.

He looked forward to achieving an undying body if it was truly possible. His physique and physical defense were ultimately his weakest traits in his entire cultivation progress.

At that moment, there was a knock on the door. Ji Shuiyan had prepared a carriage for them to leave immediately.

"Young Master Yi, it is the time for the meet." Ji Shuiyan was dressed in a tight-fit red palatial dress. Her hair was wound out, making her look elegant and luxurious. It gave her the air of being the female head of a trading company.

Yi Yun grasped the remnant page before standing up and saying, "Let's go."

There was a flicker of light in Ji Shuiyan's eyes when she saw Yi Yun walk out of the room.

After the past few days of cultivation, Yi Yun's eyes were even darker than before, just like the deep of the night. His aura was wispy and he had the bearing of an elegant gentleman. He was also like a sheathed sword, an acute blade that hid its sharpness.

They began embarking for the Seven Star Auction House once they boarded the carriage.

"The Treasure Seekers Meet is held mainly by the Seven Star Auction House. It is a faction that has branches in the seven cities



of Sun Burial Sandsea. It's like a steadfast mountain."

"Aside from the local companies, there are other factions that have rushed here upon receiving the news. Now, Jade Luster City is extremely lively." On the carriage, Ji Shuiyan briefed Yi Yun on the information the Divine Secrets Trading Company had sourced.

With many powerful factions gathered, it meant that the treasured materials that appeared at the trading session would be even richer in variety and even more valuable.

"Arrival of the Divine Secrets Trading Company!"

With the carriage coming to a stop, Yi Yun disembarked the carriage and looked at the Seven Star Auction House in front of him.

The Seven Star Auction House's buildings were opulent, and along with their pavilions, reached toward the clouds. In one of the tall buildings, there were many elegant figures dancing with more than a hundred musicians by the sides orchestrating music.

And the surrounding pavilions in the tower were already packed with many seated people.

A servant led Yi Yun and Ji Shuiyan to one of these pavilions. Just as they sat down, Ji Shuiyan frowned when she saw what was opposite her.

"Young Master Yi, the people in front are from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company," said Ji Shuiyan.

Yi Yun traced her gaze across a lotus pond, where there was another pavilion with several people seated. There was a young and old man dressed in magnificent clothes sitting in seats near the front.

"That person is likely His Excellency Huayu," Ji Shuiyan said as she looked at the man sitting in the seat of honor.

The man looked in his thirties but his hair was white. His skin was also gray in color and his eyes were deeply recessed. He seemed like he was lacking in vitality.

At that moment, another middle-aged man sitting beside His Excellency Huayu suddenly turned his head to look at Yi Yun as though he had sensed something.

Yi Yun saw the middle-aged man in black, waving a fan and smiling back at him.

"Who is that person?" asked Yi Yun.

Ji Shuiyan shook her head, "I have never seen him before."

However, she could tell from the middle-aged man's smile that he was like a poisonous snake that had seen its prey. It made her deeply unsettled.

However, this was a Treasure Seekers Meet organized by the Seven Star Auction House. With so many factions present, it was unlikely the Heaven Amplification Trading Company would dare to do a thing even if they held nefarious thoughts.

## Chapter 1073: Middle-Aged Swordsman

---

The middle-aged man looked away and exchanged a few words with the old and young men beside him. Following that, the young man in magnificent clothes stood up and walked toward the Divine Secrets Trading Company's pavilion.

"He's Yan Tiancong, Yan Yangpin's elder agnate brother and also the heir apparent of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company." Ji Shuiyan immediately frowned when she saw Yan Tiancong walk over. There was a look of disgust in her eyes.

Yan Tiancong held a cup of tea as he walked into the pavilion. He looked gentlemanly and he spoke humbly. "Miss Shuiyan, how have you been?"

"Young Lord Yan, what are you here for?" Ji Shuiyan asked coldly. Yan Tiancong was an insidious person who gave a gentlemanly appearance but acted unscrupulously. If one were to fall into his hands, they would be completely devoured.

"Miss Shuiyan, there's no need to turn others away. My company had some unfortunate misunderstandings with Miss Shuiyan's Divine Secrets Trading Company, so here I am to apologize," said Yan Tiancong with a smile.

"Misunderstandings?" Ji Shuiyan grunted coldly.

Yan Tiancong ignored Ji Shuiyan's attitude as he held up his tea cup and said, "I will use tea in replacement of wine and drink it

first both as a form of respect and to express my apologies. I hope Miss Shuiyan will be magnanimous enough to show forgiveness."

Ji Shuiyan watched Yan Tiancong drink the tea without any expression.

Yi Yun noticed Yan Tiancong cast his gaze at him after downing the cup of tea.

"You seem unfamiliar. Our Divine Secrets Trading Company and Heaven Amplification Trading Company have years of relations between us, so I know everyone from the Divine Secrets Trading Company. Forgive my assumption, but are you the esteemed person that Miss Shuiyan brought back from the Sun Burial Sandsea? I'm curious as to how you got to know Miss Shuiyan?" Yan Tiancong asked.

Ji Shuiyan's gaze turned icy. Yan Tiancong was clearly here to dig for information.

However, since Yi Yun decided to participate in the Treasure Seekers Meet, he had no plans to conceal his identity. The people from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company had easily guessed that he was the mysterious person.

Yan Tiancong's immediate probing into the nature of Yi Yun and Ji Shuiyan's meeting lacked any innocent intentions. If he could confirm that Yi Yun was merely a guest of Ji Shuiyan, he believed that Yi Yun could definitely be moved by greater incentives.

And if the Heaven Amplification Trading Company could offer better conditions...

"Yan Tiancong, you aren't welcomed here," said Ji Shuiyan.

Yan Tiancong was undeterred as he said, "It seems like my sincere apologies are unaccepted by Miss Shuiyan. Truthfully, I'm only here to get to know this esteemed person. You can't stop me from doing that, right?"

Ji Shuiyan felt disgusted seeing Yan Tiancong's expression. Before she could say another word, Yi Yun, with a nonchalant glance, asked, "What are you trying to get at?"

Yan Tiancong immediately said with a smile, "I'm the Heaven Amplification Trading Company's Yan Tiancong. My Heaven Amplification Trading Company had some misgivings with you in the past, but as the saying goes: friendship grows only when you exchange blows. My Heaven Amplification Trading Company will not fuss over the matters of the past. Here in Jade Luster City, my Heaven Amplification Trading Company has a wealth of resources. If there is anything you need, you can tell us. We only wish that you can become the Heaven Amplification Trading Company's friend. By the way, I have yet to learn your esteemed name?"

Yan Tiancong had brazenly begun his attempts at poaching in his speech and it obviously infuriated Ji Shuiyan to no end.

"You are unqualified. Scram." Yi Yun waved his hand as though he was swatting an irritating fly.

Yan Tiancong's smile immediately froze. Yi Yun's voice was neither too loud nor soft but even the people in the surroundings pavilions heard it.

The young lord of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company had personally come to greet him and addressed him politely, but Yi Yun was not impressed. Yi Yun even went as far as to humiliate him on the spot by telling him to scram!

Even Yan Tiancong, who was an extremely scheming person, could not stop the twitching of his face. He had never experienced such humiliation before.

"Did you not hear? The young master wants you gone," said Ji Shuiyan as well.

Yan Tiancong's expression was extremely ugly as he turned to walk out of the pavilion. The tea cup in his hand shattered into dust.

"Young Master Yi." As Ji Shuiyan looked at Yan Tiancong's back, she turned to Yi Yun and said, "Yan Tiancong is a vicious person. Being so impolite to him is something he will never let go."

Yi Yun was unperturbed as he said, "There was a feud in the past already. To someone like him, things he can't use are all enemies. What would happen if I had responded nicely to him?"

"Young Master is right." Ji Shuiyan could not help but have a faint smile suffuse her lips. She did feel that Yi Yun had gone too far in ruthlessly offending Yan Tiancong but in her mind, she was still delighted seeing Yan Tiancong suffer humiliation.

Furthermore, at the Treasure Seekers Meet, what could Yan Tiancong do even if he remained indignant?

"Arrival of Seven Star Auction Company's Elder Fengxing!"

Suddenly, a voice drowned all the chatter from each pavilion. Even the dancing and music came to an immediate halt.

A figure appeared in the building.

It was an elder dressed in black. His eyes were like that of a hawk's and he wore a big black ring on his thumb. He sat on a lounge chair in the grand hall as he slowly fiddled with his thumb ring while looking down.

"To think that Elder Fengxing is the host of this Treasure Seekers Meet..."

Yi Yun noticed that quite a number of people from the other pavilions had looks of awe and apprehension.

"Elder Fengxing's strength is extraordinary. He is simultaneously the Seven Star Auction Company and permanent first elder of Jade Luster City. It can be said that he is the one truly in control of Jade



Luster City. It can also be said that he wields absolute power in this land," whispered Ji Shuiyan. She had a deep sense of apprehension while looking at Elder Fengxing. When her grandfather was still around, he had repeatedly exhorted her to never offend the Seven Star Auction Company. Offending the Seven Star Auction Company in Sun Burial Sandsea was courting death.

With the Seven Star Auction Company having such redoubtable power, as the person in control, Elder Fengxing was naturally awe-inspiring. Him simply sitting there alone made many companies in Jade Luster City turn silent.

Of course, there was no lack of people that remained composed. They were the factions outside Jade Luster City.

Yi Yun nodded as he looked at Elder Fengxing. He found it difficult to gauge the elder's strength and figured that he was definitely not to be trifled with.

After Elder Fengxing, other experts from outside of Sun Burial Sandsea arrived. Yi Yun clearly sensed that some of them also had extremely high cultivation levels. Their perceptions scanned the area and gave others an intense repressive feeling.

Among them was a middle-aged man who caught Yi Yun's attention.

The middle-aged man was dressed in a light-azure robe. He held a sword to his back and his aura was converged. He looked no different from an ordinary mortal, but Yi Yun knew that for the

person to reach that state, he had mastered his sword Dao, reaching the realm of returning to one's original nature.

He was definitely an expert swordsman.

In addition, there was an azure-clothed girl beside him. The girl's long hair was tied to the back of her head in the form of a ponytail, making her look neat and tidy. Her figure was tight and her legs appeared long and filled with strength. Her gaze was as keen as a sword's edge. She seemed young, but she had already reached the Dao Manifestation realm. Yi Yun was certain that she was a peerless genius.

Despite having spent so much time in Sun Burial Sandsea, Yi Yun seldom saw people he would deem geniuses.

Yi Yun had been able to defeat several Dao Palace realm warriors because of two things. One was him being too powerful, the other was his opponents being very weak.

Many Dao Palace realm warriors only had two or three leaves when they manifested their Dao fruits. They were completely incomparable to Yi Yun.

However, the azure-clothed girl was probably at the level of a genius from a reclusive sect. She was definitely heads and shoulders above others in Sun Burial Sandsea!

Furthermore, what made Yi Yun pay so much attention to the

duo was that he sensed a familiar aura from them.

This was his first time in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven so he naturally did not know the duo. The reason for this sense of familiarity was because of the Yuan Qi they cultivated. The sword aura that stirred but didn't release from their bodies seemed to stem from the same source as Yi Yun.

Upon thinking of the name of the land they were in, Yi Yun had a guess but he was not certain of it.

And when Yi Yun observed the middle-aged man and the azure-clothed girl, the middle-aged man's gaze was cast at Yi Yun. His expression had a bizarre look in it.

## Chapter 1074: Clarity Pool Sword Sect

---

"Master, what's the matter?" asked the azure-clothed girl when she sensed the changes in the middle-aged man's expression. She also traced his gaze.

However, her gaze was blocked by a man who came forward and said, "You two must be Senior Jian Wufeng and Fairy Jian Xiaoshuang from the Clarity Pool Sect, right? Long have I heard of the fame of both you and the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. Finally, I have the chance to meet you today."

Jian Xiaoshuang said in a cold manner, "Who are you?"

"I'm Yan Tiancong from Jade Luster City's Heaven Amplification Trading Company," said Yan Tiancong as he cupped his hands and bowed with a respectful look.

He looked up at the duo in front of him as a faint smile suffused his lips.

Although he had suffered some humiliation from the Divine Secrets Trading Company, Yan Tiancong was mostly unaffected by Ji Shuiyan and Yi Yun. He was bent on not having his plans foiled.

The Treasure Seekers Meet had attracted several large factions, making it the perfect opportunity for the Heaven Amplification Trading Company to expand its social circle and draw these factions to its side. If it could establish ties with any of these factions, the company's expansion would be inevitable.

How did Divine Secrets Trading Company experience a sudden revival from its tottering state? Wasn't it simply because it had found Yi Yun as a backer?

However, when stacked against a mysterious sect like the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, Yi Yun couldn't compare.

Yan Tiancong figured that Yi Yun was likely an itinerant warrior who had found a mystic realm that gave him his present strength. Compared to the large factions that had come to the Seven Star Auction House, he was not worth mentioning.

As for the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, it was well-renowned. Although it was not in possession of huge territories, it was still an extremely special sect. Its numbers ran low, rumors said that the number of disciples and Elders combined numbered about a hundred. However, they were extremely stringent in their conditions for recruiting disciples. Ordinary people had no chance of catching the eye of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect's heritage was impressive and, with its disciples having such outstanding talent, everyone from the sect was like a dragon or phoenix amongst men.

Their disciples seldom had the chance to leave the sect but the moment they appeared in the outside world, it would be like the sudden appearance of a marvelous beam of light that would quickly make a name for itself.

Additionally, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was extremely united. Its rules were strict and clear. If a disciple of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was killed and rightfully deserved it, the sect would not seek revenge and instead, it would disavow the dead disciple.

But if the disciple died from the machinations of others, the sect would not sit idle. Disciples from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect would definitely seek revenge in an eye for an eye manner.

And it was because of this that few factions dared antagonize the Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

It so happened that the middle-aged man in front of him was the sect master of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect—Jian Wufeng. He had long made a name for himself and his sword had tasted blood countless times. The mention of his name instilled fear in others.

Yan Tiancong's was well-informed so he naturally understood such a faction very well.

As for Jian Xiaoshuang, she was a successor of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect that had made public appearances before. She was young but her name was already well known in Sun Burial Sandsea.

Now, having seen her with his own eyes, Yan Tiancong could tell she was indeed extremely talented. Furthermore, she had exceptional looks and an aloof temperament that made her mesmerizing.

"Heaven Amplification Trading Company?" Jian Xiaoshuang glanced at Yan Tiancong. She had never heard of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company or Yan Tiancong before.

"Yes, I'm from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. I have a little say here in Jade Luster City. If there is anything Fairy Xiaoshuang and Senior Wufeng require in this city, I'll do my best to provide it. May Fairy Xiaoshuang and Senior Wufeng give me the honor of being a host in this place," said Yan Tiancong hurriedly.

"There's no need." Jian Xiaoshuang could not even bother being perfunctory with him. She did not know the fellow. As for the honor of being a host...what did it have to do with her?

A tinge of disappointment flashed in Yan Tiancong's eyes but he instantly recovered from it. He was mentally prepared when he came to greet them. He had long heard that people from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect were extremely aloof and haughty, making it difficult to make any contact with them. But it was exactly this that made forging a relationship with them an astounding feat.

Furthermore, to Yan Tiancong, there was no harm in trying. It was good just getting his name known.

"Since Fairy Xiaoshuang doesn't like being disturbed, I apologize for my rude behavior. However, my Heaven Amplification Trading Company has quite a bit of information regarding the phenomenon in Sun Burial Sandsea that I can share with the both of you." Despite Jian Xiaoshuang's cold attitude and Jian Wufeng's complete disregard of him, Yan Tiancong did not feel embarrassed

at all. He was able to follow up with the phenomenon in Sun Burial Sandsea as a topic of conversation.

But even with that mention, Jian Xiaoshuang was clearly uninterested. She continued listening in an indifferent manner until she suddenly realized that Jian Wufeng was looking in the previous direction again.

"Master?" Jian Xiaoshuang asked.

Yan Tiancong was attempting to make conversation and when he heard Jian Xiaoshuang suddenly interrupt him, he immediately gave a faint smile and shut his mouth.

If he were facing anyone else, he would definitely be displeased but it was only normal for someone from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect to act in such a manner.

They treated him just like how they would treat anyone else.

"I want to greet that person," said Jian Wufeng suddenly.

"Master, you have a friend here?" Jian Xiaoshuang faltered slightly.

They had just arrived in Jade Luster City. She did not recall anyone familiar.



It would have been more appropriate if it were an enemy. But if it was her master's enemy, there was no need to use the term 'greet'.

Yan Tiancong was also stunned. Did Jian Wufeng know someone here?

"Then, I'll accompany you." Jian Xiaoshuang was extremely curious. Although she was deemed Little Sword Fairy out in the world and was extremely cold to people she did not know, she had a forthright and sincere personality.

As she spoke, Jian Wufeng had already begun taking big strides toward a pavilion.

Jian Xiaoshuang followed behind and suddenly recalled something. Looking at Yan Tiancong, she said nonchalantly, "My master has seen someone familiar so this conversation shall come to an end. You may leave."

"Since it's someone familiar with Senior Wufeng, it has to be some mighty senior. I'll not take up any of your time. In a while, I'll come again to introduce Fairy Xiaoshuang to the delicacies of Jade Luster City," said Yan Tiancong politely.

He made way and watched as Jian Xiaoshuang walked pass him. He then looked at their backs.

Yan Tiancong knew that a figure who earned a personal greeting from Jian Wufeng was definitely someone he had to befriend.

At that moment, he saw Jian Xiaoshuang and Jian Wufeng walk across the lotus pond with one behind the other toward the pavilion just across.

Then...they walked into the Divine Secrets Trading Company's pavilion.

Yan Tiancong was immediately dumbfounded.

The person Jian Wufeng knew was from the Divine Secrets Trading Company?

Yan Tiancong's heart instantly turned ice-cold. It was as though he had fallen into an abyss as he stared unblinkingly at the pavilion, wishing that he was the one sitting there.

At that moment, Jian Xiaoshuang was also somewhat puzzled. She followed her master into the pavilion and there were a man and woman in it. They did not seem striking in any manner. The woman's cultivation level was relatively weaker and it was unlikely her master knew her. As for the other person...Jian Xiaoshuang suddenly realized that she could not see through Yi Yun's cultivation level when she looked at him. However, he did not appear to be very strong. It left her baffled.

However, the man was young so he likely had a cultivation technique that could conceal his cultivation level. Did her master know such young warriors?

"Dear friends, is there any space here? My disciple and I are here to drink some tea," said Jian Wufeng. Jian Xiaoshuang's expression immediately turned extremely odd.

Upon hearing her master's opening sentence, it appeared as though he did not know the duo. With her master's personality, why was he taking the initiative to befriend two people he did not know?

Ji Shuiyan looked in astonishment at the people in front of her. She could sense that the girl's aura was extremely sharp and powerful. As for the middle-aged man, she could not see through his cultivation level at all. She felt that every word and action he took was as though it was in complete harmony with everything surrounding him. He was unfathomable.

Upon discovering that the other party did not seem antagonizing, Ji Shuiyan did not speak further and left everything to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun stood up and cupped his fists and said, "Please sit."

Jian Wufeng sat beside a table and glanced at Yi Yun, saying, "I have yet to introduce myself. I'm Jian Wufeng from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect."

Jian Xiaoshuang's odd expression continued. She also said, "Jian Xiaoshuang from Clarity Pool Sword Sect."

"Yi Yun," said Yi Yun.

Everything on Yi Yun's side appeared calm and casual but a roaring tsunami had engulfed Ji Shuiyan's heart.

It was the Clarity Pool Sword Sect! She had also heard of the immense fame of the sect. The Divine Secrets Trading Company was marginal in comparison, yet the sect master and his disciple had come personally to drink tea and chat with them?

Across the lotus pond, Yan Tiancong's eyes were beginning to hurt. He had previously lowered his stature in a bid to ingratiate himself with the duo but had failed to garner any favorable response. In the end, Jian Wufeng and his disciple had gone to the Divine Secrets Trading Company's pavilion and sat there.

Jian Wufeng's eyes flashed slightly. The name Yi Yun...was one that he had never heard of.

"Yi Yun, my young friend. Are you from any sect?" asked Jian Wufeng in a follow-up.

"I'm not from any sect or faction but I have a master," responded Yi Yun.

Although Felicitous Rain Lord was far away in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, he was still Yi Yun's master. As for Felicitous Rain Lord, he did not establish any sects.

As she heard their conversation, Jian Xiaoshuang looked at Yi Yun before looking back at her master.

What was going on? Did her master notice something impressive about this warrior's constitution and wanted to recruit him as a disciple? That can't be. In the past tens of thousands of years, she was his only disciple...

Jian Wufeng pondered in rumination for a moment. As he sat beside Yi Yun, he found the aura from Yi Yun increasingly clear.

The flames of pure Yang seemed to burn inside Yi Yun's body. It was a familiar aura that the more he sensed, the more puzzled he was...

Jian Wufeng asked, "I wonder if you may tell me who your master is?"

# Chapter 1075: Question Of Age Disparity

---

Jian Wufeng looked at Yi Yun while awaiting his reply.

Yi Yun had a good first impression of Jian Wufeng. However, Jian Wufeng's query of his master's identity left him in a dilemma. Although each of the 12 Empyrean Heavens was separated rather far apart, as a Divine Lord of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, Felicitous Rain Lord likely enjoyed some fame. It was possible for others to know Felicitous Rain Lord when mentioned.

Considering his identity as Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple, it was hard to explain his presence in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, which was so far from the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. It could also result in unnecessary trouble.

Seeing Yi Yun hesitate, Jian Wufeng understood that Yi Yun had his considerations. He said with a chuckle, "It is indeed somewhat rude for me to ask you about your master on our first meeting. A young friend like you doesn't look very old. My disciple, Jian Xiaoshuang, hasn't cultivated for very long as well. She can barely be considered to have attained something and she would be quite a good fit to partake in an exchange with you."

As Jian Wufeng spoke, he gave Jian Xiaoshuang a glance and said, "Xiaoshuang, why don't you try befriending Young Master Yi?"

When Jian Wufeng said that, Jian Xiaoshuang felt a little frustrated as she was a proud person with high standards. If not

for the phenomenon in Sun Burial Sandsea, she never had any intention of making contact with the native warriors of Sun Burial Sandsea.

Her cultivation talent was outstanding. Even in the Clarity Pool Sword Sect that was filled with geniuses, she was a rare genius that only appeared once in ten thousand years. As she had made a name for herself, many sects had come asking for her hand in marriage. The people who wanted to marry her were all outstanding young elites with astounding talent from large sects. However, she showed them complete disinterest. She had gotten her master to reject them all which Jian Wufeng was happy to do so. He had rejected all the gifts no matter how valuable they were.

But now, Jian Wufeng had taken the initiative to introduce a stranger of the opposite sex to her. His tone sounded like he was extremely impressed with the young man. She was very unwilling to befriend Yi Yun.

Wasn't he just a native warrior of Sun Burial Sandsea? He had a master whose whereabouts were unknown and he had no sect, which meant that he lacked backing. To be frank, he was an itinerant warrior at the bottom of the totem pole in the world of martial arts.

Of course, due to her master's exhortation, Jian Xiaoshuang still gave Yi Yun a bow, to which Yi Yun politely responded.

After Yi Yun returned the bow, Ji Shuiyan's Yuan Qi voice transmission rang in his ears. She hurriedly informed him of matters regarding the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, as well as Jian

Xiaoshuang and Jian Wufeng's identities. Their identities were non-trivial and she was unsure of the reasons behind their actions. She was also worried that Yi Yun would lack propriety when dealing with the duo.

Yi Yun smiled. After all these years in Jade Luster City, Ji Shuiyan had inculcated a cautious personality.

Jian Wufeng nodded satisfactorily at Jian Xiaoshuang's bow. He said, "Xiaoshuang has been cultivating for about sixty years. I wonder how disparate her age is from yours, my young friend?"

With Jian Wufeng saying those words, many people present, including the native and external factions of Sun Burial Sandsea could not help but pay attention to the conversation.

Jian Wufeng's words sounded odd. It was already abnormal for him to take the initiative to introduce Jian Xiaoshuang to Yi Yun. Furthermore, he had taken the initiative to mention of Jian Xiaoshuang's age. At the same time, he had inquired their difference in age. Weren't such questions only asked during a matchmaking session?

Of course, Jian Wufeng always had a cold and aloof demeanor. Although his question was odd, no one believed that he had the intentions of marrying his disciple to Yi Yun. Jian Xiaoshuang was extremely talented and she came from a great background. The difference in status was too huge.

Yi Yun hesitated for a moment. He had hidden the identity of his



master, Felicitous Rain Lord, but there was no need for him to hide his age. He said vaguely, "You can say that my cultivation has yet to reach a hundred years."

Yet to reach a hundred years was already an overestimate.

However, Yi Yun's words only left many people present stunned.

Although he had just come to Jade Luster City, he had figuratively smacked the Heaven Amplification Trading Company in the face a few days ago. External factions might not know of Yi Yun, but any well-informed native faction would know that the Divine Secrets Trading Company had drawn in a guest with tremendous power.

He was not only strong but he also an extremely perverse tyrant from his decisive killing. It was hard to determine his cultivation level but everyone had the impression that Yi Yun was definitely an old man who had spent a long time cultivating. They believed that he had only used a mystic technique that allowed him to maintain his youthful appearance. This was also the reason why many people believed that Yi Yun did not share a comparable status with Jian Xiaoshuang.

But now, Yi Yun had said that he had yet to cultivate for a hundred years?

Was that a joke?

If he had yet to cultivate for a hundred years, wasn't he just a young junior? How could he possess such strength?

Many people refused to believe Yi Yun's words. Yan Tiancong scoffed at it. He was already three hundred years old. If Yi Yun were to have such strength before the age of hundred, then wouldn't his three hundred years be a complete waste of time?

"He is way too shameless. He has deliberately lowered his age so as to befriend Fairy Xiaoshuang," said Yan Tiancong disdainfully. Many people secretly agreed with him.

In fact, many people's cultivation level and bone age could be roughly determined through experience and perception. However, if one were to cultivate in certain mystic techniques with the intention to conceal, it would be hard to see through.

They believed that was the case with Yi Yun.

"Less than a hundred years. Great." Jian Wufeng did not doubt a word of Yi Yun's. "Since you are close in age with Xiaoshuang, the both of you can try sparring. I wonder if you are agreeable to it?"

Jian Wufeng suddenly asked. The goal of his conversation from before was to allow Yi Yun to spar with Jian Xiaoshuang. Yi Yun had not mentioned his master's name but he felt an extremely familiar aura from Yi Yun, so he was planning on figuring it out from watching Yi Yun's attacks.

Yi Yun also shared similar thoughts. In fact, he already had a guess in his mind.

He suspected that the so-called Clarity Pool Sword Sect was the progeny of Azure Yang Lord. They could even be the direct descendants of Azure Yang Lord!

Tens of millions of years ago, Azure Yang Lord had established a magnificent divine country in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven's Central State Divine Territory. However, he was eventually betrayed and his cultivation level dropped drastically. He lost a great deal of his strength and went from the Yang God Empyrean Heaven to the Tian Yuan world. He got to know the ancient Great Empress and they jointly sealed the seven Demon Gods, leaving behind the Great Empress mystic realm before finally perishing.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had entered the Great Empress mystic realm and obtained a portion of Azure Yang Lord's inheritance. And this inheritance could be said to have saved his life. If not for it, Shentu Nantian would have taken his life.

The God Advent Tower that Azure Yang Lord had left behind had saved Yi Yun numerous times as well. Therefore, Yi Yun was deeply grateful toward Azure Yang Lord.

He had previously resolved himself to help Azure Yang Lord seek revenge if he could reach the 12 Empyrean Heavens. He would investigate the truth behind the circumstances leading to the betrayal that Azure Yang Lord had suffered.

And now, Yi Yun had found the descendants of Azure Yang Lord. He naturally did not want to miss the chance of getting to know them.

The descendants of Azure Yang Lord were in a better state than Yi Yun had imagined. However, compared to the divine country that Azure Yang Lord had established back in the day, it was obviously incomparable.

To Yi Yun, who was very knowledgeable, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was only considered a sect which was above average and that it had room to grow.

However, Yi Yun could not directly query their identity.

The title, Azure Yang Lord, was somewhat sensitive. Tens of millions of years ago, he had been pursued by others. And now, with the passing of time and the changing of circumstances, it was likely that the Central State Divine Territory had undergone several huge changes. It was still an unknown if Azure Yang Lord's enemies were still in power. Therefore, Yi Yun could not directly ask about their relationship with Azure Yang Lord.

What happened if they were unrelated? If the matter was leaked, he could very likely embroil himself in trouble.

It was best to probe slightly.

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun said, "Thank you for fancying a

junior like me, Senior Wufeng. I'm willing to spar with Fairy Xiaoshuang."

"That's great!" Jian Wufeng was delighted as he immediately said, "There's still some time before the trading session begins. Why don't we have the sparring now?"

Yi Yun was stunned when he heard Jian Wufeng. He never expected Jian Wufeng's personality to be so exceptionally vigorous and effective, so much that he would immediately carry out whatever he said.

Yi Yun could not help but ask, "Here?"

Yi Yun had some reservations about sparring in public. He did not know if there would be others who could recognize Azure Yang Lord's sword moves if he used them. He was worried that it would incur unnecessary trouble.

# Chapter 1076: Dragon Gate Platform

---

"That's right. Here." Jian Wufeng nodded as he gave an extremely simple answer.

"That..." Yi Yun faltered slightly. He did not really mind sparring where they were but was Jian Wufeng unconcerned about exposing Azure Yang Lord's heritage?

Yi Yun even began to suspect if the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was related to Azure Yang Lord.

Yi Yun naturally hoped to find the progeny of Azure Yang Lord here in Central State Divine Territory. He wanted to help them as much as he could, no matter how minute it was. He would still be left very disappointed if he failed to find them.

"Alright then."

said Yi Yun with a nod. If the other party had nothing to do with Azure Yang Lord, he could choose not to use Azure Yang Lord's heritage at all in order to prevent exposing himself.

Upon hearing about the upcoming sparring between Yi Yun and Jian Xiaoshuang, many of the people present began paying attention to the ongoing.

The native factions of Jade Luster City naturally did not wish to miss such an interesting showcase.

They had long heard of Jian Xiaoshuang's name. Being a successor of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect that had publicly traversed the world, she was considered a rare genius of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. It was hard for her to find her match against her peers. Not only was her fame unrestricted to the Sun Burial Sandsea, she was well-renowned even in the vast surrounding areas.

Everyone from Jade Luster City wanted to know how strong the legendary Little Sword Fairy was.

However, to the sects external to Jade Luster City, the upcoming battle did not garner their interest. They only deemed it as a way to pass time before the trading session began.

To a real powerful sect, Jade Luster City was nothing impressive. To them, the native warriors of Jade Luster City were just itinerant dabblers in martial arts. They lacked orthodox heritage and did not have the depth or a glorious history. How powerful could warriors from Jade Luster City be? Most of those warriors would have manifested their Dao with two or three-leaf Dao fruits.

"What's wrong with Jian Wufeng? Why is he so interested in an unknown warrior from Jade Luster City? I really can't understand why he's getting his personal disciple to spar with him," said a Daoist dressed in Daoist robes with long hair past his chest nonchalantly.

Yi Yun had only made a name for himself in the recent few days

in Jade Luster City. Outside of Jade Luster City, no one knew him.

And to a large sect, a sect's genius and a common warrior were from two different worlds. If not for the phenomena at Sun Burial Sandsea, it was very unlikely for their paths to cross.

A coquettish woman dressed in see-through clothes said with a smile, "Daoist Xushui, Brother Wufeng must have some ideas of his own. Let's just wait and see." She was also a famous figure from the Moon Embracing Sect.

In fact, the people invited by the Seven Star Auction House were no ordinary people. However, even amongst these people, Jian Wufeng's status was extraordinary and he was well-respected. It was mainly a result of his immense strength.

"Everyone, this hall is not suited for fighting. If anyone is interested in viewing the battle, why not follow me to the square outside?" said Jian Wufeng. And just as Jian Wufeng's voice faded, Yan Tiancong stood up and said, "Senior Wufeng, I have a suggestion. I wonder if I should propose it."

Seeing Yan Tiancong suddenly step forward, Ji Shuiyan frowned slightly. She had a premonition that Yan Tiancong was up to no good. However, she had no say in the present situation.

"Go ahead." Jian Wufeng gave Yan Tiancong a nonchalant glance. It couldn't be said that he hated a minor figure like Yan Tiancong who loved currying favor because, in a few days, he would likely forget him. Jian Wufeng's thoughts were only on martial arts,



while everything else was fleeting.

Having gotten a chance to interject, Yan Tiancong minded his performance. He cleared his throat and said, "It is my honor to be able to witness Fairy Xiaoshuang's greatness. I believe that if this sparring is held at an ordinary square, it would be an insult to Fairy Xiaoshuang. I have a suggestion of using the Seven Star Auction House's Dragon Gate Platform. I wonder if Elder Fengxing would permit it?"

Dragon Gate Platform?

The mighty figures from the external sects naturally did not know of Dragon Gate Platform. However, native warriors of Jade Luster City knew it very well.

Dragon Gate Platform was famous in Jade Luster City as it was a fighting ground of the highest standards in the city. Every decade, the Seven Star Auction House's selection of elites was held there.

Jian Wufeng did not mind if it was Dragon Gate Platform or the square, so he agreed to it easily.

Elder Fengxing said, "Since everyone is interested in this sparring, I'll bring everyone to Dragon Gate Platform. Let me give it an introduction. To be able to step onto the stage, one has to pass the dragon gate first. It would naturally not be a problem for Fairy Xiaoshuang to pass it but there is a small limitation... As my Seven Star Auction House selects young elites based on bone age, warriors that exceed the bone age requirements would not be able

to pass the dragon gate."

With Elder Fengxing's introduction, everyone was immediately enlightened. The reason for Yan Tiancong to suggest Dragon Gate Platform was to verify Yi Yun's age!

He refused to believe that Yi Yun was close in age to Jian Xiaoshuang. Therefore, he had intentionally tried to expose Yi Yun's lies to embarrass him.

Upon realizing his intentions, Ji Shuiyan felt her heart tense up. Although she tended to believe Yi Yun's words, reason told her that it was impossible for a warrior who was less than a hundred years old to attain such strength. Even if Yi Yun was considered young, there was no way he could be that young!

It was not limited to Ji Shuiyan. Even the native factions of Jade Luster City had similar thoughts. In fact, they believed Yi Yun's age to be much greater than what Ji Shuiyan imagined. They would not find eight hundred years too little while three thousand years wasn't too much.

People believed that Yan Tiancong's act was to figuratively smack Yi Yun in the face. However, since Yi Yun had a feud with Yan Tiancong, it was understandable for him to add insult to injury.

Yan Tiancong did not care about the thoughts of the crowd. He looked at Yi Yun with a smile that seemed to flaunt his might. He had a clear look of glee.

He knew that Yi Yun was strong but if Yi Yun wanted to make a name for himself in the meet, he had to get his approval first. He wanted Jian Wufeng to know what sort of person Yi Yun was. Yi Yun must have deliberately lied about his age in order to approach Jian Xiaoshuang.

Jian Wufeng had already agreed to it but after knowing of Yan Tiancong's intentions, he looked at Yi Yun. He thought highly of the young man and naturally wished that he wasn't lying. He asked once again, "My young friend, Yi Yun, what do you think about sparring at Dragon Gate Platform?"

"Anything would do," Yi Yun answered without any hesitation. However, this left the gleeful Yan Tiancong dumbfounded.

What was going on? Was Yi Yun really less than a hundred years old?

Yi Yun's composure left Yan Tiancong's confidence shaken. However, he found it impossible for Yi Yun to possess such terrifying power at such a young age.

"Alright!"

Jian Wufeng laughed out heartily. He was very happy with Yi Yun's agreement.

"Let's go to Dragon Gate Platform!"

Jian Wufeng strode out and led the pack. The group followed him and went straight for Dragon Gate Platform.

After passing through various floors of the Seven Star Auction House, people saw a massive dragon gate erected on a vast square from a distance. That was Dragon Gate Platform.

# Chapter 1077: Seven Gates

---

Dragon Gate Platform was extraordinarily impressive, with a circumference that spanned five kilometers. As people arrived in front of Dragon Gate Platform, they saw seven dragon gates stacked against each other. The gates were larger the closer they were to the crowd, with the one closest to them being about a thousand feet tall. The furthest one was the smallest dragon gate, which was about a hundred feet across.

Behind each of the seven dragon gates, there was a platform, making for a total of seven platforms.

As they stood in front of the dragon gate, they could sense energy fluctuations coming from within that felt boundless and vigorous.

"Who knew that such a small city like Jade Luster City has such a battle platform? It's indeed extraordinary."

Even many people from the external sects could not help but praise Dragon Gate Platform. Elder Fengxing stroked his beard in satisfaction when he heard them.

The Seven Star Auction House was not any ordinary faction. Its immensity was not understood by most people because, to them, the Seven Star Auction House was only a splash in the vast sea.

"There is quite a number of array formations in Dragon Gate Platform."

Yi Yun had a thoughtful look as he observed the Dragon Gate Platform.

Meanwhile, some distance away, Yan Tiancong kept looking at Yi Yun. He refused to believe that Yi Yun was truly that young. He himself was already three hundred years old, but all of his years of cultivation were not enough for him to withstand a single punch from Yi Yun. If Yi Yun was less than a hundred years old, what the hell was he?

"Haha, Young Master Yan, there is no need to worry. From my perspective, Yi Yun most likely has some cultivation technique that hides his bone age. He probably hopes that he can use it to clear it, which is why he's so calm. However, Dragon Gate Platform uses ancient array formations. How would it be fooled by a cultivation technique that hides bone age?"

Elder Fengxing said this with a voice transmission. He did not have a good impression of Yi Yun. Although it was the Heaven Amplification Trading Company that was attacking the Divine Secrets Trading Company, Elder Fengxing was secretly looking out for Yan Tiancong. If Yan Tiancong were to annex the Divine Secrets Trading Company, how would it not benefit him?

But because of Yi Yun's interference, he could not receive a thing.

"Oh? Elder Fengxing, are you so confident?" Yan Tiancong was delighted upon hearing those words. He found the idea extremely plausible.

"Of course, Dragon Gate Platform has been established here for hundreds of thousands of years. If it was able to be mounted with a trick, there would have been chaos a long time ago."

As Elder Fengxing conversed secretly, he glanced at Yi Yun with a sneer. He said to Yi Yun and Jian Xiaoshuang, "Fairy Xiaoshuang and Young Master Yi, the seven dragon gates of Dragon Gate Platform increase in difficulty. Even a peerless genius would only be able to pass the fifth or sixth gate. The seventh gate is extremely difficult because each of the seven dragon gates represents seventy years. So..."

Before Elder Fengxing was even done speaking, Jian Xiaoshuang decided she could not be bothered to continue listening to his blabbering. Dressed in azure-colored clothes, she flew up as the ponytail behind her fluttered. Like an azure-colored streak of light, she shot straight at Dragon Gate Platform!

She charged straight through the first dragon gate. It had instantly lit up with a thin screen of light in a bid to block Jian Xiaoshuang; however, without batting an eyelid, she slashed through it immediately.

Ka-cha!

The screen of light shattered as Jian Xiaoshuang charged through it. She did not even pause for a moment during the process.

This was after all a battle platform used by the Seven Star

Auction House to choose young elites. For a peerless genius like Jian Xiaoshuang, it did not pose any difficulty.

After Jian Xiaoshuang charged through the first screen of light, her momentum continued. She slashed out with her sword a second time and shattered the second!

Following that, it was the third and fourth dragon gate!

Jian Xiaoshuang moved like an indomitable force without even stopping at all.

In a matter of seconds, Jian Xiaoshuang had broken through the sixth light screen and was charging straight at the seventh!

Upon seeing this unfold before his eyes, Elder Fengxing was completely dumbfounded. Before he even finished speaking, Jian Xiaoshuang had already reached the final gate.

Jian Xiaoshuang rushed to the seventh light screen, and an azure-colored sword beam came pouring down like a waterfall.

Chi La!

A sound that resembled the ripping of silk reverberated as Jian Xiaoshuang finally faltered slightly. And at the same time, the seventh light screen opened up in response!



Puah!

Jian Xiaoshuang landed stably on the seventh platform. After a few deep breaths, she regained her calm.

"This Dragon Gate Platform is indeed nothing much after all," said Jian Xiaoshuang nonchalantly.

It was not arrogance that made her think so lightly of the Dragon Gate Platform. She was just like the legendary Peng bird with a wingspan of tens of thousands of miles, it would not view a mountain as an obstacle.

Upon seeing Jian Xiaoshuang's performance, the native factions of Jian Xiaoshuang were rendered speechless. She was actually so fast?

Over the years, they had seen the Seven Star Auction House run selections at Dragon Gate Platform. Many people that were deemed peerless geniuses had gone through great pains to mount Dragon Gate Platform, but Jian Xiaoshuang had only spent a couple of seconds to cross it.

This was way too ridiculous!

Although they had long heard of the Little Sword Fairy's fame, it was only at that moment that they truly understand how ridiculous her talent in martial arts was. How could anyone her age be able to defeat her?

Elder Fengxing gave a wry smile. The Dragon Gate Platform that he was so proud of was now just a joke to others. A few moments ago he was bragging, and now he was shamed.

However, Yi Yun was next. Surely, with Yi Yun, he could regain his dignity.

Elder Fengxing cleared his throat and glanced at Yi Yun with a derisive look. He said without much emotion, "I had yet to finish what I said and Fairy Xiaoshuang has already mounted it. Let me repeat again. Each of the seven gates of Dragon Gate Platform represents seventy years. It means the biggest first gate only permits entry to people with a bone age of 490. The second, a bone age of 420 and 350 for the third..."

Elder Fengxing took his time to say his piece when his expression froze. Yi Yun had also ignored him and flew straight for Dragon Gate Platform. He was left behind in an extremely awkward state.

Elder Fengxing was incensed. He could forget Jian Xiaoshuang's actions since she was a genius disciple of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. He did not dare say a word about her, but Yi Yun was only an itinerant warrior. Yet Yi Yun had figuratively smacked him in the face as well.

That punk!

Elder Fengxing clenched his teeth. As one of the principals of the Seven Star Auction House, he was equivalent to being the city lord

of Jade Luster City. How could he tolerate such indignance? He became bent on teaching Yi Yun a lesson.

Many thoughts flashed through his mind as Yi Yun approached the first light screen.

It was the simplest one. No one doubted his strength but the light screen required his bone age to be below 490 for him to enter!

Yi Yun did not even blink an eye or strike out with his sword. A faint sword halo enshrouded him as he entered the screen of light.

He was not obstructed in any way. It looked like a fish passing through a water membrane.

He passed through!

Yan Tiancong held his breath. Yi Yun had crossed the light screen so simply, as though he was striding through a door.

He had originally suspected that Yi Yun used a hidden cultivation technique to cheat but other having a sword halo around his body, there were no other energy fluctuations. Ignoring the array formations, there were many warriors present who were famous heroes. If he had cheated to cross the array formations, how could they not see through it?

It could only mean that Yi Yun was at least below the age of four hundred and ninety!

## Chapter 1078: Meeting Her Match

---

People had estimated Yi Yun's age to be at least a thousand years old. That was already considered young enough. If he were less than 490 years old, he wouldn't be much older than Yan Tiancong.

However, when comparing their strength, it was like night and day. Yan Tiancong was already three hundred years old, and even if he was given another 1900 years he could not dare claim to reach Yi Yun's level, much less if he was given 190 years!

Upon coming to this realization, Yan Tiancong felt a deep sense of defeat. Jian Xiaoshuang was a peerless genius of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, so he did give much thought to her being so far above him. However, Yi Yun was only an itinerant cultivator, yet there was such a huge gap?

Just as the thought crossed his mind, Yi Yun had already come in front of the second light screen. Again, a faint energy membrane of light attempted to obstruct Yi Yun's path but, without even a change in posture, Yi Yun passed straight through with sword beams lingering around him!

The second light screen meant 420 years of bone age!

Yan Tiancong was thoroughly bewildered.

Yi Yun had passed the second gate as well? How old was he really?

And the following scene left Yan Tiancong's breathing stagnating...

The third gate, 350 years of bone age.

Yi Yun crossed through it with similar ease. He wasn't fast but he had not even pulled out a sword.

Yi Yun looked much slower than Jian Xiaoshuang, but he gave off the feeling that he was having a leisurely stroll. Was this truly the Dragon Gate Platform?

After that, the fourth gate...

Everyone stared at Yi Yun, dazed and with mouths agape. Each gate represented seventy years, and every gate he crossed represented the estimate of Yi Yun's age being reduced by seventy years.

Could Yi Yun have been telling the truth? That he had yet to cultivate for a hundred years?

How did he kill a Dao Palace realm warrior with ease before the age of hundred? What sort of monster was that?

The fifth gate!

The sixth gate!

The maximum bone age had been reduced to 140 years!

Yi Yun crossed through the gates without any hesitation. He did not even pause at all while continuing his leisurely stride. His current progress was already sufficient to prove that what Yi Yun had said was true.

He was really someone from the younger generation!

A peerless genius!

The native warriors of Jade Luster City began having such thoughts cross their minds. To possess such strength at that age had far exceeded their imaginations.

If it were Jian Xiaoshuang, she came from a large sect after all. As for Yi Yun, he was only an itinerant cultivator. He had personally said that he did not have a sect and only had a master. To come this far was nothing short of a miracle.

As the crowd watched in shock, they realized that Yi Yun never slowed down his footsteps.

To cross the seventh dragon gate he had to be below seventy years of age. It was the most difficult of all the gates. Previously, Yi Yun had mentioned that he was less than a hundred years old. Typically, one would only describe it in that manner if he was in

his nineties.

As such, there was naturally no way for Yi Yun to cross the seventh dragon gate.

And moments ago, Jian Xiaoshuang charged straight into the deepest depths before listening to Dragon Gate Platform's rules. Now she would have to walk back out to fight Yi Yun on the sixth platform.

Some people were preparing to inform Jian Xiaoshuang to come back out, but then Yi Yun had already reached a spot in front of the seventh light screen.

The scene that immediately followed made people feel as though time had slowed down.

Silently, Yi Yun crossed through it just like that...

His front foot took a stride with his back foot following. Like he was crossing through a layer of water, he landed gently on the seventh gate's platform without even stirring any dust.

How could this be possible!?

Everyone present, especially the native warriors of Jade Luster City, seemed petrified as they looked at Yi Yun in dumbfounded shock.

The seventh dragon gate required a bone of age of seventy and below!

Yi Yun was less than seventy years old?

What a joke! He had clearly said that he had yet to cultivate for a hundred years. But it was actually him being humble?

If he was not even seventy, subtracting the lack of cultivation during the first few years after birth, it was quite possible that he had cultivated for sixty years!

In that case, not only was his age not much different from Jian Xiaoshuang, they were actually equal in age!

What sort of concept was it to be able to kill a Dao Palace realm warrior with sixty years of cultivation?

Yan Tiancong had nearly collapsed to the ground. He had provoked such a malignant star!

One had to know that with Yi Yun's present strength, he was already not someone the Heaven Amplification Trading Company could deal with. Even if Yi Yun was slightly weaker, they would not dare casually make a move on him. Once such geniuses could not be killed, their unimaginable growth would leave their enemies in despair.



In less than a century or a decade, his cultivation level might very well increase by two or three subrealms. His strength would increase severalfold, making it extremely possible for him to easily wipe out the Heaven Amplification Trading Company!

When that time came, the Seven Star Auction House could only stay neutral to preserve itself. Although Jade Luster City's Seven Star Auction House had backing behind it, what powerful faction would pay great attention to a place like Jade Luster City?

Thinking back to how Ji Shuiyan had imprisoned men from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, and how they had nearly launched an assault, Yan Tiancong felt a sense of dread. Thankfully, they had taken the softer stance or the consequences would be unimaginable.

The Jade Luster City's warriors were feeling terrified of Yi Yun's might. However, the warriors from elsewhere were different. They did not understand Yi Yun's fame in Jade Luster City, nor did they know what he had done. And even if they understood, they would not think too highly of it. After all, warriors of Jade Luster City were just pugilists in their eyes. Even the Elders that held the major trading companies were considered weaklings.

After the Dao Manifestation realm, due to the huge difference in the number of Dao fruit leaves, warriors at the same level could have a huge disparity in strength. It wasn't impossible for warriors at the late-stages of Dao Manifestation realm, especially ones from large sects, to kill Dao Palace realm warriors with weak and common foundations.

"Xiaoshuang, I had only planned on determining something through your sparring with him. Who knew that Yi Yun is actually such a genius? It's even better, then. You have met your match and you can fight freely. This will also be beneficial to your progress."

Jian Xiaoshuang stood on Dragon Gate Platform as Jian Wufeng's Yuan Qi transmission rang in her ears.

"Master, you say that I have met my match?" Jian Xiaoshuang glanced at Yi Yun as she grunted slightly. She seemed somewhat disgruntled.

Ever since Jian Xiaoshuang began practicing martial arts, she had achieved victory in every battle like an indomitable force. Apart from seniors, no one from the younger generation could pose a threat to her. Instead, she would often fight opponents that exceeded her.

Her senior brothers from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect were already afraid of her.

They were older than Jian Xiaoshuang and their cultivation levels were one or two subrealms higher than hers. They were also men, yet they were defeated by a young girl. How could they accept that?

No disciple at her age dared to spar with Jian Xiaoshuang. They would run faster than a rabbit when they saw her. It even came to a point that no one in Clarity Pool Sword Sect dared to antagonize her, which also resulted in her arrogant and cold personality.

Despite such circumstances, Jian Xiaoshuang heard from her master that she had met a formidable foe. His tone also seemed to imply that she should learn from him and improve together. How could this not stir up her fighting spirit?

She wanted to prove that she was the strongest.

Jian Xiaoshuang shook the sword in her hand as she pointed it at Yi Yun. With a clear, crisp voice, she said, "Make your move."

# Chapter 1079: One Astounding Strike

---

Jian Xiaoshuang's clear voice resounded throughout the vicinity as sharp sword intent manifested around the sword in her hand. When sword practitioners pushed their sword insights to the limit, the sword intent that arose from their weapon was lethal without them even needing to slash out.

She thrust out her sword, producing a sound that resembled a clap of thunder. Instantly, a beam of lightning tore through the blue sky, shooting straight at Yi Yun.

With Jian Xiaoshuang's personality, she naturally attacked opponents like Yi Yun with overwhelming force. She wanted a single strike to make clear the gap between her and Yi Yun.

The crowd present also sensed the sharpness of the sword beam. Weak warriors like Yan Tiancong felt all his hair stand up as if he was facing great peril.

That was the power of sword intent. Despite not being the direct target of the strike, he still felt as though the sword was held to his glabella.

"Is the gap between me and Jian Xiaoshuang so great...?"

Yan Tiancong felt embittered. Under the sharp sword intent, he could not stop his body's Yuan Qi barrier from being induced.

"Little Sword Fairy does live up to her name. For this strike, even as your master, I'll still be forced to use a certain amount of my strength," said His Excellency Huayu lightly.

While Yan Tiancong was feeling disillusioned, a sinister look suffused his face. He wanted to watch Yi Yun block the attack.

Yi Yun faltered when he saw the strike.

The sword beam was somewhat familiar to him. Back in the Tian Yuan world's Great Empress mystic realm, he had once seen a disk array that Azure Yang Lord left behind. It depicted a fight between Azure Yang Lord and the Black-armored Demon God.

Back then, Azure Yang Lord's strike was one that could render the skies asunder. The sword intent within that attack greatly resembled Jian Xiaoshuang's.

"It seems like even if they are not the direct descendants of Azure Yang Lord, they have definitely inherited some of Azure Yang Lord's heritage." Yi Yun thought to himself.

Azure Yang Lord's strike in the disk array was acquired from the Pure Yang Sword Palace. However, in addition to the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner's sword intent, the strike contained Azure Yang Lord's Sword Dao comprehension.

Azure Yang Lord had managed to come into contact with the Pure Yang Sword Palace after coming to the Tian Yuan world. He

had then used the encounter to enhance his sword techniques, allowing his sword intent to metamorphosize.

As such, Jian Xiaoshuang's strike clearly lacked the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner's sword intent.

Aside from that, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect had added some of their own insights into Azure Yang Lord's original heritage.

However, these additions were quite inferior to the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner's Sword Dao.

Regardless of how powerful the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was, how could their additions into Sword Dao insights be comparable to the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner's?

"Why is Yi Yun in a daze?" Everyone noticed that Yi Yun stood with his hands by the side while Jian Xiaoshuang's sword came directed at him. He remained motionless and the expression on his face appeared as though he was pondering over something.

"Perhaps he is racking his brains thinking of a way to deal with the attack without embarrassing himself. However, if he doesn't make a move soon, it will not be an embarrassment but immediate defeat," said Yan Tiancong coldly.

Just as Yan Tiancong's voice faded, Yi Yun looked up.

He had a calm expression as though the strike that came slashing

at him was not a sweeping force but a gentle breeze.

Yi Yun flipped his hand and an ordinary sword suddenly appeared in his palm. Instantly, an azure-colored lightning tore through the sky. The sword beam seemed like a breathing entity that came from an ancient era, having crossed space and time.

"The Azure Rainbow pierces the Blood Moon, Ice Cold Seals God Abyss!"

"This is how this strike should be." Yi Yun's sword beam seemed to violate causality because the moment the strike was produced, a massive azure-colored flash of lightning had reached Jian Xiaoshuang's sword beam!

This strike contained Azure Yang Lord's sword intent, the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner's heritage, as well as Yi Yun's own Sword Dao!

"Whew!"

As the sword beam tore through the world, it seemed to be the only entity left in the world. The seven dragon gates seemed to be pierced through by the strike.

Seeing Yi Yun's sword beam coming at her, Jian Xiaoshuang's aloof expression changed!

Ka-cha!

Lightning struck the ground, causing a reverberating explosion. The fiery flames and lightning of pure Yang took only an instant to devour all of Jian Xiaoshuang's sword beam.

Jian Xiaoshuang rose up as she retreated quickly. The momentum of the pure Yang might did not decrease as the dragon gates' light screens shattered one layer after another!

The strike sent Jian Xiaoshuang back, causing her to pass three platforms before landing in a harrowing state.

And from the fourth platform that Jian Xiaoshuang landed on to the seventh platform, a quick and forceful sword scar emanated. It extended straight forward.

The sword scar was only the width of a finger and had pure Yang flames burning in it. The flames billowed and anyone who caught a glimpse of it could sense a terrifying heat.

When Elder Fengxing saw the sword scar, the corners of his mouth twitched forcefully.

He had previously bragged how mighty Dragon Gate Platform's array formation was. It was true that the arrays of Dragon Gate Platform were passed down from ancient times, but the platforms were constructed by the Seven Star Auction House.

With the Seven Star Auction House's massive wealth, it had used



extremely valuable materials to construct the platforms. Every inch was protected by array formations, allowing them to automatically repair any damage.

However, the azure-colored sword beam's power tore through four platforms. The scar was burning with pure Yang flames and, as though contained by the sword intent, the speed of repair was as if nothing was happening.

All of this was caused by a single attack from Yi Yun.

"This...This is his real strength?"

Yan Tiancong's face turned pale as he trembled. During the horrifying strike, Yan Tiancong's protective Yan Qi had been battered to its limits but even so, he still felt a pricking pain on his skin. The blood in his body wildly surged!

His Excellency Huayu, who was standing by his side, did not have a nice expression either.

He formerly said that Jian Xiaoshuang's sword beam would force him to use a portion of his strength but, in fact, he was only bragging about his combat strength.

And now, against Yi Yun's strike, he even felt that he was no match for it. He knew very well that Yi Yun had not used his full strength in the strike. What would happen if he had to withstand a full-power attack from Yi Yun?

Was Yi Yun really a junior that had yet to cultivate for sixty years? He himself had lived for tens of thousands of years!

At that moment, Jian Xiaoshuang landed on the ground with her long hair fluttering. She glared at Yi Yun with a gaze as sharp as a sword, "What was it with that strike of yours?"

When Jian Xiaoshuang's sword beam struck Yi Yun's, she sensed some portion of his sword intent resembled hers. However, his strength was much greater. The nomological Sword Dao contained in it was also more profound.

Jian Xiaoshuang's words left everyone surprised. As they recalled the strike from before, they found that it was indeed true.

"Could it be possible that Yi Yun's moment of rumination was to learn Jian Xiaoshuang's strike?"

But it was completely impossible to learn an enemy's move in an instant. It was just a fleeting thought in people's minds.

"Perhaps Yi Yun had learned a similar move before. Some ancient heritage might not be a lone copy. It's nothing out of the ordinary if that's the case."

Despite people engaging in such discussions, Jian Xiaoshuang knew that the strike, Stunning Rainbow, was a core martial heritage of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. There was no way for

outsiders to know of it. She looked at Yi Yun with suspicion but there was also shock in her eyes.

She suddenly thought of something as she turned her head to glance at her master, Jian Wufeng.

# Chapter 1080: Perfect Pure Yang

---

Jian Xiaoshuang looked to her master Jian Wufeng, only to find an expression that confounded her.

In Jian Wufeng's eyes was a clear look of excitement that could barely be contained.

She always saw her master as being aloof. He was never astonished by any changes and seldom lost his composure.

But in fact, Jian Wufeng's present mood was much more excited than what his face showed.

He had guessed correctly from the beginning. Yi Yun and Azure Yang Lord were indeed related!

What Yi Yun used was not Azure Yang Lord's full heritage. His movements with a sword had a hint of Azure Yang Lord's sword intent. There were also other elements at play.

Yi Yun's sword stance and sword intent astonished Jian Wufeng to no end!

Jian Wufeng was a sword fanatic, to begin with. He had practiced martial arts his entire life and only cared about swords. To him, Azure Yang Lord's heritage was so extensive and profound that it only left people mesmerized. But today, he saw a strike that had improved on that foundation. How could he not be pleasantly

surprised?

There was no end to the path of martial arts. There was one peak above another!

Jian Xiaoshuang looked at Jian Wufeng for quite a while before he noticed his disciple's gaze. There were perplexity and chagrin in her eyes.

Jian Xiaoshuang's talent made her invincible among her peers from a young age. So how would she feel good being defeated by Yi Yun in one strike?

But at that moment, Jian Wufeng could not be concerned with consoling his disciple. He coughed dryly and said, "Xiaoshuang, try using another sword move. This is an opportunity for you to improve."

"Master..."

Jian Xiaoshuang felt somewhat aggrieved. She was hoping her master could give her an explanation, but not only did he not do so, he had also urged her to continue the sparring. She had already lost from the previous clash of attacks. It was not a life-and-death battle after all. In a sparring match, losing by a tiny bit was considered a loss.

By continuing the fight after losing in one move, it only gave others the impression that Jian Xiaoshuang was a sore loser.

With these thoughts in mind, Jian Xiaoshuang gritted her teeth and said out of spite, "Have another try at this strike!"

It was first because she was nursing a grievance and secondly because she was feeling indignant. Jian Xiaoshuang refused to believe that the gap between her and Yi Yun was that great.

Jian Xiaoshuang used all her strength for her next strike!

Intensely powerful sword intent surged like the radiant sun rising in the east. It brought with it unmatched pure Yang flames that inundated Yi Yun.

The intense flames of the sword were reflected in Jian Xiaoshuang's eyes as her body was completely immersed in the flames.

"Take this!"

Jian Xiaoshuang, together with her sword, transformed into a beam of light. Like a phoenix flying out of an inferno, she soared at Yi Yun!

The might of this strike was much stronger than the one before.

Upon seeing this strike, everyone marveled in shock. They were not astonished about the strength of the strike but of Jian

Xiaoshuang's dual cultivation in fire and lightning!

The previous strike was lightning-elemental while this strike was Yang fire. It was already difficult for the average junior to be proficient in one law. As for Jian Xiaoshuang, she was proficient in two laws. This implied that Jian Xiaoshuang had condensed two similarly high-grade Dao fruits.

"Azure Yang Lord, Pure Yang Sword..."

Yi Yun observed Jian Xiaoshuang's move. Azure Yang Lord's cultivation technique came from the Yang God Manual, which was a pure Yang cultivation technique.

As for Jian Xiaoshuang's pure Yang cultivation technique, it did share similarities with Azure Yang Lord's.

Yi Yun had not cultivated in the Pure Yang Manual but he had previously cultivated in the Great Empress Heart Sutra. As for the Great Empress Heart Sutra's pure Yang component, the Great Empress had referenced the Pure Yang Manual and distilled it.

However, the ancient Great Empress was in the end limited by the Tian Yuan world. Furthermore, she had perished early, so her cultivation level was not very high. The Great Empress Heart Sutra she created was slowly unable to support Yi Yun's cultivation.

Later on, when Yi Yun condensed his pure Yang Dao fruits, he began possessing his own pure Yang Great Dao. Looking back at

the Great Empress Heart Sutra, he gained deeper and clearer insights.

Jian Xiaoshuang's cultivation technique and move also became increasingly clear in Yi Yun's eyes.

Seeing Yi Yun remain motionless while having a ruminative look again, someone had a thought cross their mind.

"Could Yi Yun be producing the same move like Little Sword Fairy again?"

But the moment he finished saying that, he shook his head with a laugh.

It was already a coincidence previously. It was impossible for the same coincidence to happen a second time.

As for Jian Xiaoshuang, she also refused to believe that Azure Yang Lord's heritage cultivation technique could be cracked by Yi Yun with a more powerful method!

The rolling flames instantly enveloped Yi Yun.

And within the flames, Yi Yun finally raised his sword.

"This strike of yours has too much mixed in. Pure Yang Sword demands the purest flames to consume everything. If it needs any



form of replenishment, it should be supplemented by pure Yin. As the saying goes, solitary Yang does not allow growth, lone Yin does not lead to birth..."

As Yi Yun said that, he swung his sword once again.

It was a strike that did not seem outstanding in any way. It was as if he had just made a perfunctory stroke that would not set off any waves.

However, the moment the strike was produced, Jian Xiaoshuang instantly felt that a seed had suddenly planted into her pure Yang cultivation technique.

The moment the seed entered the pure Yang sword Qi, it rapidly sprouted and grew!

All the pure Yang sword Qi seemed to turn into nutrients for the seed.

The pure Yang sword Qi was absorbed and it condensed a wisp of azure-colored fire.

The azure-colored flames that Yi Yun condensed seemed undying, and they constantly grew stronger.

Jian Xiaoshuang sensed that the sword Qi she had produced had been mostly absorbed by Yi Yun, turning into his sword Qi!

Be it his understanding of Sword Dao or his grasp of pure Yang Dao, Yi Yun had far exceeded her!

Jian Xiaoshuang found it unbelievable. How could her pure Yang sword Qi be used by Yi Yun? Was the difference that great?

Yi Yun seemed to see through her thoughts as he said, "Great Dao do not stand in solitude. Pure Yang and pure Yin, space and time, destruction and chaos...If you can simultaneously grasp the two opposite sides of a law, your strength will be enhanced. The reason I can use your pure Yang is that my pure Yang has pure Yin in it. Yin and Yang supplement and nourish each other, resulting in a perpetual generation."

As Yi Yun said, he slashed out once again as the wisp of fire immediately transformed into a raging fire of the sun!

Jian Xiaoshuang hurriedly brandished her sword to block it!

When the azure-colored flames clashed with Jian Xiaoshuang's inundating flames, her flames were instantly devoured by the azure-colored flames!

Yi Yun's perfect flames of pure Yang consumed all kinds of flames!

Upon seeing this unfold, Jian Xiaoshuang gasped in sincere admiration. She knew that Yi Yun's pure Yang Dao was much

better than hers. Not only was it because Yi Yun's pure Yang Dao had the combination of Yang and Yin, there was an easier and more understandable reason. The pure Yang Dao fruit that Yi Yun had condensed was definitely of a higher grade than hers!

She already had an eight-leaf Dao fruit. Then for Yi Yun...

Upon thinking of a nine-leaf Dao fruit, Jian Xiaoshuang's heart palpitated. Ever since the establishment of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, no one had managed to condense a nine-leaf Dao fruit. Even in an extremely powerful sect, it was not seen in a million years.

Phew! Phew!

The pure Yang sword Qi split in front of Jian Xiaoshuang and streaked past her sides.

The azure-colored flames burned incessantly and began melting the ground.

The array formation of Dragon Gate Platform was constantly working but it could not repair itself in so short a period of time. Instead, more and more of it melted with time.

Elder Fengxing twirled his thumb ring as his face winced. The flames were spreading, burning the entire battle platform red. It would require a lot of relics to repair it.

He had agreed to Yan Tiancong's suggestion because he hoped to

use Dragon Gate Platform to expose Yi Yun. But in the end, the Dragon Gate Platform that he boasted about had not only proven that Yi Yun had cultivated for about sixty years, it was now almost completely torn down by Yi Yun!

As such, Elder Fengxing began to put the blame on Yan Tiancong. He had really disgraced himself this time.

# Chapter 1081: Item Nourishing Dew

---

"I admit defeat."

With things having reached that point, the gap between them was exceedingly obvious. If Yi Yun had not intentionally gone easy on her with his final strike, she would have ended up looking extremely miserable even if she had managed to barely withstand it. Naturally, there was no need to continue the fight.

She already knew that she was far inferior to the young man in front of her. In two moves, he had not only used a sword attack that was similar to hers, but his concepts far surpassed hers. It was nearly to the point of him giving her pointers.

Jian Xiaoshuang was also considered quite famous, yet here she was being taught and guided by someone her own age. What's more, his sword moves were something she could not match at all. This left Jian Xiaoshuang somewhat disillusioned. She had always believed that she was top amongst the younger generation. She knew she wasn't comparable to genius disciples from powerful sects, but how could the gap between her and Yi Yun be so large?

"It's been a pleasure. If Fairy Xiaoshuang is interested, we can have another scheduled battle sometime," said Yi Yun as he cupped his fists.

He sensed that the heritage of Clarity Pool Sword Sect was not considered complete. It was very likely that there were a lot of things missing. Over the years, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect had

probably produced several geniuses who added their insights into the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's heritage. However, the additions were lacking or incomplete.

Yi Yun also possessed Azure Yang Lord's final heritage. Furthermore, he was well-versed with knowledge gathered across the Universe. His insights in Sword Dao and Pure Yang Dao were things the Clarity Pool Sword Sect could not compete with.

Yi Yun was indebted to Azure Yang Lord so, having met Azure Yang Lord's descendants, Yi Yun intended to help them.

His sparring with Jian Xiaoshuang was, in fact, an attempt to perfect Jian Xiaoshuang's cultivation technique and moves while in battle.

"Alright! Today's battle has been an eye-opener for me. Young Master Yi is truly a young hero!" Jian Wufeng stood up and said.

He thought highly of Yi Yun, whose talent far exceeded his imagination. He wanted to befriend Yi Yun and also ask him about the source of Azure Yang Lord's heritage but now was not the time.

"Young Master Yi, can you leave a voice transmission mark?"

Jian Wufeng took the initiative and asked. Amongst the people present, Jian Wufeng was considered to be of extraordinary standing. However, to a junior like Yi Yun, he had not only taken the initiative to befriend, his tone was sincere and amiable. This

made many in the crowd have mixed feelings. Yi Yun's future was simply boundless.

For them, befriending a person like Yi Yun did not have its disadvantages either. Instantly, many began taking the initiative to befriend Yi Yun and leave their voice transmission marks.

Although Yi Yun was not interested in befriending these people from the external factions, he still didn't want to offend them. He kept all the voice transmission marks that were given to him.

Yan Tiancong stood to the side feeling unpleasant. He had come to the trading session with hopes of befriending these important foreign figures. But now, he did not even have a chance to interject.

Compared to a peerless genius like Yi Yun, the status of successor to a trading company was not even worth mentioning.

"Everyone, shouldn't our trading session begin?"

Seeing more and more people stepping forward to chat with Yi Yun, Elder Fengxing finally said this with a bitter face.

The meet organized by the Seven Star Auction Company was a discussion and trading session regarding Sun Burial Sandsea's phenomenon. However, due to the appearance of Yi Yun, the focus had changed. Many people only cared about chatting with Yi Yun while he, the event organizer, had been left alone.

"Indeed, the trading session should begin. We should have some correspondence before we embark on this expedition into Sun Burial Sandsea," said Daoist Xushui. The reason for coming was to engage in trade. Many natural treasures could be found in the trading session.

The crowd left Dragon Gate Platform under Elder Fengxing's guidance and entered a pavilion platform located in a lotus pond.

Elder Fengxing cleared his throat and said, "Everyone traveled from afar, and it's the Seven Star Auction Company's pleasure to welcome you all here. This trading session will start with my Seven Star Auction Company. It might be considered as throwing out a minnow to catch a whale."

Elder Fengxing clearly did not like engaging in banter as he went directly into the main topic.

"Bring it up." Elder Fengxing waved his hand.

Instantly, all the guests from the various major factions looked at Elder Fengxing.

Two young girls carried a wooden box to Elder Fengxing's side. The two beauties smiled sweetly and bowed slightly at the audience beneath the stage before placing the wooden box down.

Dong!



A thud resounded, immediately surprising the crowd. The two of them had carried the wooden box out like they were carrying a bundle of veil fabric, yet it produced such a heavy thud when placed on the ground.

"This is a million-year Yin-sunken Wood. It was found at the site of an ancient expert's death. It has extracted Yin Qi essence to nourish its growth before being obtained by my Seven Star Auction Company. It was carved into a wooden box and, unless one is a pure Yin virgin, contact with the box would result in the invasion of Yin Qi into their body. The effect would range from discomfort to immediate death." Elder Fengxing finally found a bit of self-confidence and explained in an unhurried manner.

Although the strength of warriors from Jade Luster City's Seven Star Auction Company was incomparable to warriors from the foreign sects, the item that came from Sun Burial Sandsea's Seven Star Auction Company headquarters definitely couldn't be bad.

"Open it," said Elder Fengxing to the two girls.

People from the various major factions were looking at the wooden box. Many of them had good discernment. Just the wooden box alone was a treasure itself.

"Oh? This is..." Yi Yun's mind stirred. He could sense an indescribable coolness from inside the box.

He saw a jade-carved lotus flower inside the box. And the leaves

of the lotus held a bouquet of similarly green liquid.

The liquid was clear and crystalline. It gave an indescribable feeling, like that of a nourishing drizzle in spring.

"Item Nourishing Dew?" Jian Wufeng said as his eyes lit up.

"That's right, Clarity Sect Master has a good eye. This is a tiny bouquet of Item Nourishing Dew. It's extremely hard to come by for it is a natural treasure condensed from Heaven Earth essence. It requires a pure Yin vessel to ensure that its essence will not be lost."

"But despite its rarity, its effects are not considered heaven defying. This slightly affects its value. Item Nourishing Dew is used to...repair damaged artifacts. Regardless of the level of the treasure, by using the Item Nourishing Dew to repair it when it is damaged, even if it can't be restored to its pristine state, it would at least increase its strength greatly.

After Elder Fengxing gave his description, he looked at the crowd around him.

Many experts that came from afar were somewhat interested in Item Nourishing Dew. However, an item that was used to repair artifacts was inferior to a natural treasure that could directly increase one's strength. Furthermore, many people did not have damaged artifacts. And even if they had one, their damaged artifact was not necessarily more valuable than Item Nourishing Dew. It would be better off to not repair it.

However, amongst the crowd, there was Yi Yun, who felt his heart palpitate when he saw the item. He had always used the pure Yang broken sword. Wasn't it a damaged artifact?

# Chapter 1082: Unexpected Turn Of Events

---

Yi Yun had the pure Yang broken sword for a very long time. It was obviously a quality sword but, unfortunately, it had always been broken. In addition to the corrosion from billions of years, its effects had greatly deteriorated. If the Item Nourishing Dew could repair it, no matter how minuscule the repair was, it would be an extreme increase in strength for Yi Yun.

"I wish to have this Item Nourishing Dew."

Yi Yun transmitted his voice to Ji Shuiyan. He wasn't very wealthy. The greatest valued items he possessed were things like the 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon'. It was impossible for him to produce them, as well. Hence, if he intended to trade for the Item Nourishing Dew, he would need to rely on the Divine Secrets Trading Company.

"Young Master Yi, I'll definitely do my best."

Ji Shuiyan grit her teeth. She knew very well that Yi Yun was a true dragon from the heavens. It was impossible for him to stay in Jade Luster City but regardless of the circumstances, she would do her best to obtain whatever Yi Yun wanted.

"The Item Nourishing Dew is indeed a good item, but unfortunately, I have no use for it. This is my item. I will only exchange it for other items. Anyone interested in it can take it away." Daoist Xushui took out a jade bottle.

He opened the jade bottle and immediately, a strange fragrance emitted.

"This is a Myriad Red Pill," said Daoist Xushui.

Myriad Red Pills were pills that helped Dao Palace realm warriors break through. Typically, people would keep it for themselves if they obtained such a pill. They would simply use it, but now, it had appeared at the trading session. When it was revealed, the eyes of many lit up.

Supreme-grade pills were useful for Yi Yun too, but he was more inclined to choose the Item Nourishing Dew. The Divine Secrets Trading Company did have supreme-grade pills but there was only one Item Nourishing Dew.

At that moment, Elder Fengxing said, "My Seven Star Auction Company is willing to purchase this Myriad Red Pill. I wonder what Daoist Xushui intends to obtain in exchange?"

As Elder Fengxing spoke, he began engaging in a Yuan Qi voice communication with Daoist Xushui. And following that, various major factions and trading companies began revealing their treasures.

In a blink of an eye, it was the Heaven Amplification Trading Company's turn.

As a native trading company of Jade Luster City, it attracted

many gazes. Deep, meaningful thoughts seemed to lie in those gazes.

The sparring session at the beginning of the meet had left the Heaven Amplification Trading Company in an extremely awkward position.

Now, everyone knew that the Heaven Amplification Trading Company's young successor, Yan Tiancong, had offended Yi Yun terribly. What sort of person was Yi Yun? He was someone with more monstrous talent than Jian Xiaoshuang. His future was unlimited and he would definitely become a mighty figure in time. As for Yan Tiancong, he was only a wealthy scion. His stature could not be compared to Yi Yun's at all.

Many even suspected that Yan Tiancong would not live much longer. With Yi Yun's strength and speed of growth, it would not be difficult to secretly cause Yan Tiancong's death. Furthermore, if Yi Yun were given another year or so, he would grow to a point that allowed him to completely wipe out the Heaven Amplification Trading Company.

Many people looked at Yan Tiancong with a derisive look. Even Seven Star Auction House's Elder Fengxing, who had previously supported him, closed his eyes. He deliberately ignored Yan Tiancong so as to demarcate any relations with the scion.

Upon seeing these people's expressions, Yan Tiancong's expression turned grim. In a world of warriors, fists were the common language. Strength was everything. Once someone offended an existence they should not have, it would only spell

doom.

"Does the Heaven Amplification Trading Company have any treasures to offer in exchange? If there aren't any, then go to one corner!" Elder Fengxing said stiffly after waiting a long time for Yan Tiancong to speak.

Yan Tiancong's eyes flashed a cold glimmer. He looked at Yi Yun, who was sitting across him in the pavilion. A murderous glint flashed in his eyes for he knew that Yi Yun would definitely not spare him. However, he wasn't someone that was easy to deal with.

If anyone wanted his life, they had to first be prepared to die!

Yan Tiancong stood up and said, "My Heaven Amplification Trading Company has the most valuable treasure. I will tell Elder Fengxing about the treasure in private."

"Oh?"

When people heard Yan Tiancong's words, some were puzzled while others showed disdain. What treasure was it? To say that it was the most valuable one?

Furthermore, so what if it was most valuable? He could have just taken it out. It was not as if anyone would rob it of him. There was no need to go to such surreptitious means.

"Say whatever you have to say," said Elder Fengxing with a

frown. He couldn't figure out why Yan Tiancong would involve him.

Yan Tiancong nodded. Without moving his mouth, he began transmitting his voice to Elder Fengxing.

A few seconds later, Elder Fengxing suddenly took on a look of incredulity. He directly asked, "Is what you said true?"

"Absolutely," said Yan Tiancong.

Elder Fengxing's face was solemn. After more hesitation, he suddenly cupped his fists and said to everyone present, "Everyone, I'm sorry. There is something that prevents me from making a decision. Please wait here for a moment."

As Elder Fengxing said that, he began walking away.

This series of actions seemed rather disrespectful. However, no one appeared to be outwardly upset. Although Jade Luster City's Seven Star Auction Company was lackluster in strength, everyone knew that it was only a tiny branch of a powerful faction. If that weren't the case, the factions certainly would not have attended for the Seven Star Auction Company alone.

Moments later, Yi Yun's heart stirred suddenly. Being well-versed in spatial laws, he sensed a fluctuation in space that he knew was the kid to arise from a teleportation array.



Someone had come to Jade Luster City through a teleportation array.

Furthermore, from the magnitude of the spatial fluctuations, Yi Yun was certain that the person must have come from far away.

Yi Yun discharged his perception but could not pinpoint the person's location. This made Yi Yun's heart sink for it meant that the person's strength was extremely high.

Yi Yun's eyelids twitched slightly. He did not like it when things were out of his control. He looked at Ji Shuiyan and said with a voice transmission, "Put the Item Nourishing Dew aside for now. We should temporarily take our leave from this trading session."

"Oh?" Ji Shuiyan was surprised. She had been communicating with Elder Fengxing through a voice transmission to negotiate the purchase of the Item Nourishing Dew. The price was yet to be fixed but Yi Yun suddenly insisted on leaving. This left Ji Shuiyan somewhat puzzled. However, she naturally abided by whatever he said.

She nodded and went to leave with Yi Yun.

But right then, Yan Tiancong blocked Ji Shuiyan's path and said, "Miss Shuiyan, Young Master Yi, why are you in such a hurry to leave?"

Just after he said that another voice sounded, "That's right. Miss

Shuiyan, weren't you communicating with me about the purchase of the Item Nourishing Dew? The price has yet been decided, so why are you already leaving?"

The second person who spoke was Elder Fengxing.

His body was slightly bent as he hung a smile on his face. As he spoke, he respectfully led a sallow-faced elder in.

The moment the elder entered, he attracted the eyes of everybody. He was dressed in a Daoist robe that accentuated his tall and thin figure. There were seven stars that made up a constellation embroidered on the robe in his chest area. There were also faint Dao patterns shimmering within the seven stars.

The elder took a few steps into the pavilion, with each step seemingly leading the heartbeats of everyone. All those gathered in the pavilion suddenly felt distressed.

Who was this old man...?

Yi Yun was the most appalled, for he realized that the elder's aura had invisibly locked onto him. It made him subconsciously touch his interspatial ring.

# Chapter 1083: Seven Star Dao Palace

---

Jian Wufeng looked at the seven-star constellation on the elder's robes and had an immediate recollection. He asked, "Are you someone from the Seven Star Dao Palace? Is the Seven Star Dao Palace interested in the recent phenomenon?"

The Seven Star Dao Palace was an extremely mighty sect in Central State Divine Territory. Its strength far exceeded that of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

The Seven Star Dao Palace had a great heritage with a long history. Upon seeing someone from the Seven Star Dao Palace appear with the Seven Star Auction Company, everyone came to the realization that the Seven Star Auction Company was one of the temporals of the Seven Star Dao Palace.

Many large sects established temporals to collect all sorts of natural treasures. Temporals were just ancillary to the large clans. Typically, only lacking disciples from the large sects would be sent to head these temporals. As such, despite being the heads of these temporals, they were trivial figures in the sect.

Without a doubt, Sun Burial Sandsea's Seven Star Auction Company was a temporal of the Seven Star Dao Palace.

This was actually not secret information. It was typical for large sects to not deliberately investigate the temporals of other sects; therefore, many people did not know that the Seven Star Auction Company was related to the Seven Star Dao Palace.

Upon seeing the elder appear, Yan Tiancong revealed a look of glee. He sat back into his seat and swept his eyes at Ji Shuiyan. He did not bother to hide the invasive look in his eyes.

He wanted to borrow the might of the Seven Star Auction Company to get rid of Yi Yun. Without Yi Yun, Ji Shuiyan would fall into his hands, allowing him to do as he pleased.

Upon sensing Yan Tiancong's gaze, Ji Shuiyan furrowed her brows slightly. She had also heard of the Seven Star Dao Palace before. It was a top-tier sect and its power was greater than any of the factions present. Did the thing that Yan Tiancong mentioned really have the ability to stir the sect behind the Seven Star Auction Company?

Elder Fengxing pursued the matter by saying, "Why? Are Miss Shuiyan and Young Master Yi not interested in the Item Nourishing Dew?"

"If Elder Fengxing is sincerely selling the Item Nourishing Dew, then please name your price directly," said Yi Yun coldly.

"Haha, there is no rush with the Item Nourishing Dew. Let me first do the introductions. This is Seven Star Dao Palace's High Ambassador Yu Heng!" Elder Fengxing introduced with an extremely polite tone.

The Seven Star Dao Palace had a total of seven High Ambassadors. They corresponded to the seven stars of the Big

Dipper, and all of the seven High Ambassadors were first-rate figures in the Seven Star Dao Palace. Typically, even the overall head of Sun Burial Sandsea's Seven Star Auction Company had to be as polite as a eunuch seeing an emperor when they met any of the seven High Ambassadors, much less Elder Fengxing. He was excited at having the chance to meet a High Ambassador. It was a rare opportunity. If not for the phenomenon in Sun Burial Sandsea, an event that allowed the Seven Star Auction Company branch heads to have reason to directly contact the seven High Ambassadors, would he have ever had such a chance? Just a bit of help from any of the seven High Ambassadors would open up limitless possibilities for him.

"Yan Tiancong, His Excellency the High Ambassador is somewhat interested in the item you mentioned. Say it once again!"

Elder Fengxing's voice sounded proud. Previously, he could only suffer in silence because of his lacking strength. Now, with a backer finally appearing, he felt as though he could vent his stress.

"Yes." Yan Tiancong beamed. He looked at a black-robed middle-aged man behind him and said, "Brother Tianxiao, why don't you do it?"

The middle-aged man that was addressed as Brother Tianxiao held a feather fan in his hand. He had a long goatee as if he was a Daoist priest. Previously, when Yi Yun first arrived at the trade meet, he had noticed Brother Tianxiao smiling at him.

After the trading session began, the middle-aged man did not speak a word. He was like a venomous snake that lurked in the

darkness. It made Yi Yun extremely uncomfortable.

"I'm Tianxiao Shuo, with the honorific title of Master Tianxiao." Tianxiao Shuo waved his feather fan and said at an unhurried pace. "I have a treasure that is extremely important for the search of treasures in Sun Burial Sandsea. I'm willing to produce it for everyone to use together. However, this treasure has been stolen by a traitor of the sect in the past, eventually landing in the hands of the Divine Secrets Trading Company. Its name is the Heaven Secrets Compass. Miss Shuiyan, I believe you know about this item?"

Tianxiao Shuo suddenly turned to Ji Shuiyan, and she felt her heart sink. She finally understood what Yan Tiancong had divulged. It was the Heaven Secrets Compass! As for Master Tianxiao, he came from the Heaven Secrets Chapter. It was no wonder that he knew that the Heaven Secrets Compass was in her hands.

Before Ji Shuiyan had a chance to respond, she suddenly felt an immense spiritual blast surge into her soul sea.

This spiritual blast came from High Ambassador Yu Heng!

High Ambassador Yu Heng's spiritual probe was obviously something Ji Shuiyan could not withstand. Her face was quickly drained of its color as she took several steps back and began collapsing backward.

Yi Yun quickly grabbed Ji Shuiyan's hand and, with a maneuver,

he set her on a chair.

However, the power of High Ambassador Yu Heng's spiritual probe left Ji Shuiyan sweating. There was no trace of the color of blood on her pale lips.

"What are your intentions?"

Yi Yun was incensed. High Ambassador Yu Heng had ignored his status and attacked a weak girl like Ji Shuiyan.

High Ambassador Yu Heng grunted coldly. His grunt contained powerful spiritual strength that left many people taking an involuntary step back. "I was only taking advantage of the momentary daze that girl was in after hearing of the Heaven Secrets Compass. It was to confirm what her thoughts are with a spiritual probe. This is already a rather gentle spiritual technique. If I were to do a soul search, her mind would immediately collapse!"

"I have already confirmed that the Heaven Secrets Compass is indeed in the hands of the Divine Secrets Trading Company! Since it's the item of the Heaven Secrets Chapter, hand it over. I will definitely not make you suffer losses and give you compensation for it."

The seven star-robed elder's words were not to be doubted. As he spoke, his spiritual energy began enveloping Yi Yun. It was a suppression that came from someone quite superior.

Yi Yun found it hard to determine High Ambassador Yu Heng's cultivation level. He knew that it was due to the gap in their strength.

No matter how much talent Yi Yun had, he was still a junior in the end. It was impossible that he could match a High Ambassador of a mighty sect.

Yi Yun clenched his fists tightly. Strength. In the end, he still lacked strength. The amount of time he had spent cultivating was just too short. He had not been able to fully develop his strength. If he could cultivate to the realm of Dao Palace, everything would be different.

"The Heaven Secrets Compass has been lost in Sun Burial Sandsea with my grandfather. Furthermore, the ones that betrayed the Heaven Secrets Chapter is not my grandfather but all of you!" Ji Shuiyan said fiercely.

For this, Tianxiao Shuo had a derisive look on his face. He completely ignored Ji Shuiyan and turned to High Ambassador Yu Heng. He said in a fluttery manner, "Your Excellency, it looks like this traitor does not plan on handing the Heaven Secrets Compass over."

High Ambassador Yu Heng smiled slightly as he stroked his chin and looked at Yi Yun. Yi Yun sensed a faint killing intent from his eyes.

This froze his heart. The other party obviously knew he was



talented, yet wanted to snatch the Heaven Secrets Compass. This meant that they had an understanding of the item in Sun Burial Sandsea. Driven by the perks, they were willing to take the risk.

Although he had extraordinary talent, as long as they could ensure his death, thus preventing him from fully developing, then they prevented him from posing a threat.

# Chapter 1084: Life-And-Death Crisis

---

High Ambassador Yu Heng touched his interspatial ring as he strode towards Ji Shuiyan.

As one of the seven high ambassadors of the Seven Star Dao Palace, the gap between High Ambassador Yu Heng and Ji Shuiyan's strength was like the difference between a mountain and a pile of dust. Just his approach was enough to make Ji Shuiyan feel stifled in the chest and find it hard to breathe. Blood even began seeping out the corner of her mouth.

With High Ambassador Yu Heng's strength, there was no need for him to make a move. Just his aura was enough to kill!

At that moment, the atmosphere was all set for a showdown. Ji Shuiyan's life was in great peril!

Yi Yun already had one hand on the pure Yang broken sword. His palms were sweaty, for he knew that just High Ambassador Yu Heng's suppression was enough to push Ji Shuiyan's meridians to the brink of collapse. It would only take a few more steps for Ji Shuiyan to meet her demise!

Yi Yun simply could not sit idly by as this happened.

Yi Yun could distinctly sense High Ambassador Yu Heng's fearsome power. If they began exchanging blows, there was no chance for him to win.

However, he had no other choice. If handing the Heaven Secrets Compass over could ensure his and Ji Shuiyan's life, Yi Yun would naturally have handed it over.

But now, Yi Yun could clearly detect a killing intent from High Ambassador Yu Heng. At this point, he'd have to face a fight even if he did hand over the compass.

Yi Yun's outstanding talent warranted no mercy from High Ambassador Yu Heng or the future consequences would be disastrous.

Many people had knowingly taken a step back upon seeing the situation. Although they had tried befriending Yi Yun before, they were also jealous of his genius. Now, when he was in trouble, they easily watched idly by the side. Many of them even began gloating at his misfortune.

Yi Yun completely ignored the reaction of the crowd. He was extremely calm as he circulated his Yuan Qi. The four nine-leaf Dao fruits immersed themselves in Yuan Qi, ready to give him a burst of energy whenever needed.

Yi Yun knew that High Ambassador Yu Heng's blatant act of suppressing Ji Shuiyan was truly a ploy to force his hand. Once he attacked, the High Ambassador would kill him in one strike! High Ambassador Yu Heng's perception was constantly locked onto him. The moment he moved, he would receive an attack of limitless magnitude.

He would only get one attack!

At that moment, it was as though time had slowed down. Ji Shuiyan's helplessness, High Ambassador Yu Heng's coldness, Master Tianxiao's derision, and Yan Tiancong's hideous smile seemed to turn evanescent. Yi Yun's mind was only on the pure Yang broken sword. The cold sword emitted a clear and refreshing touch that reached his heart. At that moment, a voice abruptly rang in Yi Yun's heart—

"Attack his left!"

Yi Yun was highly focused. It was unknown where the voice came from but there was no time for Yi Yun to have any suspicions. He struck straight at High Ambassador Yu Heng's left chest!

Boom!

Yi Yun's Yuan Qi burst out as he slashed with the pure Yang broken sword. It came with the worldly power that formed a black wheel. The black wheel was filled with the phantom images of demons and gods. They roared, seemingly changing the color of the world as if everything would be annihilated because of the wheel!

This is...

Even High Ambassador Yu Heng, whose cultivation level far exceeded Yi Yun's, was alarmed by the strike. The laws contained within the attack shocked him. What sort of Dao fruits had this junior condensed?

This also affirmed High Ambassador Yu Heng's resolution to kill Yi Yun. This person was absolutely not to be spared!

He immediately gave up on Ji Shuiyan and struck at Yi Yun with a palm!

This palm strike rolled like a roaring avalanche as it met Yi Yun's 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence with an indomitable strength!

Ka-cha!

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence shook violently, and the gigantic palm was slightly held back before finally crashing over with intense might! Although Yi Yun's laws were strong, the limitation of his cultivation level was a ravine that could not be easily bridged. There was no way for him to withstand it with only his Dao Manifestation realm cultivation!

Just as the gigantic palm was about to devour Yi Yun, a sword beam suddenly appeared, as if it came from the nothingness of an ancient era.

This strike left no traces. It was like a rainbow beam of light that streaked through the eternal night, thrusting straight at High

Ambassador Yu Heng!

Who is it!?

High Ambassador Yu Heng was alarmed. He had just blocked Yi Yun's strike but another strike came at him. Yi Yun's attack was on his left, while this strike aimed at his right. With all his defenses focused on his left, his right side was exposed and vulnerable!

This was courting death!

High Ambassador Yu Heng bellowed as he forcefully retracted his attack and threw out a horsetail whisk with his right hand.

The horsetail whisk produced a burst of silvery threads that numbered in the thousands which bound the sudden appearance of the strike.

However, when the horsetail whisk met the sword strike, High Ambassador Yu Heng realized that he had far underestimated the might of the sword. He never expected for there to be such an expert swordsman. His hasty defense could not withstand the strike at all.

"Ka-cha!"

The silvery threads were shattered as the sword beam's momentum did not decrease. The strike veered to the left and headed straight for High Ambassador Yu Heng's heart!

High Ambassador Yu Heng's hairs stood on end as he hurriedly flew back in retreat. At the same time, a round heart-protective screen appeared in front of his chest to block the sword beam.

"Peng!"

The heart-protective screen was sent flying as the sword beam was deflected. However, the sword beam still managed to pierce through High Ambassador Yu Heng's shoulder, making it spray out a mist of blood!

Pa!

The horsetail whisk fell to the ground as High Ambassador Yu Heng clutched his shoulder. He had retreated several steps back and his face was pale. His eagle-like eyes swept across the crowd and finally locked onto the culprit.

Jian Wufeng!

"It's you! You dare attack me?"

High Ambassador Yu Heng was shocked. The Clarity Pool Sword Sect that Jian Wufeng was part of completely paled in comparison to the Seven Star Dao Palace in terms of strength. Yet, Jian Wufeng had attacked him. Was he mad?

This thought was not limited to High Ambassador Yu Heng, either. Everyone present was dumbfounded. What was Jian Wufeng thinking?

"Clarity Pool Sect Master, do you know what you are doing? My Seven Star Dao Palace is only attempting to retrieve the Heaven Secrets Chapter's Heaven Secrets Compass, in preparation for the search for treasures in Sun Burial Sandsea. Yet, you attacked High Ambassador Yu Heng?" Elder Fengxing said anxiously.

Previously, when he reported the matter to High Ambassador Yu Heng, he had mentioned that Yi Yun did not have any deep affiliations with the attending experts and that killing him would be easy. Who knew that Jian Wufeng would risk his sect being wiped out to intervene on this matter?

Was Jian Wufeng a fool? This was the first time he had met Yi Yun. Even if Yi Yun's sparring with his disciple had garnered his appreciation, it was only an appreciation. Why would he wager the lives of everyone in the Clarity Pool Sword Sect to save Yi Yun? Was such an act that ignored all consequences something a sect master would do?

"What I do not need is any comments from you!"

As Jian Wufeng spoke, the sword in his hand suddenly flew out. Elder Fengxing jumped in fright and, without a second thought, he threw himself backward and began rolling on the floor so as to dodge the strike!



He was certain that Jian Wufeng's strike was aimed to kill him. There was no chance of him surviving Jian Wufeng's attack but, after a series of tumbling rolls, Elder Fengxing saw that the sword was not charging at him. The sword had flown to the backyard of the Seven Star Auction Company, and, as though it had eyes, it stabbed straight into the teleportation array in the middle of the backyard.

"Bam!"

With an explosive sound, the extremely expensive long-distance teleportation array shattered completely!

# Chapter 1085: Yi Yun's Threat

---

"Jian Wufeng...You destroyed my Seven Star Dao Palace's teleportation array!?"

Elder Fengxing shuddered with fury. The teleportation array crossed distances of tens of millions of miles. It was an important array for the Seven Star Dao Palace and its cost of construction was a horrifying number. As the person-in-charge of Jade Luster City's Seven Star Auction Company, Elder Fengxing had no way of shirking responsibility for the array's destruction, regardless of the reason.

Elder Fengxing's heart chilled when he thought of the strict rules of the Seven Star Dao Palace. Given his lowly position in the Seven Star Dao Palace, not even his death was enough to cover the deficit for the loss of the array!

"So what if it's destroyed?"

Jian Wufeng retrieved his sword with a cold expression. Had he not destroyed the teleportation array, he would definitely be doomed once the Seven Star Auction Company sent a transmission requesting reinforcements from the Seven Star Dao Palace.

Jian Wufeng was already at his absolute limit against the sole threat of High Ambassador Yu Heng. He had succeeded in his attack thanks to Yi Yun restraining the High Ambassador, allowing him to gain the initiative.

On that topic, Jian Wufeng now realized how fearsome Yi Yun truly was. Although Yi Yun's strike had been easily resolved by High Ambassador Yu Heng, it still surprised Jian Wufeng. That strike was far stronger than the one he had used against Jian Xiaoshuang. The laws the young man knew were astounding. His future was impossible to estimate!

The atmosphere turned silent. The crowd had already retreated dozens of meters back. The instantaneous clash from before had destroyed the surrounding pavilions. Even the lotus pond was left in shambles, as though a tornado had blown through.

With a wave of his hand, the horsetail whisk that fell to the ground landed back in High Ambassador Yu Heng's hand. His injured shoulder was completely pierced through. Although the bleeding had stopped, there was still remnant sword Qi in his wounds that continued to damage his meridians. He found it difficult to neuter quickly.

This made High Ambassador Yu Heng secretly alarmed. Jian Wufeng was actually that powerful!

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect was originally regarded as beneath contempt in High Ambassador Yu Heng's eyes. However, he now came to a realization that he had far underestimated Jian Wufeng's strength. He was definitely a difficult foe. Even if he was not already entangled with Yi Yun, he wouldn't dare claim he could win against Jian Wufeng in a one-on-one battle.

"Jian Wufeng, why are you fighting my Seven Star Dao Palace? Explain yourself! If you want the Heaven Secrets Compass, I

promise you that after I retrieve it for the Heaven Secrets Chapter, it will definitely be shared with you."

High Ambassador Yu Heng was somewhat anxious after the destruction of the teleportation array. He was unable to completely overpower Jian Wufeng, and once Jian Wufeng helped Yi Yun escape, his dignity within the Seven Star Dao Palace would be destroyed.

"Share the Heaven Secrets Compass with me? Hmph! You and I both know what's going on today. There's no need to sound so lofty. Don't put it as if you are retrieving the Heaven Secrets Compass for the Heaven Secrets Chapter. Isn't it simply the Seven Star Dao Palace's coveting of the treasure in Sun Burial Sandsea? It appears that I have been underestimating this treasure. Who knew that your Seven Star Dao Palace would go to such unscrupulous means for it? A high and mighty Seven Star Dao Palace High Ambassador actually attacking a junior that hasn't even cultivated for sixty years, as well as a frail young lady. You truly have no shame!"

Jian Wufeng's derision made High Ambassador Yu Heng's expression turn increasingly ugly.

"It seems like you do not plan on telling me the reason," High Ambassador Yu Heng said in a sinister tone.

He had heard that Jian Wufeng had an upright character but even so, it was impossible for him to just fight any injustice for someone he had just acquainted himself with, while also risking the lives of every one of his sect's disciples. There had to be a

reason.

Even the treasure in Sun Burial Sandsea was not valuable enough for Jian Wufeng to do so. After all, even if he obtained the Heaven Secrets Compass, it only increased the chances of finding the treasure by a few notches. Nothing was absolute.

Jian Wufeng did not speak a word as he waved his hand and threw out a miniature pagoda.

Yi Yun faltered slightly when he saw this. He knew that the miniature pagoda was likely a mobile abode. It actually resembled the God Advent Tower but its quality was far inferior. From the looks of it, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect also had records that pertained to the God Advent Tower. It was likely that someone from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect had created a replica of the God Advent Tower from those records.

"All of you, enter my mobile abode!"

As Jian Wufeng spoke, the sword in his hand remained pointed at High Ambassador Yu Heng.

High Ambassador Yu Heng's eyes emitted a chilly beam that gave people the shivers. He knew that Jian Wufeng was planning to leave with the two juniors. He had every intention of stopping them, but he was injured. He would not necessarily match Jian Wufeng if they truly came to blows. There was no way for him to restrain them.

"Everyone! I, Daoist Yu Heng, represent the Seven Star Dao Palace and I hereby decree that anyone who helps me detain Jian Wufeng today will definitely be compensated heavily in the future!"

High Ambassador Yu Heng knew that he could not stop Jian Wufeng so he could only beseech the experts from the external sects to help.

If everyone were to attack, he believed that there would be no room for Jian Wufeng to escape!

Indeed, when High Ambassador Yu Heng said those words, some people began to eagerly stir.

Jian Wufeng's heart sank as he said coldly, "If anyone were to make a move, I wouldn't speak against you but I'd definitely be able to pull a few along to accompany me in death!"

When Jian Wufeng said that, Yi Yun felt extremely grateful.

It was very rare to receive a life-saving favor, and even more rare was it for the saver to pay a huge price and take on extreme risk to save a life.

Yi Yun cupped his fists and said, "Senior, I will never forget the favor you bestowed upon me today!"

After saying that, Yi Yun looked at everyone around him and said

coldly, "I, Yi Yun, have lived for a few decades and I have encountered peril after peril but I happen to have a tenacious life. I have visited the gates of hell several times but the lord of hell doesn't want me. This has allowed me to thankfully survive to this day, and you can say that I have mastered a myriad of skills!"

"I hereby promise to anyone who attacks Senior Wufeng and I today: I, Yi Yun, will definitely remember it clearly. If I am lucky enough to avoid death, and when I attain mastery in my martial arts, I will definitely go to each and every one of your sects for a visit!"

Yi Yun's sentence began to contain cold killing intent as it neared the end.

For a junior to say such threatening words to so many experts, it should have been a ridiculous joke that would make people laugh their heads off. However, when Yi Yun said it, no one laughed.

They knew very well that if Yi Yun had been able to attain his present achievements without a sect, it meant that he was augmented by divine providence. Yi Yun's claim of encountering numerous dangers over the past decades without ever crossing the gates of hell was definitely not empty talk. If not for such experiences, how could Yi Yun attain what he had today?

Yi Yun had survived numerous life-and-death experiences in the past, so how could they be certain that they could kill Yi Yun today? By provoking such a foe, they risked having each and every one of their sects vanquished the day he fully developed himself!

Although the Seven Star Dao Palace had promised certain rewards, it was still a question of how much these conditions would be fulfilled. Compared to the threat of Yi Yun's future, many people shrunk back.

"All of you..."

Seeing the crowd retreat, High Ambassador Yu Heng turned furious and anxious. But in that moment, he could not do a thing. Yan Tiancong was even more worried. He had given the information regarding the Heaven Secrets Compass so as to vanquish Yi Yun, but now, it looked as if Yi Yun would get away.



# Chapter 1086: Onward To Clarity Pool

---

Yan Tiancong did not dare to speak out loud in front of Jian Wufeng. Instead, he sent constant voice transmissions, hoping to convince the experts from other sects, who were on the fence, to attack Yi Yun.

"The Heaven Secrets Compass is in Yi Yun's hands. Once he leaves, the treasure in Sun Burial Sandsea will belong to Yi Yun! If we kill him, any treasures he holds will belong to us. Furthermore, Yi Yun has already made himself the enemy of the Seven Star Dao Palace. How can he have any hope?"

Yan Tiancong transmitted his voice everywhere but no one bothered with him. At that moment, Jian Xiaoshuang had already entered the miniature pagoda's abode.

Ji Shuiyan followed after Jian Xiaoshuang into the abode. Before she entered the pagoda, she shattered a jade charm. No one noticed that tiny action of hers.

Finally, it was Yi Yun. He gave a deep, meaningful glance at Yun Yantian and Master Tianxiao. He said slowly, "Yan Tiancong, Tianxiao Shuo. I, Yi Yun, will be visiting the Heaven Amplification Trading Company and Heaven Secrets Chapter in the future. I'll rip out your souls and melt your marrows. The Heaven Amplification Trading Company and Heaven Secrets Chapter will be reduced to nothing but dust!"

Yi Yun's words were like warnings from a god of death. It gave

Yan Tiancong shivers that felt as if he had fallen into an ice cavern.

As for Master Tianxiao, he was still waving his fan. Although he was feeling somewhat afraid, he still managed to keep his composure. "Hmph! My Heaven Secrets Chapter has been passed down for tens of thousands of years. You want to destroy my Heaven Secrets Chapter alone? What a joke!"

Yi Yun did not retort. His figure directly vanished into the miniature pagoda, allowing Jian Wufeng to wave his hand and retrieve the pagoda. In the next moment, his figure blurred into a flash, transforming into a sword beam that shot to the ends of the world!

Daoist Yu Heng had the intention of blocking him, but Jian Wufeng's figure disappeared in an instant. The speed wiped Daoist Yu Heng's thoughts of pursuing. Ignoring Jian Wufeng's strength, just his speed alone was not something that he could compare with.

"Jian Wufeng!"

Daoist Yu Heng had a sullen expression. He knew that he would have to bear a heavy responsibility for today's turn of events. He would even be blamed by the Seven Star Dao Palace's Palatial Lord. Of course, there was someone else who could not escape blame either.

He turned to look at Elder Fengxing, who jumped in fright. With a shudder, he plumped to the ground and uttered, "High

Ambassador, High Ambassador, this matter has nothing to do with me."

"I had previously asked you if anyone would aid Yi Yun. You guaranteed me that Yi Yun had only just come to Jade Luster City and no one would help him. So what happened in the end?"

Daoist Yu Heng grabbed Elder Fengxing up like he was grabbing a weak chick. Elder Fengxing's body trembled but he did not dare resist.

"You are no longer in charge of the Seven Star Auction Company of Jade Luster City. Return with me to the Seven Star Abyss for your sins!"

When Daoist Yu Heng said those words, Elder Fengxing was scared out his wits. The Seven Star Abyss was the name for the torture dungeons of the Seven Star Dao Palace. He knew he was doomed. Being sent to Seven Star Abyss meant there was no chance of him surviving.

Daoist Yu Heng did not want to shoulder the main responsibility for the day's events. Therefore, he, as a trivial figure, became the scapegoat.

Yan Tiancong felt his heart shudder as he watched Elder Fengxing, who had enjoyed a high stature with everything at his beck and call yesterday, now being taken away by Daoist Yu Heng. He knew that the aftermath for Elder Fengxing was fraught with grim possibilities!

It was so easy for Elder Fengxing to go from being a mighty figure that held great power to becoming a prisoner. Everything that happened to this man who garnered his fear and respect was all because of Yi Yun.

Against Yi Yun, Elder Fengxing had been reduced to such a miserable state simply by being incompetent.

Thinking back to the words that Yi Yun had said to him, Yan Tiancong's head felt heavy and his feet turned limp. He was under immense stress.

...

Meanwhile, some five thousand meters away, a tiny pagoda in the form of a divine beam of light flew through the sky. That pagoda was Jian Wufeng's mobile abode.

Jian Wufeng was sitting on the ground as he controlled the miniature pagoda and meditated. As for Yi Yun, Jian Xiaoshuang and company, they had nothing to do in the pagoda.

Jian Xiaoshuang was sitting not far from Yi Yun. She stared intently at Yi Yun without so much as a blink.

Yi Yun was being watched for a full fifteen minutes when he finally could not help but give a few dry coughs. "Miss Xiaoshuang, why are you looking at me?"

"You question why I'm looking at you? What's your relationship to my ancestral lineage?"

Jian Xiaoshuang had begun to realize that the reason why her master would take such great risks to save Yi Yun was absolutely not because he thought highly of him, but because Yi Yun came from the same lineage as her master. He could even have deeper ties that she was unaware of.

Yi Yun found Jian Xiaoshuang's direct questioning amusing. He said, "I do have some deep ties with the Clarity Pool Sword Sect..."

When Yi Yun said that, Jian Wufeng opened his eyes and looked at Yi Yun.

"Senior Wufeng, I once obtained some of the heritage of Senior Azure Yang Lord. I have even seen Senior Azure Yang Lord's sword intent in a visual disk array!"

Yi Yun's words rendered a huge shock in Jian Wufeng's heart.

Azure Yang Lord! It was indeed Azure Yang Lord! Although Jian Wufeng was already certain that Yi Yun was related to the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, he did not know how deep the ties went. He wasn't entirely sure but now, upon hearing Yi Yun mention news regarding Azure Yang Lord, how could he not be excited?

Azure Yang Lord had already been gone for tens of millions of

years. Even disciples of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect did not know that their sect's founding ancestor was Azure Yang Lord. That was because, for a pretty long period of time, Azure Yang Lord's name was taboo in the Central State Divine Territory. The origins of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect had been kept a secret and only the reigning sect master and the grand elder knew the truth.

Even Jian Xiaoshuang was somewhat puzzled when she heard that. She knew that the Clarity Pool Sword Sect had an impressive founding ancestor but now, seeing Jian Wufeng's state, she had a vague guess that the founding ancestor was likely Azure Yang Lord.

"Senior Wufeng, years ago, Senior Azure Yang Lord had been harmed by others and chose to head to the lower realms. There, in the lower realms, he gained insights into stronger sword intent. Although Senior Azure Yang Lord's cultivation level was no longer as strong as it was in the past, just the sword intent alone far exceeded what he knew in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. And this new sword intent is something I have seen as well."

"Oh? There is an even stronger sword intent?"

Jian Wufeng was alarmed. He had cultivated all his life in the pursuit of the pinnacle of the way of the sword. Originally, the partially lost heritage of Azure Yang Lord had left Jian Wufeng with some regret. But now, having heard that Azure Yang Lord had another breakthrough after entering the lower realm, how could he not be excited?

He knew clearly that there was no chance for him to see the

pinnacle of the way of the sword his entire life but he wanted to climb higher, allowing him to see further.

"Senior Wufeng, I'm willing to demonstrate the final sword intent left behind by Azure Yang Lord. Unfortunately, I have only been able to replicate a portion of its charms."

"Good! Very good!" Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Jian Wufeng experienced vicissitudes of emotions. He was willing to lose tens of thousands of his life span just to be able to see a higher profoundness of the sword.

He did not say any words of gratitude to Yi Yun for demonstrating the sword intent either. Although this was the first day he was meeting Yi Yun, he felt like they had taken to each other at once. It felt like they were friends of differing ages so any words of gratitude were superfluous.

"This abode is not suitable for you to demonstrate it. Let us head to Clarity Pool Sword Sect now. Then you can show me the strike that will widen my horizons!"

# Chapter 1087: Clarity Pool Sword Sect

---

After Jian Wufeng's miniature pagoda flew hundreds of thousands of miles, it entered a spatial node and underwent a spatial warp. In the next instant, the scene before them was enormously open and clear.

In front of them was an unending stretch of snowy mountains. These mountain ranges were hundreds of thousands of feet tall, and the clouds were hanging low by the mountains' bases. Some of the larger mountain peaks were gathered around a huge lake.

Although the lake was on frosty land above snowy mountain peaks, it did not freeze. Snow lotuses bloomed in the lake and each one of them lived for millennia. From afar, they looked like snowflakes on the lake's surface. It was an extremely beautiful sight.

"This lake's name is Snowy Mountain Clarity Pool. It is the entrance to my Clarity Pool Sword Sect. The reason for my sect's name is also because of it," said Jian Wufeng as he piloted the pagoda through space once again. Above the lake hid the entrance to the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. It was an independent, tiny world.

Another instantaneous change of scenery happened. The lake was still there, but the surroundings had completely changed. The snow that covered everything had disappeared, and was replaced by an endless number of palatial buildings. In between the buildings were intricate trees and flowers. It looked like a mortal paradise.



Yi Yun saw the main gate to the palatial compound from afar. The plaque on it had two words, Clarity Pool, which were written with great flair. The strokes contained sword intent that made one's heart palpitate.

Jian Wufeng's miniature pagoda flew to the main gate and finally landed in a square.

The square had a circumference of approximately five kilometers. There was a huge cauldron erected in the middle that gave it quite a formidable look.

Yi Yun did not think too much of his sudden appearance in this strange place but Ji Shuiyan felt somewhat lost.

They had traversed a distance of at least tens of millions of miles from Jade Luster City.

"Miss Shuiyan, we should take things as they come. Coming to the Clarity Pool Sword Sect is an expedient measure. As for Jade Luster City, I will bring you back one day." Yi Yun solemnly said, understanding her thoughts.

Ji Shuiyan obviously did not doubt Yi Yun's promise.

"As for the Divine Secrets Trading Company...I'm very sorry. I never expected that I would eventually bring disaster upon you." Yi Yun knew that in their hasty departure, it was impossible to bring the Divine Secrets Trading Company along with them. The people

left behind were naturally in grave danger.

Ji Shuiyan shook her head and said, "Young Master Yi, please do not say that. Without Young Master Yi, not only would the Divine Secrets Trading company be at risk, but my personal outcome would have been disastrous."

"Our sudden departure might have offended the Seven Star Dao Palace," she continued, "but they will unlikely bother with a tiny faction like the Divine Secrets Trading Company. It's just the Seven Star Auction Company and Yan Tiancong that will probably seek recompense against the Divine Secrets Trading Company. Before I entered the abode, I secretly crushed a voice transmission jade slip. I have instructed my cadres to escape Jade Luster City through secret passages. As for the rest, I have allowed them to pledge allegiance to the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. Their lives should be spared."

Yi Yun had noticed Ji Shuiyan's act of crushing a voice transmission jade slip. She had both left a secret passage ahead of time and given the order at such a crucial moment. All of this showed her comprehensive deliberations. As long as the lives were preserved, everything else could be rebuilt. Although riches would be lost, they were still possible to retrieve again.

...

"The Sect Master is back."

The moment Jian Wufeng landed on the ground, large numbers

of people from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect came to welcome him.

"Sect Master Martial Uncle!"

A red-shirted youth came forward with a smile. He was somewhat special for he had two swords slung behind his back.

Yi Yun was somewhat surprised that the man dual-wielded swords.

Azure Yang Lord used a single sword and the difficulty of using two swords was much higher than using a single sword. The Clarity Pool Sword Sect did not obtain all of Azure Yang Lord's heritage, yet the red-shirted youth still chose the much harder dual-wielding. It was apparent that he was a person that had immense confidence in himself.

"Welcome back, Junior Sister Xiaoshuang."

The red-shirted youth turned to Jian Xiaoshuang and said gently after bowing at Jian Wufeng. Just after that, he noticed Yi Yun standing behind Jian Xiaoshuang.

He faltered for a moment before saying, "This is?"

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect was a partially reclusive sect. The location of the sect was a secret and not to be leaked.

As for the sect's disciples, they were not allowed to bring outsiders into the Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

Now, seeing Jian Wufeng bring outsiders back left the red-shirted youth baffled. It was impossible for this person to be a disciple that Jian Wufeng had recruited, right? Their Clarity Pool Sword Sect had always had few in numbers because their criteria for taking in disciples were extremely stringent.

Jian Wufeng had taken Jian Xiaoshuang as his only disciple. As for the red-shirted youth, he was the personal disciple of the Grand Elder.

The red-shirted youth and Jian Xiaoshuang could be said to be the twin powerhouses of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

However, Jian Wufeng ignored his question and instead directly said, "Pass the command. Seal the entrance and activate the concealment array formation. No one is to leave or enter the Clarity Pool Sword Sect without my approval! In addition, everyone is to be on full alert and take up first-degree preparations for battle!"

The moment Jian Wufeng gave the order, many people that had rushed there to welcome him were dumbfounded.

First-degree preparations for battle? In that state, all disciples were not to enter reclusive cultivation and had to be constantly on alert. Furthermore, with the defensive array formations fully powered, the number of World Stones that were depleted a day

was an astronomical sum.

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect had probably not entered first-degree preparations for battle in tens of thousands of years. There was also a need to seal the entrance to prevent any entry and exit. What was going on? Was a formidable foe going to attack?

"Fenghong, why are you still in a daze? Quickly send out the order!" Jian Wufeng roared at the red-shirted youth. Jian Fenghong had no chance to ask questions about Yi Yun as he hurriedly passed the order.

Soon, the entire Clarity Pool Sword Sect fell into an extremely tense mood. Large numbers of people came out of their cultivation grounds as they presumed that a formidable foe was approaching.

After passing the order, Jian Fenghong finally could not curb his curiosity and asked, "Sect Master Martial Uncle, what's the matter? Is someone attacking us? Who is the enemy?"

"It's unknown if they will attack us but the enemy is the Seven Star Dao Palace," said Jian Wufeng lightly. But when Jian Fenghong heard that, he was given quite a shock.

What!? The Seven Star Dao Palace!?

The Seven Star Dao Palace was an extremely powerful faction in the Central State Divine Territory. Just any one of its seven High Ambassadors were a match for Jian Wufeng. Furthermore, there

was the unfathomable Palatial Lord and the deputy!

There would be no chance of victory if the Clarity Pool Sword Sect fought the Seven Star Dao Palace.

"Junior Brother Wufeng, what did you say? You offended the Seven Star Dao Palace?"

At that moment, a bellow sounded as a fat middle-aged man approached with the wind.

He was also dressed in red and his body looked plump. However, he moved as light as a swallow. In a few strides, he had traversed thousands of feet and appeared in front of Jian Wufeng.

This person was Jian Fenghong's master, the Grand Elder of Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect always had two people in power. Both of them would discuss matters and come up with decisions that avoided several mistakes but, at the same time, it did not prevent the two people in power to wrestle for that power.

"There were reasons for it. I was left with no choice." Jian Wufeng shook his head. Offending the Seven Star Dao Palace was indeed a tough issue.

# Chapter 1088: Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword

---

"There were reasons for it?" the red-shirted man was vexed upon hearing Jian Wufeng's explanation. "Regardless of the reason, we should never have made the Seven Star Dao Palace our enemy. I have repeatedly cautioned you to be tolerant when outside."

The red-shirted fatty's name was Jian Buyi. He was much older than Jian Wufeng and was rather dissatisfied with the trouble Jian Wufeng had stirred. He knew Jian Wufeng's temper. He was a straightforward and stubborn person, which made it easy for him to offend others.

At that moment, Yi Yun took the initiative to step forward and say, "Senior Wufeng had exchanged blows with the Seven Star Dao Palace because of me."

"You?"

Jian Buyi looked at Yi Yun and was dumbfounded. Who was this punk?

"I'm Yi Yun."

Yi Yun was facing people from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect after all. Since Jian Wufeng had saved his life, he was rather respectful to the Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

Jian Buyi was rendered somewhat speechless. He didn't care if

the youth's name was Yi Yun or Er Yun. What he was most concerned about was the huge trouble with the Seven Star Dao Palace.

"Senior Brother, I saved our young friend, Yi Yun because he comes from the same lineage as our Clarity Pool Sword Sect."

"Oh? Same lineage?" Jian Buyi was increasingly confounded. The Clarity Pool Sword Sect did not have any branches, so how could they be from the same lineage?

Jian Wufeng added on, "Our Clarity Pool Sword Sect inherited the founding ancestor's heritage to be able to develop to this point. As for our young friend, Yi Yun, he has similarly inherited the founding ancestor's heritage. Furthermore, he is an astounding genius. His comprehension of the founding ancestor's Sword Dao can be said to have reached the acme of perfection. For a genius that shares our lineage, I would be willing to offend every sect in Central State Divine Territory to save him, much less than Seven Star Dao Palace."

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples that were present to hear this were dumbfounded. Yi Yun had inherited the founding ancestor's heritage?

Although the Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples did not know about Azure Yang Lord, they knew that the Clarity Pool Founding Ancestor was a greatly respected figure whose Sword Dao reached the acme of perfection. The Clarity Pool Sword Sect had inherited about 80%, leaving about 20% missing. However, every presiding batch of Clarity Pool Sword Sect geniuses would add to it, allowing



them to develop a unique Sword Dao.

In terms of strength, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was not considered a top faction in the Central State Divine Territory. However, in terms of Sword Dao heritage and the comprehension in the way of the sword, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect had always thought of themselves as second to none.

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect had pride in the sword!

Now, Jian Wufeng claimed that this Yi Yun had inherited the founding ancestor's heritage. That his comprehension of Sword Dao had reached the acme of perfection. The red-shirted fatty naturally disagreed.

Jian Wufeng continued, "Our young friend, Yi Yun, has promised to demonstrate his Sword Dao insights. I want to have every disciple in the Clarity Pool Sword Sect view them. Yi Yun has agreed to this. He is willing to demonstrate the Sword Dao several times. As for how much anyone can understand, that will depend on themselves."

Jian Wufeng's words were said to the various disciples of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

The moment he said those words, the crowd present were somewhat stunned.

They could ignore Jian Wufeng's claim that Yi Yun's Sword Dao

had reached the acme of perfection, but they thought that since Yi Yun was a junior, he meant that his Sword Dao was superb only amongst juniors. But now, Jian Wufeng wanted all the Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples to watch Yi Yun's demonstration of his Sword Dao?

Furthermore, he had also said that the amount they could understand depended on themselves as if they were unable to grasp it. Wasn't that belittling to them? Many people of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect were aiming to one day become one of the top ten swordsmen in the Central State Divine Territory. As for why they weren't aiming for first place, it was because there were freaks like Jian Fenghong and Jian Xiaoshuang in the world. It would be impossible for them to surpass that duo.

Jian Buyi frowned. He knew that Jian Wufeng had very high standards. Since he said so, it meant that the youth had some ability.

"How many years have you been practicing the way of the sword?" asked Jian Buyi.

"Almost sixty years," answered Yi Yun.

"Oh?" Jian Buyi raised his eyebrows. That amount of time was way too short. No matter how talented Yi Yun was, how strong could he be when he was limited by time? What was Jian Wufeng thinking?

"Sixty years? I have already cultivated in the way of the sword for

six times that!"

Not far away, a Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciple grumbled softly. He had been practicing the way of the sword for 360 years. Yet, he had ended up having to learn from Yi Yun. However, since it was the Sect Master's words, he could not openly retort.

Many of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples had cultivated for hundreds of years. As for Jian Fenghong, he had cultivated for 400 years.

Among those in the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, Jian Fenghong's strength was slightly weaker, but when it came to Sword Dao he was on par with the typical Elder.

Jian Xiaoshuang had defeated all her peers but, against Jian Fenghong, she could only learn from him.

Jian Fenghong was always fond of Jian Xiaoshuang. Of course, he could patiently spar with Jian Xiaoshuang but who was Yi Yun? How could Jian Fenghong be okay with learning from Yi Yun?

"Pass the order. Once the defense arrays are fully activated, all disciples are to go to Attendance Sword Platform!"

Jian Wufeng was a man of his word. Jian Buyi did not refute, for he wanted to see how capable Yi Yun was.

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect's Attendance Sword Platform was at

the top of Attendance Sword Peak. The sect had opened up a space for the platform themselves. It was a vast stone cliff. It was pure white in color and smooth like a mirror. Walking up to it, one could see reflections in it.

Many of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples began gathering there. They had all heard that the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's Sect Master, Jian Wufeng, had offended the Seven Star Dao Palace in order to save a junior. And that junior was about to demonstrate his swordplay.

As he saw more and more Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples gathered, Yi Yun thought to himself that he never expected so many people. It was because Jian Wufeng was deeply committed to the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. He wished that all Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples would have an opportunity to enhance their strength.

Yi Yun did not mind this. His original intention was to pass on what Azure Yang Lord had learned to his descendants. The more people there were, the more thorough his repayment was.

"Wait, I have a sword here. Let's see if you can use it!" said Jian Wufeng as he took out a long wooden box.

It was an ornate wooden box that looked somewhat aged. When Jian Wufeng opened the wooden box, he revealed a sword wrapped in azure-colored silk.

Upon seeing this sword, Jian Buyi's eyes flashed.

"Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword?"

The Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword had a mysterious origin. It was obtained from an ancient ruin by the Clarity Pool Sword Sect ten million years ago. The sword was extremely special and it was a cornerstone sword of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

The previous holder of the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword had left it to Jian Wufeng. This made Jian Buyi somewhat uncomfortable because he was the eldest disciple, but he did not object to it. The reason being that the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword was much stronger in Jian Wufeng's hands than his.

The Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword performed completely differently in the hands of different people. It possessed a spirituality. Those that were not acknowledged by the sword would only feel like they were holding a hard piece of matter. But when held by one that had gained its acknowledgment, it was a peerless divine sword. It could render the skies asunder and be nearly omnipotent.

# Chapter 1089: Sword Assessment Array

---

"It's the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword!"

"It's really the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword! It's my first time seeing it!"

The Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword was a cornerstone treasure of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. It was normally kept in the possession of the sect master or Grand Elder, so typical disciples naturally had no chance of seeing it. Only core disciples like Jian Xiaoshuang and Jian Fenghong would ever have a chance to see it. Sometimes, they could even use it.

Jian Fenghong and Jian Xiaoshuang had indeed been given chances to wield the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword. Jian Fenghong did not have any outstanding performance when using the sword. In that regard, he was like his master, Jian Buyi.

However, Jian Xiaoshuang was different. The main reason why Jian Xiaoshuang was thought so highly of by Jian Wufeng at such a young age was that the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword became more powerful in her hands than in his.

This made Jian Buyi somewhat displeased. He and his disciple were completely inferior to Jian Wufeng and his disciple. This meant that the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword would be handed down to Jian Xiaoshuang in the next generation.

Of course, even though Jian Buyi was displeased, he still saw the

big picture. He did not do anything extreme in pursuit of the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword.

"Yi Yun, I'll lend you this Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword for your sword demonstration. Sealed within it is an immense power. Those who aren't geniuses in the sword are unable to use it."

As Jian Wufeng said this, the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword in his hand flew up and shot at Yi Yun!

"Pa!"

Yi Yun caught the hilt firmly. With the sword in hand, Yi Yun immediately sensed an indescribable energy that appeared boundless.

Without a doubt, it was a very powerful sword, but Yi Yun could faintly sense that there was something lacking in it. It was as though the sword had once suffered heavy damage.

"This sword..."

Yi Yun ruminated for a moment. He had a vague feeling that the sword had an extraordinary origin. However, he did not think too much of it since it was a cornerstone item of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

Yi Yun felt sword intent surging within him as he held the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword in hand.

"Yi Yun, Attendance Sword Platform has a sword assessment array. It was discovered by my sect in an ancient ruin, and after repairs by array masters over many generations, it has now become what one would consider an intricate array."

"The sword assessment array can be used by one person or several people. It allows the sword intent and laws of the examiner or the host of the array to be perfectly projected on a sword avatar. Fighting with sword avatars firstly ensures that the avatars are of equal strength due to the array's same energy. Hence, it is absolutely fair. Secondly, it allows one to use the sharpest form of Sword Dao without any concern of injuries."

Jian Wufeng gave Attendance Sword Platform an introduction. If Yi Yun were to only demonstrate his sword moves, it would be impossible to draw out their full power. There was a need for an opponent.

"Then, for the role of the presiding host of the sword assessment array..." Just as Jian Wufeng was considering the person to preside over the sword array, Jian Fenghong took a step forward and said, "Sect Master Martial Uncle, I'm willing to preside over the array."

"Oh?"

Jian Wufeng looked at Jian Fenghong. The might of the sword assessment array depended wholly on the presiding host's Sword Dao and nomological insight. It did not have much to do with one's cultivation level.



Jian Fenghong had been cultivating in the way of the sword for about four centuries. His attainment in Sword Dao was considered rather good and indeed made him suitable as a host.

"Alright," Jian Wufeng agreed.

With that, he waved his hand, and along the boundary of Attendance Sword Platform, two nine-starred sword platforms appeared. They were filled with inscriptions and there were nine swords embedded around it.

Jian Fenghong looked at the nine-starred sword platform before looking at Yi Yun. A slight smile suffused his face.

Anyone would have feelings of jealousy. Jian Fenghong wasn't someone of low moral standing, but for the sect master to praise a man younger than he was, and in front of his junior sister he admired, it was only natural for him to feel unpleasant. He was not a saint after all.

The Attendance Sword Platform was the perfect chance for him to take Yi Yun down a few notches.

Jian Fenghong pulled his two swords and stood on the nine-starred sword platform. He looked at Yi Yun and said, "Come on up. Use all your strength and don't blame me for being a bully. Since you are thought so highly by Sect Master Martial Uncle, you should have some capabilities. I will not show any mercy."

"I do not need the sword platform." Yi Yun responded tersely. His reply raised Jian Fenghong's eyebrows. "What?"

"I'm more accustomed to battling personally." As Yi Yun spoke, he walked straight to the middle of Attendance Sword Platform.

"Battling personally?"

Jian Fenghong frowned. In battles between warriors, unless the gap in strength was large, such as Yi Yun against Jian Xiaoshuang, the outcome could be easily determined through the control of one's sword might. If the gap wasn't large, the determination of victory might result in injuries.

Jian Fenghong was using a sword avatar while Yi Yun was battling in person. Even if Jian Fenghong lost, he would not be injured. However, it was different for Yi Yun. If he was injured by sword beams, he could easily be bedridden for half a month or so.

"I can acquiesce you battling in person but my cultivation level far exceeds you and I have a deeper foundation. By fighting in person, it is hard for me to repress my cultivation level to be identical to yours. I'll still battle with a sword avatar so that the cultivation level will be identical to yours. It will be absolutely fair then. I shall warn you that I will not show mercy. Do not blame me if you are heavily injured."

Jian Fenghong was displeased by Yi Yun's nonchalant response. He was planning on making Yi Yun suffer a bit.

Then, a white light enveloped the area, and Jian Fenghong's figure vanished into it.

At the same time, Yi Yun's surroundings, which had Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples only hundreds of feet away, suddenly pulled a great distance away. Their figures appeared to be the size of rice grains. Even the smooth rock cliff standing in front of Attendance Sword Platform was so. Instantly, Yi Yun was in a vast empty space.

And in this vast empty Attendance Sword Platform, a figure appeared. It was an avatar formed from sword Qi, Jian Fenghong.

All the Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples saw this scene. Jian Fenghong was presiding over the sword array, and they were aware of what that meant. Jian Fenghong was after all their eldest senior brother. He had been an examiner several times and with him being strict, many people had been terribly beaten on Attendance Sword Platform. Only Jian Xiaoshuang received special treatment when facing him.

"Where's your sword stance? I'm about to attack!" Before Jian Fenghong attacked, he deliberately warned Yi Yun. He was rather confident in himself.

Yi Yun had no stance at all. In a match between warriors, there was a need for preparation, allowing one to reach peak state for battle. Sometimes, just the preparation alone was enough to determine victory.

Yi Yun did not make any preparations, so his attacks could only be much weaker than if he had prepared.

"Whether I prepare is up to me. You don't have to bother. In my years of practicing martial arts, I seldom fight opponents that are my equal. So why would I need any preparation fighting someone on my level?"

Over the decades of Yi Yun's practice in martial arts, he had fought numerous battles against foes levels above his. As such, this was a rare chance to fight someone that equaled his level. Of course, out of his peers, there were few people that could be considered Yi Yun's match.

# Chapter 1090: Applying What He Learns

---

Jian Fenghong words were already confident enough, but Yi Yun's words were not only confident, they went to the point of arrogance.

However, no one thought that Yi Yun was bragging even with his arrogant words. In the growth of many geniuses, it was very common that they were invincible amongst their peers. People believed Yi Yun when he said that he seldom fought people his level.

But although Yi Yun was a genius, Jian Fenghong was one too. Furthermore, Jian Fenghong had been developing in the Clarity Pool Sword Sect from a young age. In his growing years, he sparred with the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's younger generation and his strength was exceptional.

Furthermore, Jian Fenghong was only reducing his cultivation level to Yi Yun's level. His Sword Dao and nomological insight remained the same. Had Jian Wufeng not praised Yi Yun's astounding talent in Sword Dao, Jian Fenghong wouldn't consider acting in such a bullying manner by using four centuries of Sword Dao cultivation against Yi Yun.

"Very well. Then, I'd like to see if you can withstand this strike."

Jian Fenghong's figure flashed as he came thrusting with his swords in hand.

The swords he held lingered with a keen sword intent. Compared to Jian Xiaoshuang, his sword intent was much more terrifying. It even resonated with the sword array.

Buzz——

The sword array trembled. When Jian Fenghong's sword intent rose to its peak, the sword beam suddenly transformed into what seemed like an autumn stream of water that tore through space. It then shifted into a screen of light. Every sword beam was locked onto Yi Yun, sealing off all his Qi activity.

Hard-Soft concept, laws of water?

Yi Yun faltered. The rising of sword intent to a maximum and the transformation from hard to soft resulted in wisps of sword waves that were like the ripples of an autumn stream. It intrinsically matched Yi Yun's Dao—As the saying goes, things always reverse themselves after reaching an extreme. A lone law could not reach the limit and only the laws of duality allowed complementation, resulting in the comprehension of the truth to Great Dao.

Jian Fenghong's Hard-Soft concept did the same thing as what Yi Yun had accomplished but in a different way. It was indeed extraordinary!

The Sword Dao heritage that Azure Yang Lord had left behind for the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was not complete. Many people had added their own insights into the Sword Dao. Some of these understandings were relatively astounding. As the eldest disciple

of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, Jian Fenghong naturally had an outstanding quality.

"Tempered Steel and Softly Wound Fingers! Senior Brother Fenghong is using his best skill!"

Upon seeing Jian Fenghong's attack, many disciples were agitated. Many of them understood the concept of things reversing themselves after reaching an extreme, but to fuse two completely opposite laws was easier said than done. Even Jian Xiaoshuang had yet to accomplish this feat.

With both Hard and Soft, his strike tore through the sky, shooting straight at Yi Yun's glabella!

However, Yi Yun did not immediately draw his sword. Instead he just grasped the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword, and looked at Jian Fenghong's attack with a contemplative expression.

With the sword being both hard and soft it conformed to Yi Yun's Dao, which was something Yi Yun had never considered before. This sword demonstration was for Yi Yun to demonstrate his sword moves to the Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples. Little did he expect that Jian Fenghong's attack would give him inspiration.

"What is Yi Yun doing? Why isn't he drawing his sword?"

People were waiting for Yi Yun's performance. Although they did not believe Yi Yun had a chance to counter the hard and soft, he

was still touted to be a genius by Jian Wufeng. His strength ultimately had to amount to something.

"It can't be that he's scared silly, right? If he doesn't draw his sword now, he won't have another chance. There's no time!"

"Eh? Hold on...why does it feel like time has slowed down?"

People stared intently as Jian Fenghong's strike was about to stab into Yi Yun's glabella. However, the strike seemed to be flying for millennia despite it being a short distance. It never managed to reach Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was silent in the rivers of time as he pondered. Finally, after some time, he suddenly struck out.

"Reversing after reaching an extreme, the dual complementation of Hard and Soft. Since your strike has fused Hard and Soft, let me try this!"

"Hum—!"

The Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword issued a clear hum that sounded like a tiger or dragon's roar that resounded straight into the sky.

This alone lit up Jian Wufeng's eyes.



The Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword was stimulated by Yi Yun. Just by drawing it, the amount of power Yi Yun had sparked far exceeded what Jian Xiaoshuang was capable of!

A Sword Dao genius could not be any better than this!

And just as Yi Yun drew the sword, the space around him suddenly turned chaotic.

He thrust the sword, and it was as though the void of an ancient past was thrusting at the distant future. Yi Yun's strike left many people feeling smothered.

Space-Time laws?

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples could sense the terror of Yi Yun's strike. As for Jian Wufeng, Jian Buyi, and the other Clarity Pool Sword Sect Elders, they were deeply unsettled from seeing the strike.

Jian Fenghong's sword moves were mighty because he had simultaneously fused two opposite concepts, Hard and Soft, into Azure Yang Lord's heritage. This point alone was something several Sword Dao geniuses could not accomplish.

However, in the brief sparring between Jian Fenghong and Yi Yun, Yi Yun had not only accomplished that, his strike had also fused two completely opposite concepts that complemented each other, resulting in an indestructible resilience!

Even more amazing was that Jian Fenghong's insights were Hard-Soft, which could be considered as minor Dao. It was even below the five-elements Dao and Creator Dao.

Yi Yun, meanwhile, had insights in Space-Time Great Dao.

At the birth of the Universe, Yin-Yang was born alongside Space-Time. The five elements and the Creator elements were later. They were things that the Hard-Soft concept could not compare with.

Yi Yun had managed to fuse opposite Space-Time Great Dao into Azure Yang Lord's sword moves?

Was it because he had researched these concepts prior to this? Or did he produce this move due to gaining inspiration from Jian Fenghong's attack?

If it was the former, it already proved that Yi Yun's talent was on the level of a monster. If it was the latter, it was too astounding to even imagine!

But the sword move was there, right in front of their eyes. It had not yet come to an end. Before the Elders could even blurt out an exclamation, they saw a burning radiant sun plummet from the sky. Contained in the sun were hints of a Golden Crow phantom that was consumed in flames!

At the same time, Yi Yun's sword beam flashed with an icy-cold

beam of frost.

The cold beam that came from the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword seemed to strike anyone who even looked at it with a chill. The sword beam was like specters in a frost prison sweeping through everything. Jian Fenghong was right in the middle of it and, despite the array in place, he still felt as if his soul was about to freeze.

Was this...a Yin-Yang concept!?

Pure Yang Great Dao, together with extreme cold pure Yin. Yi Yun's strike had simultaneously fused Space-Time Great Dao and Yin-Yang Great Dao!

Under such terrifying laws, Jian Fenghong's Hard-Soft concept was like a tiny stream in front of a massive ocean. It appeared frail and weak.

Boom!

The sword beam produced by Jian Fenghong was definitively ground up by the four laws!

With the support of the nine-leaf Dao fruits, the laws Yi Yun had gained and the Sword Dao he had mastered were not something Jian Fenghong could match!

"The Azure Rainbow pierces the Blood Moon, Ice Cold Seals God

Abyss..."

Yi Yun finally slashed out such an attack!

The Azure Rainbow strike contained both Azure Yang Lord and the Pure Yang Sword Palace Owner's sword intent, as well as Yi Yun's own sword intent—Where the sword points, it presses forward with an indomitable will!

"Ka-cha!"

Jian Fenghong's sword avatar was cleanly sliced into smithereens before exploding into countless points of light that seemed like rain in the sky!

The sword beam did not lose its momentum and continued its trajectory onto the smooth mountain cliff!

The mountain cliff that had been greatly augmented by arrays was sliced through by the strike, exploding into countless rocks. It left an astounding sword scar that reached from the heaven to earth!

Upon seeing the might of this strike, Yi Yun's eyes flashed a look of gratefulness. He never expected that while sparing with Jian Fenghong, his Sword Dao would manage to make a such a significant breakthrough!

It was truly a pleasant surprise.

# Chapter 1091: Attained Fortuitously

---

Yi Yun never thought little of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's Sword Dao, but he had also interacted with too many Great Dao heritages that far exceeded Azure Yang Lord's level.

Due to all these experiences, Yi Yun believed that the heritage the Clarity Pool Sword Sect possessed was slightly weaker. And the reason why Yi Yun was demonstrating his sword intent was to show his gratitude to Azure Yang Lord.

However, Yi Yun never expected that in a warrior's world, there were masters everywhere. Although Yi Yun possessed Yin-Yang and Space-time Dao fruits for some time, fusing them into his sword moves was no simple task. It was very difficult, equivalent to creating his own move, even. The sword moves he used in the past were learned from the Pure Yang Sword Palace, as well as what Felicitous Rain Lord had passed down to him.

Although Jian Fenghong's Sword Dao cultivation was inferior to Yi Yun's, Yi Yun still found inspiration within his opponent's attack. This could be considered creating his own sword attack in a sense.

Sometimes, creating a set of moves that suited him best could be extremely simple yet at the same time extremely difficult.

The ease was in how it could be attained fortuitously from a stroke of ingenious inspiration, but such inspiration might not appear in centuries or even millennia.

"Indeed, a move created by myself is most suited for me."

Yi Yun looked at the gigantic sword scar and was rather pleased. And at that moment, the nine-starred sword platform shook violently in the area near the sword scar.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The light screen vanished as Jian Fenghong walked down the sword platform in a dejected manner. He looked at Yi Yun with a look that mixed jaundice with disbelief.

The Hard-Soft sword intent was something he had spent arduous amounts of effort on, slashing out an unknown number of strikes for the past few decades before he slowly gained a complete understanding of it. Only then was he able to infuse it into his attacks. Even the strict Jian Buyi was full of praise for his achievements.

He was proud of what he had achieved.

When sparring with his juniors, Jian Fenghong nearly never needed to use his Hard-Soft sword intent because no one could withstand it, including Jian Xiaoshuang.

In his battle with Yi Yun, Jian Fenghong had deliberately used his strongest move of Hard-Soft sword intent, firstly to make Yi Yun suffer a little by bringing him down a few notches. Secondly,

he wanted to show off in front of his juniors.

However, he never expected his Hard-Soft sword intent to be overcome. Furthermore, his opponent's method of defeating his sword intent was in the same vein as his own technique. There was the infusing of opposite laws, but in terms of the level of laws or insights, his opponent far exceeded him!

His opponent had even used two sets of opposite laws.

How could Hard-Soft win against Yin-Yang and Space-Time Great Dao?

Was he truly such a genius? Why else would the gap between them be so huge?

These thoughts were not only Jian Fenghong's. The many Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples at Attendance Sword Platform were silent. They could only stare at the sword intent that continued pouring out of the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword in Yi Yun's hand, speechless.

The strength of Hard-Soft was something they naturally knew but Jian Fenghong was still defeated in one strike.

Four centuries of Sword Dao insights was defeated in one strike while being at the same cultivation level. That was the difference.

Jian Buyi remained silent. When he saw Yin-Yang and Space-

Time simultaneously appear, he knew that Jian Fenghong would definitely be defeated. Jian Fenghong had already done his absolute best, but even that could not account for the fact that the gap was like a ravine that could not be bridged.

"Junior Brother, I take back all I had just said. Just this child's strike is worth letting our Clarity Pool Sword Sect become enemies of the Seven Star Dao Palace!"

Jian Buyi was a flexible person. He easily admitted his mistakes, so although he had some quibbles with Jian Wufeng, it was ultimately for the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's benefit.

The strike that Yi Yun demonstrated had already far exceeded his imagination.

"Thank you for Senior Brother's acknowledgment." Jian Wufeng laughed heartily. "Without a demonstration, it is indeed difficult to believe. I also had no choice but to believe it after seeing Yi Yun demonstrate his skills. I never expected that the strength he demonstrated in his battle with Fenghong today would give me another surprise."

"My young friend, Yi Yun, I am Jian Buyi. I apologize for offending you in any way previously." Jian Buyi cupped his fists at Yi Yun.

In a warrior's world, the accomplished were supreme. A Sword Dao sect placed greater emphasis on Sword Dao heritage.



The level of one's cultivation might perhaps be secondary but one's Sword Dao insights represented one's standing in the sect.

Raising one's cultivation level was easy but gaining insights into Sword Dao was difficult!

"Senior, you are being unduly polite. I also apologize for any offenses. Before the battle, my words were exceedingly arrogant because I had underestimated the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's Sword Dao. But in sparring with Senior Brother Fenghong, his Hard-Soft concept enlightened me, allowing me to make a significant improvement in my Sword Dao. Instead of saying that I had demonstrated my Sword Dao to the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, it should be said that Senior Brother Fenghong had demonstrated his Sword Dao to me. I have benefited greatly from it."

Yi Yun's words were said in an extremely sincere tone. It stemmed from gratitude and respect towards the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. But in Jian Buyi's ears, it was like a resounding thunder. It left Jian Buyi agape as he was rendered speechless.

"Did you say...that you gained insights into that sword move you just used through my disciple's Hard-Soft concept? You managed to infuse Space-Time and Yin-Yang Great Dao into your attack!?"

Jian Buyi's voice was already trembling slightly.

What sort of genius was this? His disciple had spent decades to achieve that under his guidance but Yi Yun had attained it in a few seconds.

It was no wonder that he did not strike out immediately but instead used Space-Time concepts to delay Jian Fenghong's attack. He used them to deliberate and learn!

Such a monster truly left one in despair.

Yi Yun replied, "I had already gained insights into Space-Time and Yin-Yang Dao. Although these two sets of laws had condensed Dao fruits, the inspiration of infusing of it into my sword intent and creating a perfectly harmonious attack all came from Senior Brother Fenghong."

If he had four nine-leaf Dao fruits in hand, then converting that to actual combat strength was analogous to being veiled by a thin layer of paper. Now, Yi Yun had poked through it.

"You said you have simultaneously gained insights into Space-Time and Yin-Yang Dao..."

Jian Buyi turned wistful. Those two Great Dao left many people shrinking back at the mere sight of them. A warrior with insights into a single Great Dao before the Dao Manifestation realm would already be pretty impressive just in forming a seven-leaf Dao fruit. An eight-leaf Dao fruit? That would be astounding.

He did not know what Dao fruits Yi Yun had condensed, but just from the performance he had shown, it was probably somewhere in the realm of a nine-leaf Dao fruit, right?

Two nine-leaf Great Dao fruits. Jian Buyi found it hard to imagine.

"If that is the case..."

Jian Buyi took a step forward and walked towards the nine-starred sword platform. "Among sword practitioners, the accomplished are supreme. I, Jian Buyi, am extremely grateful to you for demonstrating the way of the sword that you have cultivated for the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. As a form of respect, let me be your opponent!"

Jian Buyi's words stunned all the present disciples.

Jian Buyi was going to preside over the Attendance Sword Platform himself, and be Yi Yun's opponent?

It was completely unprecedented for Jian Buyi to use the Sword Dao he cultivated to spar with a young junior.

# Chapter 1092: Heart Of The Sword

---

"Senior, you want to spar with me?"

Yi Yun hesitated for a moment before nodding. To be able to fight Jian Buyi at the same cultivation level was also an opportunity for him.

The array activated and Jian Buyi's avatar appeared in front of Yi Yun. His cultivation level had been repressed to the mid-stages of the Dao Manifestation realm. However, his Sword Dao cultivation was still extremely immense.

"Even the Grand Elder is personally sparring with Yi Yun."

"That's right, I have never seen the Grand Elder's sword techniques before."

By the time the Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples recovered from their shock, the sparring on Attendance Sword Platform had already begun.

"I wonder if Yi Yun will gain another new Sword Dao insight? Also, how long can he last under the Grand Elder's sword?" A disciple began excitedly speculating.

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples were all sword fanatics. Yi Yun's strike from before was very astounding so everyone looked forward to his performance this time. The longer he lasted under

the Grand Elder's sword, the more of his potential could be showcased.

"How can it be that simple to gain epiphanies in Sword Dao? It was already a tremendous accomplishment for him to do so against me," said Jian Fenghong in a heavy tone.

Even though he just lost to Yi Yun, he did not say this out of jealousy.

To have an epiphany in Sword Dao was truly difficult. Over all his years of training, he had only managed to gain the insight of the Hard-Soft concept.

The disciples nodded in agreement.

Meanwhile, Yi Yun had already drawn his sword.

"Senior, I look forward to your pointers!" The Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword in Yi Yun's hand lightly quivered, immediately causing a cold beam to flash. Suddenly, it thrust right at Jian Buyi!

This was also the first time Yi Yun was fighting a Sword Dao expert. There wasn't even a hint of carelessness in his strike as he attacked with tumultuous force!

Jian Buyi's eyes lit up. "Nicely done!"

When he saw the icy beam appear in front of him, he suddenly drew his sword.

Jian Buyi's sword was like a withered wooden branch. There was no luster to speak of.

However, when Jian Buyi attacked, the branch suddenly seemed to transform into a towering tree.

Every sword beam was like a tree branch that was tightly compact, impervious to the wind. They came crashing at Yi Yun's sword beam.

"Yi Yun, have a taste of my sword technique."

Ding Ding Ding!

There were thousands of sword shadows as their two figures flashed around. Yi Yun and Jian Buyi had begun fighting and the speed at which they struck at one another was speeding up.

It wasn't long before the watching disciples failed to keep up with their speed.

Only disciples like Jian Fenghong, who had cultivated for several centuries, could see the action clearly. Even a genius like Jian Xiaoshuang found it difficult.

Jian Fenghong saw that, although Yi Yun's sword attacks were terrifying, Jian Buyi's sword beams were overwhelming. Every strike was extremely precise and every parry was perfectly done. There was no wasted movement.

Yi Yun's attacks failed to even touch Jian Buyi.

And in the array, Yi Yun obviously knew that better than anyone else.

Jian Buyi's offense and defense were impeccable, without even a single flaw. All of Yi Yun's strikes were easily parried by Jian Buyi, forcing him to be on the defense as every part of his body was being struck.

As the battle raged on, Yi Yun felt that he was bound to lose.

For the first time, Yi Yun had encountered an opponent that he felt there was no way he could deal with.

The withered branch appeared to be everywhere as if it had transformed into thousands of sword shadows.

"Yi Yun, can you not withstand it anymore?" Jian Buyi's voice was heard. "Although your talent is astonishing, your Heart of the Sword is too weak!"

Heart of the Sword?

Yi Yun looked at the sword beams, seeing Jian Buyi's figure appearing in them.

His eyes only seemed to be filled with swords, making his entire demeanor completely different.

At that moment, he seemed to be one with the withered branch.

"Your attacks may be strong, but you haven't cultivated nearly enough. You have ultimately failed to merge with the sword. As such, you are unable to grasp your moves as you truly wish. As for the Heart of the Sword, it can be used to cleave through mountains and it can be a gentle breeze that cannot even cut through a strand of hair."

Jian Buyi's sword beam came striking at him once again, instantly sealing off every angle.

Yi Yun immediately felt the surrounding space around him constrict. His breathing was completely suffocated as well.

"Due to the gap in the Heart of the Sword, I am able to use the same move at a much higher level than yours. That is why my Sword Dao is stronger than yours," said Jian Buyi.

"You have lost!"



Sou!

Suddenly, countless densely-packed sword beams appeared around Yi Yun before simultaneously stabbing at him!

Yi Yun's pupils constricted as he roared loudly. The Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword shook violently in response.

Heart of the Sword!

What was the Heart of the Sword?

Was dedication to martial arts in order to pursue the Origins of the Universe with the sword in hand considered the Heart of the Sword?

Pressing forward with indomitable will and never retreating. Was that the Heart of the Sword?

The four great realms of the sword began with gaining insight into Sword Intent, followed by condensing one's Heart of the Sword, then tempering one's Sword Soul, and finally creating the Heavenly Dao of the Sword.

Back then, the Pure Yang Sword Palace Owner set the requirement of condensing the Heart of the Sword to before the age of hundred.

Yi Yun had long gained insights into Sword Intent but why could he not condense the Heart of the Sword? His Heart of the Sword didn't seem blatantly weaker than others.

Suddenly, in front of Yi Yun's eyes, a pure Yang sword scar seemed to appear in front of him. It slashed through the world and killed a bronze giant.

Kill! Kill! Kill!

Yi Yun's Heart of the Sword was to destroy all obstructions in front of him!

Weng!

The Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword resonated with a high-pitched hum!

Space-Time and Yin-Yang Great Dao appeared simultaneously as Yi Yun slashed with the strike from before!

In an instant, the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword violently reverberated and emitted a clear roar that resembled a dragon's, as it tore straight toward the sky.

Simultaneously, seven runes on the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword lit up one after the other. These ancient runes seemed to flow through the endless river of time. Not far away, Jian Wufeng's eyes gleamed when he saw the lit runes.

This...Could this be—

The Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword had been completely stirred!?

Jian Wufeng held his breath. Before he could think, he saw Yi Yun and the sword transform into a rainbow beam and illuminated countless sword beams!

Everyone present felt an immense pressure despite the array in place. Their eyes actually hurt when they gazed upon Yi Yun's blade!

Buzz——

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples even felt their own swords tremble vigorously, as though they were being incited by Yi Yun's sword stance to shoot out from their scabbards!

The sword was powered by the heart. Everyone's sword had been stirred. Could it be that...Yi Yun gained insight into the Heart of the Sword?

"This is the Heart of the Sword! Could he be reproducing that astounding strike that defeated Jian Fenghong, augmented by the Heart of the Sword?"

"Heart of the Sword together with Yin-Yang and Space-Time

Great Dao. I wonder how powerful it will be!"

Everyone stared with widened eyes as if they were afraid they might miss the impending scene of Yi Yun conjuring the most powerful strike, one that combined Space-Time and Yin-Yang, in his final struggle against the Grand Elder!

However, some soon realized that something was different.

Yi Yun's attack was not the fusion of Yin-Yang, nor did it stir any disorder in space or time.

When the sword beam slashed out, it was as if all light in the world had been consumed. A black vortex formed in between the heavens and earth. This strike seemed born of Chaos.

For some reason, despite Yi Yun's cultivation level being only at the mid-stages of the Dao Manifestation realm, people felt like they were facing the Universe when they saw his strike.

What sort of laws was he using?

Some people were alarmed, but most even failed to recognize the laws. They only felt pure terror from the law being demonstrated. Even the Great Dao of Yin-Yang and Space-Time they previously witnessed did not make them feel like they were facing the very Universe.

"Buzz——"

The gigantic black vortex condensed as it ground up everything. It was as if a tiny world had been born and then destroyed in the vortex.

Creation? Destruction?

As he beheld this scene, Jian Buyi could not help but be alarmed.

He finally realized what Sword Dao was contained in Yi Yun's strike. It was the amalgamation of creation and destruction. It was again the concept of mixing opposite laws, but the strength of these two was already completely beyond Yi Yun's previous attempt.

"Ka-cha!"

Jian Buyi's previously impeccable sword screen was torn clean through as the gigantic black wheel came crashing down, ripping everything apart!

Jian Buyi's Sword Dao was already near perfection but he failed to withstand the absolute suppression of the Great Dao law.

How could a Major Destruction law that could destroy a Universe not be able to destroy a so-called perfect Sword Dao?

Boom!

The nine-starred sword platform trembled violently as the platform's light screen blasted apart. Jian Buyi appeared on the sword platform as he looked at Yi Yun before giving a deep sigh. His eyes were filled with awe as well as a wistful yet complicated look.

"I never expected that your limits go beyond the two Great Dao of Yin-Yang and Space-Time. You also have a law that made me feel like I was beholding a mountain in awe. Destruction and creation. Is that your Great Dao of Supremacy...?"

# Chapter 1093: Threat

---

It took great difficulty to discover a Great Dao of Supremacy. The Clarity Pool Sword Sect swordsmen mainly cultivated Sword Dao, which was considered a Great Dao among techniques. It was challenging to fully comprehend Sword Dao and, at best, the swordsmen would cultivate in auxiliary laws, mainly minor Dao. For example, Jian Fenghong's auxiliary law was the Hard-Soft concept.

However, Yi Yun had cultivated in three Great Dao in addition to the way of the sword. It was a feat that was too astounding for words.

At the birth of the Universe, there was Chaos before Yin-Yang and Space-Time. The Dao that Yi Yun cultivated in happened to be the very three first Great Dao to be formed during the Universe's infancy.

When he realized this, Jian Buyi shuddered. "Yi Yun, did you deliberately choose the three Great Dao—Yin-Yang, Space-Time, Chaos-Destruction, from the beginning?"

Yi Yun shook his head and said, "Senior, the Dao that I cultivated in were all fortuitous encounters. They happened to match me, so I continued cultivating in them."

"The first cultivation technique that I came into contact with was a pure Yang cultivation technique. I focused on pure Yang and later on came into contact with pure Yin, allowing Yin and Yang to

complement each other. It was the same with Space-Time laws. My master had cultivated in the Dao of Space-Time, and as for Chaos-Destruction, it was all a fortuitous coincidence," Yi Yun said vaguely.

However, once it reached Jian Buyi's ears, it made him draw in a gasp of cold air. He had, in fact, foreseen such an answer. A typical warrior did not deliberately choose their Dao. Instead, they cultivated in whatever suited them the best.

In such circumstances, the way Yi Yun had slowly reached his present state seemed to be Heaven's will.

"You have already reached the peak of your martial arts practice. It is no wonder that I lost to you while sparring at the same cultivation level..." Jian Buyi said with a sigh.

The spectating Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples had to wonder if they were dreaming.

Jian Buyi admitted defeat against Yi Yun!

At first, Jian Buyi had the complete upper hand, but with one final strike, Yi Yun had broken through Jian Buyi's sword screen. Be it in terms of his sword stance or laws, it was complete oppression. Jian Buyi had admitted defeat!

The disciples were unsure of how to react to the fact that the Grand Elder of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect lost to a junior. It was



too bizarre.

"Master has also admitted defeat."

Jian Fenghong looked at Yi Yun with even more perplexity. Even his master's Sword Dao could not match Yi Yun's. Then, it meant that the gap between him and Yi Yun was like a massive ravine. He could not even entertain the thought of surpassing him.

It was a huge blow to a Sword Dao genius like him to stand beside a true freak of nature like Yi Yun.

At that moment, Jian Wufeng walked over and said with a smile, "Yi Yun, your talent is beyond excellent. If you could, while we have time, spar with the lot of us, my Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples' Sword Dao will probably make huge leaps in improvement."

Yi Yun hurriedly said, "You think too highly of me. Sparring with all of you from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect has only benefitted me. It would be my pleasure."

Yi Yun had grasped a sword move that fused his opposite laws while sparring with Jian Fenghong. Against Jian Buyi, he had gained insight into the Heart of the Sword.

Yi Yun now needed a great number of battles to consolidate and deepen his understanding of these new breakthroughs.

Jian Wufeng's invitation suited Yi Yun's thoughts.

"That's great," said Jian Wufeng.

But at that moment, his expression suddenly changed.

"They came so quickly!"

Yi Yun's heart stirred for he vaguely guessed at what had happened.

Jian Wufeng's expression was sullen as he raised his hand and struck out with a sword beam. The sword beam shot into the void and produced patterns that resembled water ripples. Following that, fuzzy images appeared in those patterns.

Jian Wufeng had used his cultivation to project the scenes outside the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's massive array into the interior of the small world they were in.

Yi Yun could immediately make out a bunch of figures in mid-air above the snow-capped mountains of Clarity Pool.

The invaders wore clothes embroidered with seven black stars. Leading the pack was a middle-aged woman dressed in a crimson palatial gown. She had a smile on her face, and her aura was strange and terrifying. Behind her was none other than High Ambassador Yu Heng.

"It is indeed the Seven Star Dao Palace..." Yi Yun's gaze turned turbid.

The Seven Star Dao Palace had come so quickly!

Furthermore, the people they sent were extremely strong.

The woman leading the pack was probably someone that none from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect could deal with, including Jian Buyi.

"That middle-aged woman is probably the Deputy Palatial Lord of the Seven Star Dao Palace, Liu Ruyi. Don't think of her as just any woman because, in terms of cruelty and ruthlessness, no one from the Central State Divine Territory can compare." Jian Buyi looked into the sky with an ugly expression. "I never expected this vicious woman to come personally."

"It doesn't matter. They are still unable to find the entrance to our Clarity Pool Sword Sect. Based on the projection, they are still an extremely great distance from us," said Jian Wufeng as he turned his head to Yi Yun.

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect was a reclusive sect, so the true entrance was unknown to the public. It had always been hidden by an ancient massive array.

Besides that, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect also had a defensive

massive array.

"Activate the defensive massive array!" Jian Buyi said with a solemn voice.

Even though they had a concealment array, they could not eliminate the possibility of being discovered.

Immediately, everyone from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect readied themselves for combat.

At that moment, Yi Yun's heart leaped, for he saw Deputy Palatial Lord Liu suddenly look over. Her slender, fox-like eyes were turned toward him.

Despite it being a projection, Yi Yun had an intense feeling that Liu Ruyi had sensed them watching her.

"Heh heh heh!"

Liu Ruyi suddenly laughed. There was a strong, penetrative quality to her laugh that dug straight into the eardrums.

"Jian Wufeng! Jian Buyi! I know you are in there. I also know that the Clarity Pool Sword Sect is established in an ancient small world. It seems difficult to break into, but if I, Liu Ruyi, want to do it, then nothing is impossible!"

"I advise you to hand the fellow over. If you do, any enmity between the Seven Star Dao Palace and the Clarity Pool Sword Sect will be forgotten. If not, I will find you even if I have to flatten this entire mountain range!"

Liu Ruyi's voice resounded throughout the Clarity Pool Sword Sect through the array.

All the Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples felt their lifeblood boil from the instigation of the voice.

This woman was truly terrifying.

Jian Wufeng's expression sunk but he did not respond.

Liu Ruyi waited for a while, but heard no response. Her face completely turned cold.

"Are you pretending not to hear me? I give you two hours to reconsider. If you do not hand Yi Yun over, my Seven Star Dao Palace will amass all the array masters that can be gathered to destroy the array of your Clarity Pool Sword Sect!"

"I, Liu Ruyi, swear that once the array is broken, my Seven Star Dao Palace will completely and totally massacre everyone in the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. Not a single life will be spared!"

Liu Ruyi's threat of wiping out the sect sent trepidations into the hearts of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples. Liu Ruyi was

vicious and, since she had mentioned wiping out the sect, she was definitely not joking. She would really do it.

While cultivating in the way of the sword, warriors had to condense their Heart of the Sword. Although they were relatively resolute in their personality, it was difficult for anyone to remain unfazed by the threat of death.

Yi Yun exhaled. With the situation developing to that point, he had put the entire Clarity Pool Sword Sect on the spot. It was naturally something Yi Yun did not wish to see.

# Chapter 1094: Surrounded

---

Yi Yun did not know what choice the Clarity Pool Sword Sect would make given the two hour grace period. After all, this involved every life in the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. If the sect were to hand him over, Yi Yun would not blame them. They had no obligation to protect him. Furthermore, he had been saved by Jian Wufeng.

At that moment, Yi Yun was in turmoil. He truly did not want the Clarity Pool Sword Sect to risk its survival for him.

Strength. In the end, it was all about strength. If he were only powerful enough, his life would never have been in the hands of others.

"Senior, I do not wish for so many people of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect to be risked on my behalf," said Yi Yun as he cupped his hands at Jian Wufeng.

Jian Wufeng patted Yi Yun on the shoulder to console him, "Yi Yun, don't worry. My Clarity Pool Sword Sect's ancient array isn't that easily broken."

Jian Wufeng was very confident in the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's ancient array. If not for the ancient array, he wouldn't have taken the great risk of saving Yi Yun. If his actions did result in the annihilation of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, he would have been a sinner.

"Senior, sorry for the trouble."

Yi Yun had nothing else he could say. He was determined to rapidly increase his strength.

"Haha, Yi Yun. There's no need for you to feel guilty. The most important thing for a sect is its heritage. By sparring with my Clarity Pool Sword Sect's disciples, you have helped both us and yourself improve. That is of great help to my Clarity Pool Sword Sect. Furthermore, although we seem trapped, there are still arrays that allow us to be sent outside. If we are careful enough, it's still possible to leave," said Jian Wufeng very optimistically.

Jian Buyi's expression seemed rather heavy. It was unknown what he was thinking.

Moments later, Jian Buyi said, "Yi Yun, come with me. Let us discuss something."

"Alright."

...

Azure Sword Loft was one of the palaces in the rear of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. Typically, it was Jian Buyi's private residence. Yi Yun never expected that he would be invited to Jian Buyi's residence for a discussion.

Moreover, when Yi Yun entered the Azure Sword Loft, he



realized that there was not only Jian Buyi, but also Jian Wufeng and Jian Xiaoshuang.

At that moment, Jian Wufeng was chatting with Jian Buyi. Upon seeing Yi Yun enter, Jian Buyi, who wore a rather forlorn look, finally revealed a smile.

"Yi Yun, have a seat. Xiaoshuang, pour some tea for your Senior Brother Yi."

Senior Brother Yi?

Yi Yun hesitated for a moment before realizing that it was normal. In the world of warriors, people did address others from a different sect as Senior Brother. It was also common to address someone as Senior Brother if the person had a higher cultivation level.

"Ah?" Jian Xiaoshuang seemed to be in a momentary daze. After a long while, she came with a cup of tea with her face flushed red. She placed it with some reservation in front of Yi Yun.

"Senior Brother Yi...please enjoy the tea."

Jian Xiaoshuang was thin-skinned, so she said the three words, 'Senior Brother Yi' in a rather awkward manner.

When Yi Yun saw Jian Xiaoshuang's blushing, he was stunned. He recalled the first time he met Jian Xiaoshuang, when she

wielded a sword and tied her hair into a ponytail in a neat and tidy manner. What was going on? Why did she look like she was some pretty girl of humble birth?

"Ahem!" Jian Buyi coughed twice dryly and broke Yi Yun's train of thought. He said, "This is tea made from a thousand-year snow lotus picked from the Snow Mountain Clarity Pool. The snow lotus was dried and brewed in a ten-thousand-year melted ice. It's pretty good."

Jian Buyi suddenly began introducing the tea, leaving Yi Yun somewhat puzzled. He took a mouthful and indeed it was fragrant and refreshing. He said with praise, "Good tea."

Jian Buyi said with a smile, "My young friend, Yi Yun, I truly wish that the Clarity Pool Sword Sect had a genius disciple like yourself. But I recall you saying that you already have a master. So it's impossible for you to join the Clarity Pool Sword Sect..."

Jian Buyi shook his head when he reached that point. He seemed somewhat wistful but immediately, he seemed to have an idea. His eyes lit up as he said, "Yi Yun, what do you think of Xiaoshuang?"

Jian Buyi's sudden question nearly choked Yi Yun, who was drinking the tea.

He finally understood the reason why Jian Buyi had brought him to his residence, along with Jian Wufeng and Jian Xiaoshuang. He had a certain idea in mind.

It also explained why Jian Xiaoshuang's face was as red as the dusk. Jian Buyi had likely already brought up the idea to her.

Yi Yun gaped and could only say, "Junior Sister Xiaoshuang is a born beauty and also a genius in the way of the sword. She's naturally flawless."

"How am I a genius in the way of the sword?" Jian Xiaoshuang stuck her tongue out. If someone else had said it, she would have admitted it, but she was embarrassed hearing it from Yi Yun.

"Yi Yun, with that said, let me cut to the chase. Xiaoshuang is Wufeng's disciple. She is also the next sect master of my Clarity Pool Sword Sect. The Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword will also be passed down to her, so I'm thinking of betrothing her to you..."

After a while of beating around the bush, Jian Buyi finally stated his motives plainly. Indeed, Yi Yun already had a vague inkling that this would happen.

And seeing Jian Buyi's ruminative look, Yi Yun came to a further realization. Jian Buyi had noticed that he was overly talented and wanted him to help the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. However, if there was no relationship between them, that help wouldn't be reliable. And it would obviously be reliable if the future sect master was betrothed to him.

This left Yi Yun somewhat speechless. With the Seven Star Dao Palace about to lay siege to their home, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was set to pay a huge price. Jian Wufeng was upright, so he was

prepared for that outcome. But Jian Buyi was a sly old fox. He naturally did not want to engage in such a loss-incurring exchange. If the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's relationship with Yi Yun were to get more distant over time, what would happen then?

"About that, Senior Brother Fenghong..."

Yi Yun was an outsider, but even he could tell that Jian Fenghong was somewhat interested in Jian Xiaoshuang. As for Jian Buyi, he was Jian Fenghong's master. It was unlikely he was so heartless, right?

When Jian Fenghong was mentioned, Jian Buyi shook his head and said, "I certainly wish that Fenghong would marry Xiaoshuang but, when it comes to marriage, it has to be consensual. Xiaoshuang isn't very agreeable to the idea..."

When Jian Buyi said that, Jian Wufeng interrupted. "Xiaoshuang once swore that the man she marries has to have a Sword Dao that surpass hers, or be able to stimulate the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword's power. Fenghong has no chance of stimulating the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword. As for his talent surpassing Xiaoshuang's, saying that would be a bit of a stretch. So..."

Jian Wufeng was a straightforward person. But even he was somewhat embarrassed saying such things.

Yi Yun gaped and stole a glance at Jian Xiaoshuang. He had a nagging feeling that she was pure and innocent like a blank piece of paper. She probably did not even know what true love was like.

Yi Yun could only say, "Seniors, thank you for the kind offer, but I already have a wife."

However, Jian Buyi said, "I have considered that too. As martial practitioners, we do not necessarily only have one wife. Furthermore, if you live a long life, your accomplishments will be unlimited. If Xiaoshuang can marry you, it will be a blessing for her. So how can she abide you only having one wife?"

Jian Buyi easily parried Yi Yun's objection.

Yi Yun was rendered rather speechless. He took another look at Jian Buyi and realized that the old fellow was extremely sly. He had truly chosen the perfect opportunity to marry Jian Xiaoshuang away. The Seven Star Dao Palace was just outside!

# Chapter 1095: Two Hours

---

"Why, does Xiaoshuang not catch your eye? Don't misunderstand. The Clarity Pool Sword Sect is not making you marry into our family. Xiaoshuang will be married to you, and if you wanted, you could take Xiaoshuang along with you and leave. However, Xiaoshuang is still the future sect master of Clarity Pool Sword Sect so all she would need to do is come back frequently. Why don't I give you two hours to consider? After all, marriage is a serious matter. It's only right to consider it properly," said Jian Buyi 'earnestly and patiently'.

Two hours?

Yi Yun was at a loss whether to laugh or to cry. The Deputy Palatial Lord of the Seven Star Dao Palace was outside and she had also given him two hours. Was the two hours that Jian Buyi set a coincidence?

Yi Yun suspected that Jian Buyi was truly an old sly fox. In this talk, he never threatened Yi Yun, nor did he wish to threaten him. But every word he said was a reminder that the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was still in a confrontation with the Seven Star Dao Palace, and that it had two hours to make a decision.

Honestly speaking, the terms that Jian Buyi had proposed could not even be considered terms. He was basically giving Yi Yun all the benefits. An innocent and adorable beauty given to him as a wife with no restrictions. Any normal man would agree to that.

Yi Yun was also not some esteemed monk who lived in celibacy. Naturally, he wasn't opposed to what Jian Buyi had offered.

But at present, it was unknown whether Lin Xintong was alive or not. Yi Yun had zero clue regarding her whereabouts and, under such circumstances, he had no desire for another woman.

Yi Yun said, "Senior, you might not be aware, but when I first came to the 12 Empyrean Heavens, I was separated from my wife. I do not know if she's still alive or not, but I believe that she is and that she is somewhere out there looking for me. If I were to marry again, it would truly be a disservice to my wife."

Yi Yun spoke very reasonably, leaving Jian Buyi somewhat stunned. Although he was engaging in a tiny bit of scheming, he was not an unreasonable man. If he were to continue pressing Yi Yun under the current circumstances, he would truly be at fault.

"Furthermore, I find Junior Sister Xiaoshuang naive and innocent. Her personality is as pure as a white piece of paper. I doubt she knows what she likes or understands the true meaning behind becoming partners..."

Jian Xiaoshuang was peeved when she heard Yi Yun say that. She gritted her beautiful teeth and glared at Yi Yun like an enraged kitten.

"Uh..." Yi Yun rubbed his nose in embarrassment, unsure of a response.

Jian Xiaoshuang said unhappily, "Didn't you only marry once? Why do you speak as if you are much older than me? How are you so sure of what I know or don't know? Furthermore, I have made a vow."

Jian Xiaoshuang's final sentence was very soft. She had vowed that the man that drew and fully stimulated the Clarity Pool Ancestral Sword would be her husband, otherwise she would remain single her entire life. To swordsmen, a vow was related to their Heart of the Sword and so was not something that could be wantonly changed.

"If that's the case, I think we should forget it, Senior Brother," Jian Wufeng interjected.

From the start, he felt that Jian Buyi's act was somewhat dishonorable. However, it was also tough for his disciple, for he understood her personality. Was it possible that she would remain single her whole life?

"If it's possible, why don't I recognize Xiaoshuang as my younger sister?" Yi Yun asked.

He knew very well that there was no fault in rejecting the proposal, but Jian Xiaoshuang was still a girl in the end. It was too embarrassing for her to be so flatly rejected.

Jian Xiaoshuang's face had a slight blush, but before she could say a word, Jian Buyi had already agreed to it.



"A younger sister would work too. That would work too. Hahaha."

Jian Buyi did not care if they were partners or siblings as long as they were related in some way. He believed that Yi Yun was a man of his word. If he became one of the strongest warriors in the 12 Empyrean Heavens, and if the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's sect master was his younger sister, wouldn't that guarantee that the sect would flourish for hundreds of millions of years?

Moreover, an unrelated sister and a lover were only separated by a thin layer of paper. Who knows when it might be penetrated!

With these thoughts in mind, Jian Buyi immediately agreed.

Jian Xiaoshuang's face was still red but Jian Buyi had already agreed on her behalf. Even if she had made a vow, she could no longer say a thing.

"Then, I'll call you Brother Yun." Jian Xiaoshuang said while clenching her teeth.

Yi Yun smiled slightly. Jian Xiaoshuang, who was as pure as snow, was extremely forthright. He was also very pleased that he would have such a younger sister.

As for Jian Buyi, he was beaming. "Then, that's great. Great!"

But at that moment, his smile stiffened slightly. He looked at Yi

Yun and said, "Yi Yun, since you are Xiaoshuang's elder brother, come on out together."

Yi Yun did not know what had happened but he suspected that it had to do with the Seven Star Dao Palace.

Coming out from Azure Sword Loft, Yi Yun saw that Jian Fenghong and all the other Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples were waiting in the front hall.

Upon seeing Jian Buyi, Jian Wufeng and company coming out, Jian Fenghong immediately walked forward and said, "Master, Sect Master, how can we deal with the Seven Star Dao Palace?"

Two hours had passed quickly. Many disciples, including Jian Fenghong, were worried. Surely not everyone was impervious to the possibility of the sect being wiped out? Furthermore, the instigator of this calamity was Yi Yun, an outsider.

Upon thinking of this, Jian Fenghong glanced at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was exceptionally talented, but he had offended the Seven Star Dao Palace. The growth of a genius was destined to be difficult.

Jian Buyi looked at his disciple before sweeping his gaze over the disciples gathered. He said in a solemn voice, "Our Clarity Pool Sword Sect is particular about having a disposition that resembles a sword. Upright and unyielding. How can we succumb to the

Seven Star Dao Palace just because it pressures us?"

"As for Yi Yun, he is now Xiaoshuang's sworn brother, and as such is equivalent to a disciple of our Clarity Pool Sword Sect. We never abandon a disciple and will seek revenge for any who are harmed. We must face adversity in one united front. So how can we hand Yi Yun over today?"

Jian Fenghong's heart palpitated as he hurriedly looked at Jian Xiaoshuang.

Jian Xiaoshuang had become Yi Yun's sworn sister?

Jian Fenghong knew that it was likely Jian Buyi and Jian Wufeng, as well as Jian Xiaoshuang's, idea. As for the so-called sworn sister, it was unlikely to be that simple.

Yi Yun's talent in the way of the sword was beyond excellent, at a level that he could never compare with. As he arrived at this conclusion, Jian Fenghong felt bitter.

Jian Buyi scanned the gathered disciples, many of whom were silent.

With Yi Yun becoming Jian Xiaoshuang's sworn brother, it meant that he could not be cast off from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. How could they betray one of their own and abandon him?

"The Clarity Pool Sword Sect array isn't that easily broken. If the

Seven Star Dao Palace wants to wipe us out, it will have to pay a heavy price!" Jian Wufeng said solemnly.

The only strategy they had now was to defend the fort!

At that moment, Jian Wufeng suddenly looked up into the sky.

With a thought, he struck out with a sword beam, opening up an array projection.

Liu Ruyi and the other figures from the Seven Star Dao Palace immediately appeared in the sky. At that moment in time, two hours had already passed.

Liu Ruyi had a sneer on her face as she circulated the Qi in her dantian. She said loudly and clearly, "It seems like you, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, remain stubborn in the face of death. Fine, I'll grant you that!"

# Chapter 1096: Unexpected Occurrence At Sun Burial Sandsea

---

Once Liu Ruyi waved her hand, seven people dressed in seven-starred Daoist robes flew out from behind her. Each one carried a series of array flags, and each series was a collection of seven flags, making a forty-nine array flag formation.

The seven people jointly began laying the Seven Star Gate Rupturing Array. This siege array of the Seven Star Dao Palace needed the combined efforts of seven array masters. Liu Ruyi refused to believe that the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's entrance could remain hidden under the Seven Star Gate Rupturing Array.

In little time, the Seven Star Gate Rupturing Array was laid. But seconds before it was about to be activated, a wisp of fire lit up in front of Liu Ruyi. It was the beam of light created by a voice transmission slip.

After Liu Ruyi received the voice transmission, her eyes lit up and, after a moment of thought, she waved her hand and transmitted her voice to High Ambassador Yu Heng before transforming into a beam of light and disappearing into the horizon.

"Oh? She has left?"

"Liu Ruyi actually left? She's the strongest among this group of people. Without her, there's only High Ambassador Yu Heng. Even with the Seven Star Gate Rupturing Array, their forces won't

amount to much against our Clarity Pool Sword Sect."

Everyone saw Liu Ruyi disappear in the projection array and were quite surprised. They did not know if it was a scheme.

"It's likely because of that voice transmission slip. It must've contained some important information or that vicious woman, Liu Ruyi, would never go back on her

word. Her threats are definitely not empty. She promised to flatten the entire area, so how can she so easily retreat?"

Jian Buyi pondered until, at that moment, a woman's voice was heard. "Young Master Yi, please take out the Heaven Secrets Compass. Perhaps there will be some clues."

Everyone looked in the direction of the voice. The person who spoke was Ji Shuiyan, who had come with Yi Yun.

Yi Yun's mind stirred as he took out the Heaven Secrets Compass. He noticed that there was a faint glow in the Heaven Secrets Compass that emitted a unique energy fluctuation.

Upon seeing this, Ji Shuiyan said, "Young Master Yi, if I'm not wrong, something must have happened at Sun Burial Sandsea. It's possible that the phenomenon has happened once again, allowing the Seven Star Dao Palace to pinpoint the general location. The reason why Liu Ruyi left is that she wants to seek the treasure."

Ji Shuiyan's suggestion made sense. Only the unknown treasure in Sun Burial Sandsea could possibly make Liu Ruyi hastily turn away and head for the Sun Burial Sandsea while ignoring the Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

"We cannot let them snatch it first," said Jian Buyi.

The phenomena that had occurred in Sun Burial Sandsea was only known to people as the birth of a unique treasure. But with the reactions of the Seven Star Dao Palace and the Heaven Secrets Chapter, one would likely think that it was quite a sensational treasure.

"There is a teleportation array that is connected to the external world 500,000 kilometers out. If we were to teleport the important disciples out of Clarity Pool Sword Sect, it might expose our position to the numerous array formation experts of the Seven Star Dao Palace outside. They might discover the energy fluctuations, so it's best that only one or two disciples are sent out. Also, it cannot be done too many times. Otherwise, the Seven Star Dao Palace might notice traces of clues."

Although Liu Ruyi had left, the Seven Star High Ambassadors also possessed exceptional combat strength. One or two might not be a threat but if four or five were to come, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect would be in trouble.

Jian Buyi believed that the Seven Star Dao Palace would not just up and abandon the Seven Star Gate Rupturing Array that they had begun setting up. With Liu Ruyi in retreat, there would be new Seven Star High Ambassadors coming. What's more, the time until

those reinforcements arrived would likely be very short. Their Clarity Pool Sword Sect was still facing grave danger.

"Junior Brother, you and I shall stay behind to preside over the array protecting us," said Jian Buyi. The Clarity Pool Sword Sect was, after all, their base. They could not risk it. If the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's ancient array was not watched over by Jian Buyi and Jian Wufeng, its strength would decrease greatly, increasing the risk of cracking.

With Jian Buyi and Jian Wufeng staying behind to defend the fort, the best candidate to head to Sun Burial Sandsea was Yi Yun.

The other disciples were inferior to Yi Yun. Indeed, there were even Clarity Pool Sword Sect Elders that could be weaker than Yi Yun.

However, Sun Burial Sandsea posed an extreme danger, even for Yi Yun. After all, his strength was much lower than monsters like Liu Ruyi.

"Yi Yun, if you were to go to Sun Burial Sandsea as you are now, you would be doomed if you meet the Seven Star Dao Palace. You have inherited the founding ancestor's heritage. I wonder if you know of the Star Transference Heaven Changing Book?"

Azure Yang Lord's Star Transference Heaven Changing Book was indeed something Yi Yun used before. Back when he slew Shentu Nantian and was the enemy of several Tian Yuan world family clans, he had used the Star Transference Heaven Changing Book to



change his appearance, allowing him to leave the Great Empress mystic realm safely.

However, Yi Yun had later stopped cultivating in the Star Transference Heaven Changing Book, and it had been many years since he last used it.

"Yes. I have previously cultivated in it."

"That's good. I have a mask here called the Thousand Mask. It can only be used by one who cultivates in the Star Transference Heaven Changing Book. By wearing it, you should be able to conceal your true looks."

After Jian Wufeng said that, he took out a mask as thin as paper from his interspatial ring. When Yi Yun put it on, he recalled the cultivation technique of the Star Transference Heaven Changing Book. The mask transformed into a part of his skin when that happened.

Under such circumstances, even Jian Buyi and Jian Wufeng were unable to tell Yi Yun's true appearance with their perception.

"Perfect. I won't dare claim that the Seven Star Dao Palace Palatial Lord will be fooled, but for people at the Seven Star High Ambassador level, this mask will completely cover your appearance. Yi Yun, follow me. I'll bring you to the teleportation array!"

Jian Buyi nodded satisfactorily. He was well aware that the treasure in Sun Burial Sandsea was not something just anyone could obtain. Even if he sent Clarity Pool Sword Sect disciples like Jian Fenghong, it would amount to nothing. In order to obtain such supreme treasures, one needed sufficient divine providence. If not, ignoring the ability to obtain it, once it was obtained, it would only invite trouble. In a warrior's world, there was no lack of examples of people dying from the rare treasures they obtained due to a lack of providence shining its light on them. There were even some rare treasures that caused the death of so many people, they were deemed 'ominous items'.

...

Ji Shuiyan's guess was not wrong. Sun Burial Sandsea had indeed had an unexpected occurrence.

At that moment, a red beam of light shot into the sky from deep in Sun Burial Sandsea. It transformed into red clouds that seemed like a burning inferno. The fiery clouds spread out for millions of kilometers!

This sight was not only limited to Sun Burial Sandsea's vicinity. The dazzling red clouds were visible even to people in the cities a great distance from the Sun Burial Sandsea.

What was going on?

Many people did not know what had happened in Sun Burial Sandsea till they saw the magnificent phenomenon. Only then did

they realize that something monumental had happened in Sun Burial Sandsea.

Meanwhile, in a dense forest hundreds of thousands of kilometers away from Sun Burial Sandsea, Yi Yun was ejected from a spatial storm after space warped.

The long-distance teleportation left Yi Yun somewhat dizzy.

He looked at his surroundings and silently remembered the location of the teleportation array. Following that, he looked up and saw the red clouds in the sky.

Was it that exaggerated?

Yi Yun faltered for a moment. Although he had guessed that something unexpected had happened in Sun Burial Sandsea, he never expected it to be of such immense scale.

From the looks of it, the expedition to Sun Burial Sandsea would attract even more people, and that would only stir up a bloody storm.

# Chapter 1097: Bitter Encounter In The Market

---

Sun Burial Sandsea was a vast region fraught with danger. The ordinary merchant companies would avoid traversing the Sun Burial Sandsea for long periods of time. As such, some array masters had established various teleportation arrays in Sun Burial Sandsea.

The space in Sun Burial Sandsea was unstable, so the creation of teleportation arrays was easily accomplished through the use of natural spatial nodes.

These teleportation arrays belonged to various factions, and their use required a fee paid to the owning faction.

With the phenomenon suddenly arising in Sun Burial Sandsea, the business of these teleportation arrays rapidly began to flourish.

Yi Yun naturally wouldn't miss the shortcut that was made available through the teleportation arrays. He was already arriving behind many others, so using teleportation arrays was all he could do to close the gap.

Yi Yun bought a teleportation array map and hastened to the closest teleportation array in Jade Luster City. There, he saw all kinds of warriors.

Due to the huge influx of people into the Sun Burial Sandsea,

many were gathered around the teleportation arrays, forming a rather sizable economy.

Warriors and merchants were gathered in the market, selling a large variety of products.

To traverse the Sun Burial Sandsea, assorted pills, charms of varying effects, and disk arrays were essential. There were also itinerant warriors that had come out of Sun Burial Sandsea and were interested in selling the natural treasures they had harvested. Many people saw an opportunity for profit, so they had come hoping to earn a tidy sum.

In fact, many of the gathered people were not there for the Sun Burial Sandsea's phenomenon. They simply lingered around the teleportation array to do business.

Out of all the stores, the ones selling pills, relics, and natural treasures were the most plentiful. They filled the streets.

There were also cultivation techniques, weapons, ancient items of unknown origin, and minerals. If one had a keen eye, they could buy something valuable at a cheap price. Yi Yun even saw a stall that sold sex slaves and female slaves.

That stall was located in the middle of the market, and it had more than ten beautiful girls dressed in thin clothes. They stood in a row on a circular stone platform. Their hands and feet were bound by thin golden chains that were engraved with an array. These chains limited the girls' Yuan Qi circulation, making them

as helpless as ordinary mortal girls and unable to even consider resisting.

Yi Yun sighed softly. These girls had alluring looks coupled with depressed expressions. Their eyes were clouded as if filled with despair at the prospect of their future. Moreover, two or three of the girls appeared to be fourteen or fifteen. Their bodies were still pubescent with tiny lumps on their chests. Yi Yun shook his head. For them to end up as female slaves or sex slaves at such a young age was a terrible shame. It was unknown how much suffering they would undergo if a cruel male warrior were to buy them.

"Come on and take a look! Choose anyone that catches your fancy! These sex slaves are brand new and guaranteed virgins. Their Primordial Yin still remains, ripe for the picking. Buy them now, and use them in any way you like. Be it a waiting concubine or a maidservant, it's your choice!"

Beneath the stone platform, an old man with a scrawny mustache shouted. Beside him stood about six brawny men who looked domineering.

Upon seeing the old man, Yi Yun's mind stirred. That's...

He suddenly came to a realization as he looked up at the platform. His gaze locked onto a girl that looked fourteen. Her head was lowered and there were streaks of tears on her round face. Her frail body was still lightly trembling.

It's her!

Yi Yun remembered the girl. She was Ji Shuiyan's personal maidservant, whose name he vaguely recalled to be Xin'er. Whenever Ji Shuiyan came to his room at night to serve him alone by pouring him wine, Xin'er had been guarding the door in an obedient manner. The maidservant had her head lowered so Yi Yun did not notice her at first.

Following that...Yi Yun saw another seventeen-year-old beauty with a slim figure. She had an ashen expression but Yi Yun had a deep impression of her. Back when he was immobile in Sun Burial Sandsea, it was this girl, dressed in yellow maidservant garb, that had pulled the curtains open to tell her mistress he wanted to see her.

The two female slaves were the maidservants of the Divine Secrets Trading Company!

Yi Yun drew a deep breath as his eyes flickered with great killing intent. There was no doubt that this was an act of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company!

As for the shouting old man with the scrawny mustache, he was the Heaven Amplification Trading Company's advisor, Yang Yanguang!

Upon realizing this, Yi Yun's expression turned nasty. Ji Shuiyan said that she had made arrangements for her people. There was a tunnel inside the Divine Secrets Trading Company that led out of the city. Once she gave the command, her trusted followers would

escape Jade Luster City through the tunnel. As such, Yi Yun had not been worried about the people from the Divine Secrets Trading Company.

Now, from the looks of it, there had to be a traitor in the Divine Secrets Trading Company, leaking out the news of the tunnel. If not, Yan Tiancong had taken precautions, allowing him to capture the fleeing followers.

"How dare you, Yan Tiancong!"

In Yi Yun's mind, Yan Tiancong was not even worth mentioning. However, this insignificant wretch had disgusted Yi Yun time and time again.

Yan Tiancong was also the cause of Yi Yun being pursued by the Seven Star Dao Palace.

Now, Yan Tiancong had been utterly ruthless to the Divine Secrets Trading Company. Yi Yun had already implicated the Divine Secrets Trading Company, so this only added to his fury.

At that moment, Advisor Yang noticed Yi Yun, who was standing in front of the stone platform. Yi Yun was still using the Star Transference Heaven Changing Book through the use of the Thousand Mask. His youthful face was gone, and he was now a middle-aged man with stubble who appeared to have experienced the vicissitudes of life.



All his enchanted weapons had been kept and he only wore an ordinary set of clothing that was slightly old and tattered. He hung a wine gourd by his waist—Azure Yang Lord of the past had also traversed the world with a wine gourd by his waist.

However, Yi Yun did not use a sword anymore and returned to using a saber. Also, he did not conceal his cultivation level, letting it remain at the mid-stages of the Dao Manifestation realm. In the Central State Divine Territory, if a true sect's warrior at middle age reached the middle-stages of the Dao Manifestation realm, he would only be considered below average. He was destined to not attain to much in the future so he would attract little attention at Sun Burial Sandsea.

"Hi there, are you interested in these female slaves?" Yang Yanguang stroked his scrawny mustache and sized up Yi Yun, who did not look like someone with money. Furthermore, his cultivation level wasn't high. He was likely an itinerant warrior that wasn't doing well. Such people definitely weren't there for the Sun Burial Sandsea's phenomenon, for they would only be courting death. At best, they would risk their lives to pick a few crappy herbs in Sun Burial Sandsea so that they could earn a tiny sum in the market.

Upon thinking of this, a look of contempt flashed in Yang Yanguang's eyes. He lost interest in Yi Yun. How could such an itinerant warrior even think of buying a few sex slaves to engage in pleasure? He should be pissing a pool and looking at his reflection. These girls were, after all, painstakingly chosen from the Divine Secrets Trading Company. Not only were their looks and figures outstanding, they also had martial talent. Furthermore, in the Divine Secrets Trading Company, that foolish woman Ji Shuiyan

had treated her subordinates well. These maidservants were given precious herbs for consumption, so how could some poor loser afford them?

## Chapter 1098: Young Master Blood Jade

---

"If you are buying, show some money and let's talk price. If you aren't buying, don't stand here. We have a business to run," Yang Yanguang said impatiently.

If this stall were in a commoner's part of town, he would always be polite, even to those who had no intention of buying anything. After all, amiability was conducive to a successful business. But in a warrior's world, there was no need to show any amiability. There was no need to show any form of courtesy to a someone who was obviously not there to close a deal.

Yang Yanguang wasn't wrong. Yi Yun was indeed not a potential buyer. His gaze had scanned gently across Xin'er and a seventeen-year-old girl. The two girls felt a trepidation that went down to their core. It was a sense of horror and helplessness like that of an injured deer under a butcher's knife.

"Which one of you here is in charge?"

Yi Yun looked at Yang Yanguang and said with a voice that hid a forbidding killing intent. However, at Yang Yanguang's cultivation level, he could not sense Yi Yun's aura at all.

He scoffed and was just about to deliver a few derisive jibes when suddenly, his eyes lit up. He ignored Yi Yun and began walking into another direction.

As Yang Yanguang walked, he said, "Haha, Young Master Blood

Jade, welcome! My apologies for making you come so far!"

Yang Yanguang was all smiles. The wrinkles on his face were so crunched together that they could even trap flies.

The Young Master Blood Jade he mentioned was the Bloodlust Sect's core disciple. He was rather well known in Sun Burial Sandsea, but it was mainly infamy. The Bloodlust Sect cultivated in unorthodox techniques. Cultivators of their heritage would not be able to repress the Yin frost Qi in their bodies and, with time, would begin thirsting for the blood of others. They actually drank blood to balance and nourish the Yin frost Qi in their bodies. This gave the Bloodlust Sect a notorious reputation. Warriors who died at the hands of the Bloodlust Sect typically ended up as desiccated corpses.

Although the Bloodlust Sect's reputation was poor, it was powerful. The Heaven Amplification Trading Company ignored the reputation of those they had relations with. As long as they had strength and they could benefit the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, Yan Tiancong would choose to befriend them.

Young Master Blood Jade completely ignored Yang Yanguang's excessive attention. His eyes were locked onto the row of young girls behind Yang Yanguang.

As he looked, he stroked his chin and revealed a satisfied look.

"Not bad!" Blood Jade said with a nod.

"Haha, didn't I say so!? I did send an invitation by sword courier to you, personally inviting you to come to Jade Luster City and choose sex slaves. How could I possibly try to fool you with inferior goods?"

At that moment, a youth with a folding fan in hand walked over with a beaming smile. Yi Yun's eyes flashed coldly when he saw that person.

It was none other than Yan Tiancong!

Behind Yan Tiancong was another elder. He had white hair and his skin was somewhat gray. His eyes were deeply recessed so that he seemed to be lacking in vitality.

Yi Yun remembered the elder to be Yan Tiancong's master, His Excellency Huayu.

His Excellency Huayu's sect was Yan Tiancong's backer. He seldom did things for the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, but the Heaven Amplification Trading Company would give a sizable amount of treasures to His Excellency Huayu on an annual basis.

With Yan Tiancong and His Excellency Huayu were two other azure-clothed elders following behind in a polite and ingratiating manner. They were the Heaven Amplification Trading Company's Elders, and compared to His Excellency Huayu and Young Master Blood Jade, they were much too inferior.

It was as the saying went, enemies often cross each other's path.

Yi Yun was very pleased to encounter Yan Tiancong here. However, he was currently disguised using the Thousand Mask. It was still quite a troublesome task to kill Yan Tiancong in the market around the teleportation array without anyone suspecting his identity.

If Yi Yun were to use any of his unique moves against His Excellency Huayu, it would definitely attract the attention of the Seven Star Dao Palace.

...

"Nice, very nice!"

Young Master Blood Jade laughed heartily. His laughter was high-pitched and sounded like a eunuch's.

He leaped onto the stone platform and looked at the girls.

Xin'er's face was pale and she had nearly buried her head into her chest. She was afraid of letting Young Master Blood Jade see her, but even so, she failed to escape her predicament.

As Ji Shuiyan's personal maidservant, Xin'er possessed special talent.

"Haha, I like this girl a lot. I want her!"

"And this one!"

Young Master Blood Jade immediately pointed out twelve girls, leaving only three or four unchosen.

"Then, it shall be these twelve," Young Master Blood Jade said nonchalantly.

"About that..." It pained Yan Tiancong when he heard Young Master Blood Jade demand so many. After all, there were experts from various large sects coming to Jade Luster City these days. Yan Tiancong wanted to offer them gifts, but the best thing that the Heaven Amplification Trading Company could produce were these supreme-grade sex slaves, ones that drew the envy of others. If he were to give all of them to Blood Jade, he would need to go through the trouble of finding more.

"Why? You can't bear to part with them?" Young Master Blood Jade frowned slightly and said with a light tone. "Other than using them, I would occasionally need some blood for food. A young girl's blood is quite delicious. Twelve girls might not even be a year's expenditure for me. Yet, you aren't willing?"

Young Master Blood Jade's words sounded like a devil's cackle in the Divine Secrets Trading Company girls' ears. His use of the word 'expenditure' meant that he did not see them as humans.

"How could that be? Of course, I'm willing!"

Yan Tiancong hurriedly changed his tone as he gave an obsequious smile. He waved his hand at Yang Yanguang and said, "Advisor Yang, find a few old woman and wash them clean before sending them to Young Master Blood Jade's room."

"Yes, master." Yang Yanguang was all smiles. But just as he was about to give the order, he suddenly frowned. He noticed that the poor loser, Yi Yun, was still standing by the side of the stone platform.

Yang Yanguang was somewhat incensed. He signaled to a few of his strongmen with his eyes and they began walking to Yi Yun.

"This is not a place a loser like you should linger around. Hurry and scram. Don't disgust Young Master Blood Jade with that mug of yours!"

A strongman reached out his arm to grab at Yi Yun, but the instant he stretched his hand out, he felt his wrist turn cold. Following that, an excruciating pain transmitted to his head. He turned his head and noticed his right hand had already disappeared. It had been cleanly lobbed off his wrist!

"Ah!" The strongman cried out tragically as he looked at Yi Yun in horror. The stubbled and worn out face was looking coldly at him, as though he was looking at a corpse.



The strongman had not seen Yi Yun make a move but his hand had already been sliced off!

"Punk! You are courting death!" Yang Yanguang was enraged, for he never expected Yi Yun to suddenly attack so ruthlessly. This was the Jade Luster teleportation array, the territory of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. Yet, he dared to attack a first-grade guard of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company!

"Oh?"

Young Master Blood Jade turned his head to look at Yi Yun. His pupils had a few dark red patches and his lips looked exceedingly lustrous. He licked his lips and revealed an amused smile.

He never expected that this trivial figure, that he previously wouldn't bother to acknowledge, would suddenly attack. "Interesting. There is truly no lack of people in this world that do not know the meaning of death. Unfortunately, a middle-aged man's blood is not delicious at all. I can't even be bothered to drink it."

# Chapter 1099: Massacre

---

"Kill that punk and skin him!"

Yan Tiancong bellowed loudly. He was extremely infuriated. To create such a commotion in Heaven Amplification Trading Company territory, in front of Young Master Blood Jade, was equivalent to publicly smacking him in the face. How could he tolerate such a thing?

Instantly, servants began rushing in from every corner. The two Elders standing behind Yan Tiancong also began to surround Yi Yun from both sides.

Yi Yun looked at Yan Tiancong and the corner of his wrinkled lips curved up slightly, revealing a teasing smile.

This smile baffled and shocked Yan Tiancong when it landed in his eyes. For some reason, the smile looked somewhat familiar, but the aged face was clearly that of a middle-aged man that was not doing well. Yan Tiancong felt that he was overthinking things.

He said with a sneer, "You're still in the mood to smile? Fighting in the teleportation market is a violation of the rules here. Take him down, but break his limbs first!"

The moment Yan Tiancong gave the order, a bunch of Heaven Amplification Trading Company servants rushed over. But in an instant, nearly a thousand cold beams emitted from Yi Yun's body!

Cha! Cha! Cha!

999 flying sabers shot in every direction. The servants that had charged forward failed to react in time. Their bodies came to a sudden halt as they were pierced through by the flying sabers. Instantly, blood splattered as limbs flew. Tragic cries were heard everywhere as the small region was instantly no different from a Shura slaughter ground.

The terrifying scene drained all color from the Divine Secrets Trading Company girls' faces. They did not know when such a terrifying executioner had appeared. However, in the eyes of these girls, his brand of terror was much better than Young Master Blood Jade, who ate humans and drank blood.

"Oh?"

Seeing so many servants die simultaneously, Young Master Blood Jade finally began to treat Yi Yun seriously. This was a person of ability, and not some ordinary itinerant warrior.

But even so, Young Master Blood Jade wasn't concerned. "Not bad. A person like you shouldn't be unknown. What's your name?"

Young Master Blood Jade could not think of anyone around Sun Burial Sandsea that used flying sabers.

"A dead person like you does not need to know my name." Yi Yun

looked at Blood Jade coldly.

"Hahahaha!"

Young Master Blood Jade roared with laughter, as though he had heard the funniest joke in the world. "No one has ever been so arrogant in front of me before. Let's ignore the fact that you aren't my match. Even if you survived more a few of my moves, the experts of my Bloodlust Sect are not far off. They would only take a few moments to rush over here. Do you think a lone person like you can escape?"

Behind Young Master Blood Jade, His Excellency Huayu also laughed. The person in front of them truly did not know anything. He also had several friends in the vicinity. They too would quickly rush in and, when that time came, Yi Yun would be a sitting duck. He naturally would be unable to conceal his identity when that happened.

"Bloodlust Sect?" Yi Yun smiled nonchalantly. When he first attacked, he had spread his perception to probe in every direction. The truly terrifying people, those at the level of the Seven Star Dao Palace Deputy Palatial Lord, had long entered deep into the Sun Burial Sandsea.

Although there were experts in the vicinity of the teleportation array, they did not pose a threat to Yi Yun at all. Of course, he had to take care not to expose his identity, lest he attract the murderous attention of the Seven Star Dao Palace.

Yi Yun suddenly took a step forward as a blackish-gray aura emitted from his body.

The aura had an indescribably vast and majestic atmosphere. When it emanated throughout the surroundings, everyone felt that they could not avoid it. It was as if the aura had sealed off the world, placing them in an alternate universe.

"What is that?"

Blood Jade and His Excellency Huayu were alarmed. The strange aura had sealed the space around them. It was like they were isolated from the rest of the world.

"Array? You obtained an ancient disk array?" His Excellency Huayu asked in shock. From his point of view, only an ancient disk array could seal off space.

Yi Yun chuckled and shook his head. He said, "This is my Dao Domain."

This Dao Domain was Yi Yun's Destruction Dao Domain. He had enveloped space around him, trapping Blood Jade and Huayu within. With them isolated as such, he could use any moves on them and no one outside would see. Naturally, that would prevent his identity from being exposed.

The only danger was if Blood Jade and Huayu had the ability to destroy his Destruction Dao Domain, otherwise they would remain

trapped in the area!

"Dao Domain? Stop bragging!" Blood Jade was a well-learned person as well. It was impossible that this vast and majestic Dao Domain that made it seem like he was facing an entire Universe could be generated by such a trivial figure. Perhaps even the Palatial Lord of the Seven Star Dao Palace was unable to produce a Dao Domain of such quality.

Yi Yun could not be bothered refuting him. He added, "I forgot to tell you. In my Dao Domain, time moves a lot faster. I have sufficient time to finish all of you before the people on the outside can even react."

As Yi Yun spoke, he suddenly waved his hands!

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

Dozens of cold beams flew out and shot straight at Yang Yanguang!

"Ah!"

Yang Yanguang was frightened out of his wits. He had no way to put up any form of resistance. Dozens of flying sabers penetrated his body, and his limbs were completely diced into minced meat and bone fragments. The flying sabers that pierced his torso had lodged him to the stone platform as blood flowed incessantly.

The stone platform was just at the feet of the row of girls. They were terrified as they gaped their tiny mouths. Their eyes were filled with horror and pleasant surprise. They did not dare believe that Yang Yanguang, who lorded over their fates in such a high and mighty manner, would die. He came from a powerful faction, allowing him to engage in nefarious acts for more than a century, yet there he was dying under their feet.

Yang Yanguang's eyes were turbid as blood spewed out of his mouth. He breathed out more than he breathed in. It was obvious that he could not live much longer.

He was struggling with all his might as he produced unintelligible sounds in an indignant manner. At his deathbed, he seemed to refuse to believe that this was how it ended.

"Back then, Ji Shuiyan cleaved off your limbs but spared your life. Who knew that an old dog like you would be rescued? Your limbs were even reattached. This time, however, I have diced them all. So how will you continue to survive?"

As Yi Yun spoke, he waved his hand, sending saber beams to inundate Yang Yanguang. With a tragic cry, he was devoured by the saber beams as blood splattered, completely ending his life.

But in that moment, Yan Tiancong could not be bothered with Yang Yanguang's death. Yi Yun's words had given him a fright!

"What did you say? Ji Shuiyan!?"

Ji Shuiyan imprisoning Yang Yanguang and cleaving off his limbs was a trivial manner. If it were a warrior from outside the city, there was no reason for him to know of the matter.

Furthermore, the person in front of him clearly knew Ji Shuiyan. Combined with his ruthless display of strength, Yan Tiancong suddenly trembled as a realization streaked across his brain.

"You are Yi Yun!?"

Yan Tiancong had long been frightened by Yi Yun. But wasn't Yi Yun in the Clarity Pool Sword Sect and besieged by the Seven Star Dao Palace? How could he be here?

Yi Yun did not deny it. He had no intention of concealing his identity. From the moment he conjured his Destruction Dao Domain, he had already determined that none from the Heaven Amplification Trading Company would be leaving.



# Chapter 1100: I'll Leave Him To You

---

Yan Tiancong's emotions were stirring. No wonder that smile from before had sent a chill down his spine. It was because the person was Yi Yun in disguise.

"Yi Yun! He's Yi Yun!"

Yan Tiancong yelled loudly. He looked at Yi Yun in fear but upon realizing that his master was beside him, he was able to regain some composure.

"Yan Tiancong, you have rubbed me the wrong way time and time again. Today, I'll send you to your death so that you can be reincarnated."

Yi Yun said lazily. He was the lord of his domain, allowing him free reign over Yan Tiancong.

"You want me dead? Go ahead and try!"

Before Yan Tiancong spoke, he had already taken a step back to a spot behind His Excellency Huayu. Simultaneously, he secretly crushed a voice transmission charm.

Although he was confident that His Excellency Huayu would protect him from Yi Yun, he still wanted to inform the Seven Star Auction Company. They would want to send their experts to capture Yi Yun.

Yi Yun had seen the covert action, but he placed his hands behind his back and completely ignored it.

"Are you done sending out the transmission?" Yi Yun said with a smile. His Destruction domain completely isolated the space from the exterior world. If it was unable to block a simple voice transmission charm, then all the time spent learning Destruction Laws would've been rather pointless.

Seeing Yi Yun take on such a confident pose, Yan Tiancong's heart sank. He realized that it was impossible for him to send the information out. The only way out was to kill Yi Yun.

"Not a bad method! It seems like you have providence bestowing its light on you, to have obtained such an ancient array." Young Master Blood Jade truly looked at Yi Yun, this time with none of his earlier contempt. "Yi Yun, I have heard the stories about you. It's said that your talent sits atop the Central State Divine Territory. Even the Seven Star Dao Palace views you as a mortal malady. I have long intended to meet you."

Young Master Blood Jade smirked, his eyes glimmering with a greedy glint. "My Bloodlust sect cultivates in techniques that require the consumption of blood. The blood of beauties like these is tasty, but in terms of cultivation efficiency, it's far inferior to the blood of peerless geniuses. Yi Yun, your blood is mine. You must have had special encounters. Your interspatial ring will be mine, and I will inherit the light bestowed upon you by providence, extending your legacy."

As Young Master Blood Jade spoke, his energy burst out, blasting off his top. His body began to grow red fur and his teeth sharpened. They looked the fangs of wild beasts.

"Although you are a genius, you simply haven't developed long enough. Today, I'll show you the difference time can make! You will also understand the difference in our bloodlines!" As Young Master Blood Jade spoke, his aura constantly surged higher.

Fey?

Yi Yun's eyelids pricked up. The Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven had humans, so it was only natural that the Yang God Empyrean Heaven had Fey. The Bloodlust Sect, it seemed, was a Fey sect. That explained why they liked human blood.

"So you are nothing but a red-furred monkey. To think, you spewed so much nonsense," Yi Yun said disdainfully. Upon hearing Yi Yun's sarcasm, Young Master Blood Jade was infuriated!

"You have no conception of your impending death!"

He roared as his figure swelled up suddenly.

"Cha Cha Cha!" The back of his hands grew three long claws that resembled blades. They suddenly came slashing at Yi Yun's throat!

Roar!

At that moment, a gigantic red-furred beast phantom appeared behind Young Master Blood Jade. It was the power of his Fey bloodline!

But Yi Yun only waved his hand against Young Master Blood Jade, who had triggered his bloodline.

999 flying sabers flew out and, like a snowstorm that touched down, Young Master Blood Jade's claws clashed with the flying sabers!

Pi Pi Pa Pa!

The tumultuous sound of metal colliding echoed. The entire Destruction domain was filled with saber flashes and claw shadows!

Young Master Blood Jade, who had partially transformed into his Fey form, lost all previous elegance. It was as if he had truly become a beast.

"Whew Whew Whew Whew!"

Suddenly, Young Master Blood Jade's red fur grew in length and shot out like tentacles, binding the Thousand Snow flying sabers in mid-air.

Young Master Blood Jade's red fur was a tough and tensile net that completely trapped the flying sabers. The flying sabers pulsed incessantly, but could not free themselves.

"Hahaha! I want you dead!"

Young Master Blood Jade began charging at Yi Yun with the hundreds of flying sabers wrapped up in his fur!

Faced with the frenetic Young Master Blood Jade, Yi Yun flipped his hand, and a rusty broken sword appeared in it.

"You want to slay me with that sword of yours?"

Young Master Blood Jade's red fur shot out and began hurtling at Yi Yun's hands.

However, at that very instant, Yi Yun's sword seemed to become absolute darkness. It was as if all light in the world was consumed by Yi Yun's sword!

Space and time appeared to be meaningless in front of the sword.

Facing the sword was like facing the immensity of the Universe.

Yi Yun infused his Heart of the Sword into the sword. It seemed to pierce through the distant past, vast space, and straight into Young Master Blood Jade's chest.

It was too fast!

Not only was it fast, it was completely unavoidable. The sword was like the heaven and earth itself. How could one dodge when the world itself was crashing down on him?

Unless one's cultivation level and nomological insights surpassed Yi Yun's, allowing one to break his stance, there was no way to resist his sword.

"Puah!"

Blood splattered as the countless strands of red fur twirling in mid-air were sliced off by sword beams. Young Master Blood Jade's body trembled violently and he flew backward like a broken gunny sack.

Boom!

Young Master Blood Jade crashed into the boundary of the Destruction domain before bouncing back, eventually crashing heavily to the ground.

This strike had not only penetrated Young Master Blood Jade's body, it had also annihilated his vitality.

With the broken sword in hand that somehow did not have a

single drop of blood staining it, Yi Yun approached Young Master Blood Jade. "I thought you had adequate strength, but you are only at the level of Jian Fenghong after all."

Yi Yun shook his head. Unknowingly, he had already matured to such a powerful state.

The expedition to the Azure Wood Great World had transformed him for the better. And now in the Sun Burial Sandsea, he had more breakthroughs, especially into the way of the sword. They allowed Yi Yun's strength to rapidly increase.

Now, ordinary warriors of Sun Burial Sandsea could not put up any resistance against Yi Yun. Even the geniuses of large sects were also greatly inferior to him. Only seniors like Jian Wufeng and Jian Buyi could subdue Yi Yun. But even then, the gap between them wasn't that large anymore.

"You...How is it possible..."

Young Master Blood Jade convulsed. He was already at the Dao Palace realm and had cultivated for nearly five centuries. Yet, the difference between him and Yi Yun was immense. How could someone who had not even cultivated for sixty years possess such strength?

At that moment, Yi Yun brandished his sword nonchalantly.

Whew!

An unremarkable sword beam shot at the row of girls on the stone platform. With the sound of a gentle wind blowing across the surface of a pond, Xin'er and company's metallic shackles crumbled.

The tough metallic chains turned to dust under the sword beam. The girls did not feel any pain in their wrists and ankles. Such a Sword Dao was truly astounding.

"I'll leave him to you."

Yi Yun kicked the crippled Young Master Blood Jade to the feet of Xin'er and company like he was a wastrel of no consequence.